



LANCASHIRE COUNTY LIBRARY

AUTHOR	NEWBIGGING, T.
TITLE	History of the Forest of Rossendale.
BOOK No.	2513069
CLASS No.	942.72L

01
NEWBIGGING, T.
History of the Forest
of Rossendale.
1868.

273
-7 MAR 2000

LL 60

16. MAR. 1999

16. MAR. 1999

12 NOV 1999

- 6 DEC 1999

11 JAN 2000 A

4 FEB 2000

AUTHOR

NEWBIGGING, T.

CLASS

E01

TITLE

History of the forest
of Rossendale

No

08467308

Lancashire
County
Council



This book should be returned on or before the latest date shown above to the library from which it was borrowed.

LIBRARY HEADQUARTERS

143, CORPORATION ST. PRESTON PR1 2TB



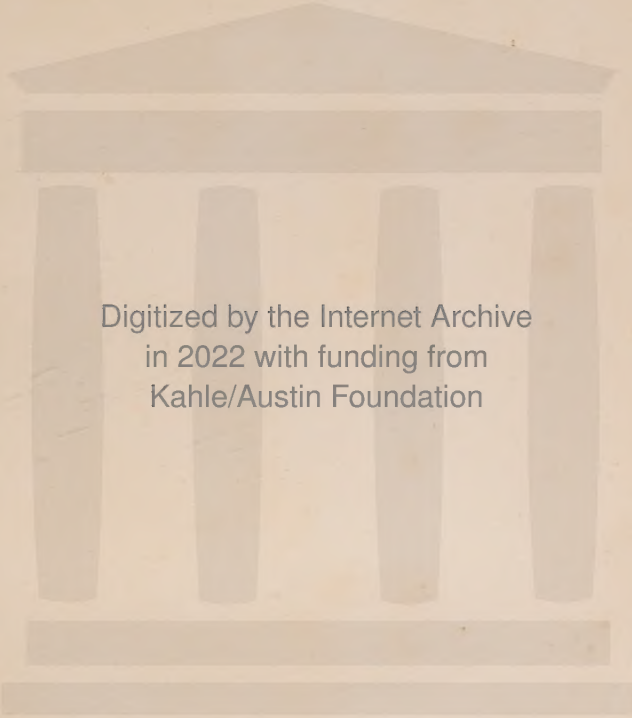
a30118



0114372606



HISTORY
OF THE
FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation



E. E. & Co. Photographers

Banks & Co. Print

NEWCHURCH, ROSSENDALE.

History

OF THE

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE



L. A. F. E. I. M. M. C. C. C.

HISTORY
OF THE
FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

BY
THOMAS NEWBIGGING,
MEMBER OF THE HISTORIC SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE.

WITH
A CHAPTER ON THE GEOLOGY OF ROSSENDALE.

BY
CAPTAIN AITKEN, J.P.,
VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE MANCHESTER GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

AND
OBSERVATIONS ON THE BOTANY OF THE DISTRICT.

BY
ABRAHAM STANSFIELD,
PRESIDENT OF THE TODMORDEN BOTANICAL SOCIETY.

LONDON:
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL & CO.
BACUP: T. BROWN.
1868.

08467308

L000131695

01143726

01121

To

Robert Munn, Esq., J.P.,

of

Heath Hill, Stacksteads,

Chairman of the Rossendale Bench of Magistrates,

This Work is Dedicated,

by

His Obligated and Faithful Servant,

THOMAS NEWBIGGING.



PREFACE.



SOME apology or explanation would seem to be due from me to those who will peruse the present Work, why I, who am no native of the Forest of Rossendale, should have presumed to write its History.

I am aware that there are those residing in Rossendale who, by their antiquarian and genealogical acquirements and their longer acquaintance with the locality, are more fitted for the duty, and have access, probably, to more copious sources of information than those of which I can boast; but I have not been able to learn that such have ever contemplated the undertaking, though their researches, if given to the public, would be of enduring interest. Their backwardness in this respect may, therefore, be accepted as one reason why I have taken it in hand.

Again, the longer such a work is delayed the more difficult it is of accomplishment, and the less reliable many of the sources of information become; and how desirable it is (applying the remark to any district) that the fragments of Fact and Legendary Lore which exist on our right hand and on our left, should be gathered up and strung together,

however indifferently, before they become utterly dispersed and lost.

And how many there are amongst us who, possessing but vague notions of the past History of the Forest, would rejoice in a better acquaintance therewith—would delight to be told the story of its earlier existence—to learn more than they at present know of “the rude forefathers” who thinly tenanted its bleak hill-sides, or wandered centuries ago in its wooded cloughs; where, instead of the noise of manufacturing Industry, the rush of the Red Deer through the leafy covert alone broke the prevailing stillness.

But I have a further reason to assign for the present venture. A residence of nearly seventeen years has endeared me to the district (all the pleasanter for its rugged character) and its people; and should my efforts afford pleasure to the dwellers within the boundaries of the Ancient Forest, I shall be, in some measure, repaying the debt due for kindnesses received, and which I can neither enumerate nor forget.

I have another and final plea to urge—the desire of personal gratification. The enjoyment associated with the preparation of any History, however limited in its range, or humble in its pretensions, is only such as can be fully appreciated by those who undertake the pleasing labour. In following such pursuits we live a double life; for, whilst enjoying the intercourse of present friends, we delight ourselves in the society of those who have long since passed away.

A Work of this character, to be moderately complete, must necessarily glean its material from every available source. I have spared neither pains nor expense in the search for authorities. Dr Whitaker’s “History of the Parish of Whalley,” of which this district forms a part, contains many interesting particulars relating to Rossendale and the neigh-

bourhood ; and I have freely dipped into the pages of that comprehensive work. In the "History of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster," by Edward Baines, Esq., are also some references to this locality, and of the information therein contained I have occasionally availed myself. The elaborate papers "On the Battle of Brunanburh, and the probable Locality of the Conflict," by T. T. Wilkinson, Esq., F.R.A.S. of Burnley, read before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and published in the Society's Transactions, are replete with information of a Local character, and have enabled me to supply a chapter connecting the district with the events of the most important period in Saxon History.

In the early stages of the Work I received valuable assistance from documents kindly placed at my service by the late Miss Maden of Greens House, and Mr George Howorth of Bacup-fold. To George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., of Newchurch, and to James Rushton, Esq., of the same place, I am indebted for much that is indispensable in elucidating the bygone manners and economy of the inhabitants.

Of the contributions of Captain Aitken, J.P., on the Geology, and of Mr Stansfield on the Botany of Rossendale, it is not necessary that I should speak. Both of these gentlemen are acknowledged to be authorities on the subjects of which they treat ; and their respective papers constitute by no means the least important portion of the Volume.

During the progress of the Work I have received many valuable oral communications from different persons ; and several unknown correspondents have supplied me with interesting material.

For all the assistance received, I am sensibly obliged, and desire to tender my sincere thanks. Other sources of information are duly recognised in the body of the Volume.

Lastly, to my friend, J. H. Redman, Esq., I am anxious to express my grateful acknowledgments for counsel in matters of Literary taste, and for his kindly aid in revising the proof sheets of the Work.

Let me now crave indulgence for any mistakes or omissions which may have been made. These cannot always be avoided, even where the time at the disposal of the writer is most ample; and in the work that is performed during the intervals of leisure to be found in the midst of other responsible duties, they may be expected to occur.

BACUP, *November 1, 1867.*





CONTENTS.

BOOK FIRST.

CHAPTER I.

Derivation of the name Rossendale—Absence of Roman remains in Rossendale—The ancient Britons, their worship, mode of life, and dwellings—The natural features of a country or a district usually its most permanent monuments—The Forest of Rossendale once the resort of wild animals of different kinds : the Wild Boar, the Wolf, Wild Oxen, the Deer tribe—Names of places in Rossendale having reference to the Deer and its kindred—Discovery of antlered horns described by Captain Aitken—Derivation of the name Bacup—Its irregular orthography—Wild animals of an inferior class—Fish formerly plentiful in the different streams—The great natural and prominent boundaries of the Forest—The “ Watling Street ” of the Romans—The “ Limersgate,” one of the oldest roads in the locality, . . . Pp. 1-7

CHAPTER II.

The Dykes at Broadclough—Described by Dr Whitaker and by Mr T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S.—Further description—Believed to be of Saxon or Danish origin—Mr Wilkinson’s investigations connecting the Dyke with the Battle of Brunanburh—The history of the period recounted—Ethelred—Alfred the Great—The battle of Ethandune—Edward—Athelstan, king of Wessex—On the death of Sihtric he annexes the kingdom of Northumbria to his own dominions—Flight of Guthfred and Anlaf—The ambition of Anlaf to recover the kingdom of his father—Sails from Ireland on an expedition—Lands his forces on the banks of the Mersey, the Ribble, the Wyre, and the Lune—Their advance through the country—The Battle of Brunanburh—Saxon Ode on the Battle—Discovery of relics—The Beacon remains on Thieveley Pike—Central position of the Pike—View obtained therefrom, . . . Pp. 8-20

CHAPTER III.

The River Irwell—Its source in Cliviger—The original boundary between Cliviger and the Forest of Rossendale—Removal of the ancient meres or boundary marks—Law-suit instituted by the Proprietors of Bacup Booth against those of Cliviger during the reign of Elizabeth—First mention of the Irwell—Account of the origin of the name by Mr Whitaker, the historian of Manchester—The same by Dr Whitaker, the historian of Whalley—Further conjectures as to the derivation of the name, Pp. 21–26



BOOK SECOND.

CHAPTER I.

Pendle, Trawden, Accrington, and Rossendale Forests formerly embraced in the general name of the Forest of Blackburnshire—Signification of the term Honor—Area of the Forest of Blackburnshire—Area of Rossendale Forest—Account of the Hundred given in Domesday Book—Measurement of Forests not included therein—Roger de Poitou first lord of the Honors of Lancaster and Clitheroe—Succeeding owners—The House of Lacy—Union of the Houses of Lancaster and Lacy—Thomas, Earl of Lancaster beheaded—His possessions forfeited on account of his share in the insurrection of the barons against the De Spensers—Act for reversing the attainder of his brother Thomas, obtained by Henry, Earl of Lancaster—Henry, Duke of Lancaster—John of Gaunt—Henry of Bolingbroke, afterwards Henry IV. of England—The Honor of Clitheroe bestowed by Charles II. upon General Monk—Duke of Montague succeeds to the Honor—Its possession by the Duke of Buccleuch, Pp. 27–31

CHAPTER II.

Grant by Roger de Lacy of Brandwood to the Monastery of Stanlaw, in Cheshire—Brandwood the first part of the Forest cleared and cultivated—The Deed of Roger de Lacy—Grant of John de Lacy to the same Abbey, of the right to cut Hay in the Forest—Confirmation of the foregoing grants to the Abbot and Monks of Whalley—Suit between the Abbot of Whalley and Richard de Ratcliffe, Master Forester, for Puture of the Foresters—Deed of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, confirming previous Grants of Brandwood, &c., and relinquishing his right to pasture therein—References to Rossendale in the rolls of the Duchy of Lancaster in the reign of Edward III.—Commission

of Henry VII. relating to the Puture Rents within the Forests—Character of Henry VII.—Commission for Granting of the Forests—Eleven Vaccaries in Rossendale in the time of Edward II.—Afterwards increased to Nineteen—Their names and estimated value—Particulars relating to property in Brandwood in the time of Henry VIII.—The titles to copyhold property in the Forests disputed by the Crown Lawyers of James I.—The land said to be only of the nature of assart land—Explanation of the term—Letter of Richard Towneley, Edward Rausthorn, and others—Dr Whitaker's comments upon the proceedings—Settlement of the dispute—Titles to Wapontake, or copyhold lands of the new tenure in Blackburnshire—Freehold lands in Brandwood—Possessed by Henry VIII. after the execution of John Paslew, Abbot of Whalley—Granted by the king to Thomas Holt of Gristlehurst—Subsequent descent of the Property—Manor of Rochdale possessed by the Byron family—Purchased by James Dearden, Esq.—Action at law respecting the manorial rights of the Freehold in Brandwood—Summary of the trial—Verdict of the jury, Pp. 32-56

BOOK THIRD.

Rossendale a favourite Hunting-ground—Disappearance of the larger animals of chase—The Deans of Whalley: Mighty hunters—Liwlphus Cutwulph—Forest Laws—Definition of a Forest—The *Constitutiones de Foresta* of King Canute—Forest Courts—Justice-Seat—Swainmote—Woodmote or Attachment—Officers of the Forest—Their duties—Signification of the terms Venison and Vert—Difference between a Forest and a Chase—Beasts of Forest—Beasts of Park and Chase—Beasts of Warren—Fowls of Warren—Appropriation of Forests by the King—Exceptions to this rule—The Forests of Lancaster and Pickering—Complaint of the Earl of Lancaster, temp. of Edward II., of malefactors and disturbers of the peace—Saxon Forest Laws—Punishments inflicted comparatively mild—A stern and merciless code introduced after the Conquest—Severity of punishments during the reign of William Rufus—A milder policy inaugurated by Henry III. and Edward I.—Curious provision in the *Carta Foresta* of Henry III.—Provision of Edward I.—Inquisition to be made of any Deer found dead or wounded—Spaniels and Greyhounds forbidden in the Forest—The Mastiff admitted—"Hambling," or "Expeditation," how performed—Agisting of goats and sheep—Agisting of lands held by persons within the boundaries of the Forests—The Boundaries of a Forest of two kinds—"Dog-draw"—"Stable-stand"—"Back-Bear"—"Bloody-hand"—The Fence-moth—Rhymed Oath taken by the inhabitants of the Forest—Purlieus—Parks—Musbury, the Park or Laund of the Forest of Rossendale, Pp. 57-65

BOOK FOURTH.

CHAPTER I.

The Greave of the Forest—His Duties—Fulfilment of the Office not optional—Accounts of the Greave—Dr Whitaker and Mr Baines on the Greave of Rossendale Forest—The Reeve of Chaucer—List of the Greaves of Rossendale from A.D. 1559 to 1818—Historical value of the list, in being an enumeration of the oldest families of the district—The Cause of the Parliament espoused by the inhabitants of Rossendale during the Revolution—Names of Persons common to the locality, Pp. 66–81

CHAPTER II.

Description of the Greaves' Accounts—Explanation of the various Rates for the County Palatine of Lancaster—I. The Subsidy—II. The Fifteenth—III. The Oxley—IV. The Maimed Lay—V. The Prisoners' Lay—VI. The Soldiers' Lay, or County Lay—Extracts from the Greaves' Book—The Bridle or Brank for Scolding women—The Ducking Stool—The Bridle formerly used in the Township of Pilkington—Finger or Guide Posts—The Rebellion of 1715—Trophy Money—The Rebellion of 1745—List of the Posts for Rossendale Militia, 1744–5—The taking of Carlisle and Stirling—Watch and Ward—Stocks in the different villages in Rossendale—Sabbath-breaking and Profane Swearing—Old Custom of the Churchwardens—The Town Box—Bacup Stocks—Impressing for the Navy—Dungeons at Bacup—Minate respecting Dungeons at Newchurch and Goodshaw Chapel—Dungeon at Crawshaw-booth—The war with France—Expenses on account of the Militia—Numbering the Inhabitants—Able-bodied men in Rossendale capable of actual service—The Peace of Amiens—Threatened Invasion of Great Britain—Meetings held in Rossendale for the Defence of the Nation—Returns made by the Greave—Prisoners formerly conveyed to Holmes Chapel—Public Notices in the Church—Cloughfold Pinfold—List of Pinders from 1747 to 1753—Workhouse Accounts for 1734–5—Other Officers appointed by the Halmot Court—The Ale-Taster's Oath—Petition of the Rossendale Ale-Taster, Pp. 82–108

BOOK FIFTH.

CHAPTER I.

Rough Lee—View of the landscape from the hill—Chapel erected there—Traditions respecting the Chapel—Description of the same—Fragments of Stones bearing inscriptions found—Conjectures respecting the foundation of the Chapel—The “Waste of Brendewode,” Pp. 109–112

CHAPTER II.

Decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster relating to the Chapel in Rossendale—The original Chapel at Newchurch—Date of its erection—Rebuilt in the third year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth—Addition made to the structure by Mr John Ormerod of Tunstead, and Mr John Hargreaves of Newchurch, in 1753—Memorial to the Bishop of Chester for authority to enlarge—Extract from Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestriensis*—Church rebuilt and enlarged in 1824-5—Its Architecture and Situation—Newchurch Bell-Ringers—Legend connected with the Church—List of the Incumbents from the foundation—Copy of the last Will and Testament of George Gregory, the first Incumbent—Bees in Rossendale—Surrender of Lands by Lettice Jackson for the use of the New Church—Remarks by Dr Whitaker thereon—Letter from the Rev. J. B. Phillips respecting the same—Note by Canon Raines on the same—Lambeth Inquisition—Contest, for the right of Patronage, betwixt Dr Keene, Bishop of Chester; the Archbishop of Canterbury; and Mr Johnson, Vicar of Whalley—Extracts from the correspondence—Remarks thereon—National School, Newchurch—Grammar School, Newchurch—Endowments—Account of Thomas Saunders, Incumbent of Newchurch, in parochial register—John Shorrocks, A.M., Incumbent—The "Book of Sports"—Goodshaw Chapel—Deed entered into for the building thereof—Extract from Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestriensis*—Note by Canon Raines—Incumbents of Goodshaw, Pp. 113-137

CHAPTER III.

St John's Church, Bacup—"Th' Kirk Gate"—Foundation of St John's—Consecration—"The Old School," Bacup, used as an Episcopal place of worship—National School erected—Minister's Salary—Rev. Joseph Ogden first Incumbent—His character—Rev. William Porter, Incumbent—Fees—The Parsonage—Meadowhead Farm, near Gambleside, purchased by the Congregation of St John's—Character of Mr Porter—Living sold to the Hulmeian Trustees—Account of the origin of Hulme's foundation—Rev. E. B. Allen, Incumbent—Rev. Benjamin Tweddle—Rev. J. F. Brindle, M.A.—Bacup made a Consolidated Chapelry in 1837—Interments in the Churchyard of St John's—St Mary's Church, Rawtenstall—Its consecration—Names of principal Subscribers to its erection—Incumbents thereof—Tunstead Church, built through the efforts of Robert Munn and George Ormerod, Esquires—Patrons—Incumbents—District assigned to this Church—Lumb Church—Its Consecration—Patrons—Incumbent—Lumb constituted an Ecclesiastical District by Order in Council—Population of Parish—Christ Church—Cost of erection—Patron—Consecration—Incumbent—St James's Church, Waterfoot—Date of opening—Of Consecration—Cost of erection—Patrons—Incumbent—St Saviour's Church, Bacup—Date of Consecration—Incumbent—Baptistery for Adults—School—Parsonage—Patron, Pp. 138-145

CHAPTER IV.

The Baptist denomination in Rossendale—Bacup at the end of the 17th century—No place of Worship in Bacup prior to the establishment of the Baptist denomination in Rossendale—William Mitchell and David Crossley—Their character and labours—Mitchell taken prisoner under the Conventicle Act—Crossley, the friend of Bunyan and Whitefield—Lawrence Britcliffe executed at Lancaster—The United Congregations of Bacup and Cloughfold—The Old School, Bacup, erected for the use of the Protestant Dissenters—Trust-deed of the Building—Deed of admission—Henry Lord and Joseph Piccop, successors to D. Crossley—Erection of the “New Meeting House”—Extracts from the Building Accounts—Chapel rebuilt in 1778—Gallery erected in 1783—Again taken down and rebuilt in 1811—Cloughfold Section of the Baptist Church in Rossendale—Writings belonging to the same—Endowments—Baptist Chapel at Lumb—Musical skill of the inhabitants of the Lumb and Dean Valleys—John Nuttall—Removal to Goodshaw—Other Baptist Chapels in Rossendale—Baptist Churches which have sprung from those in the district—Table, showing present position of Baptist denomination in Rossendale—Sketch of Joseph Piccop—John Hirst, forty-two years minister at Bacup.

Pp. 14^c–157

CHAPTER V.

The Methodist denomination in Rossendale—William Darney and John Maden—Sketch of the life of John Maden the first Rossendale Methodist—Mr Darney preaches at Heap Barn—Formation of a Society at Miller Barn, Wolfenden Booth—Mr Maden opens his house for divine service—Progress of the Society—Another house taken—The use of the Baptist Meeting-house obtained—The propriety of Building a Chapel discussed—The work accomplished—The New Erection opened by John Wesley—Extracts from Mr Wesley’s Journal relative to visits which he paid to Rossendale—Mr Maden’s death—Interred at Mount Pleasant, Bacup—Inscription on Tombstone—Character and labours of William Darney—Number of Methodist Chapels in Rossendale—The Quakers, their place of meeting; decrease in their numbers—The Independents—Roman Catholics—Unitarians and Israelites—Original Unitarian Chapel at Rawtenstall—The old School there—Number of Places of Worship within the Forest,

Pp. 158–164

BOOK SIXTH.

CHAPTER I.

The inhabitants of Rossendale proverbial for their shrewd, enterprising character—The chief men of wealth and position in the district risen from the ranks—Key to the success and growing importance of Rossendale—Table showing

the annual value of the Rateable Property in each Township from 1815 to 1866—Increase per cent—Acreage of each Township—Increase on the “advanced rents” confirmed by King James I.—Population of the district in 1511, 1551, and during the Commonwealth—Table showing the amount of the Population in each Township, and its increase from 1801 to 1861—Number of Houses inhabited, uninhabited, and in course of erection—Excess of Females over the Males in Rossendale—The Cotton Dearth—Migration of many families into Yorkshire—Statement showing number of Empty Houses in Bacup and neighbourhood in May 1864, during the Cotton famine,
Pp. 165–169

CHAPTER II.

The Climate of Rossendale—Effect of the Hills in bringing down the rain—Character of the soil—The Climate not congenial to delicate constitutions—Rain-fall in Bacup in 1864–5—Number of days on which rain fell—Weight of rain annually deposited on the area of the district—Mean temperature of Rossendale—Its Agriculture—Dairy Farming—Epidemic diseases rare in Rossendale—Style of building not conducive to the health of the inhabitants—Advantages of Local Government when administered with judgment and efficiency—Table of Deaths for the five years 1861–5—Average annual mortality in the rural and urban districts of England—Table of Births for the five years 1861–5—Percentage of illegitimate births,
Pp. 170–173

BOOK SEVENTH.

CHAPTER I.

Local worthies—John Lord, schoolmaster—Traits of his character—The Multiplication Table in rhyme—Rhyming Calendar—Rev. John Butterworth—His religious views—Author of a Concordance to the Holy Scriptures—His father Henry Butterworth, and brothers—James Hargreaves, author of the “Life of John Hirst”—Incidents in his early youth—His first essay at preaching—Joins the Baptist Society at Bacup—Removes to Bolton, and afterwards to Ogden—Commences a Boarding-School—Accepts a call to Wild Street Chapel, London—Finally settles at Waltham Abbey Cross—He is appointed Secretary of the Peace Society—His labours in connexion therewith—List of his Published Works—Lawrence Heyworth—His birth and parentage—Education—Commences business—His success in Portugal—Embarks for South America—Establishes Commission houses there—Resists Sir James Chamberlain in his attempts to impose a tax upon English goods imported into Rio-de Janeiro—Founds an Establishment at Hamburg—Retires from business, and invests his Capital in Railways—Begins to take an

active part in Politics—His connexion with the Anti-Corn Law League—Is returned to Parliament for the borough of Derby—His Political views—Resigns his seat in Parliament—His Literary Labours—John Crabtree, M.D.—Birthplace—Early Education—Studies in Edinburgh and Dublin for the Medical Profession—Takes the degree of M.D.—Obtains his diploma—Begins to practise—Estimate of his abilities—His character—Decease,

Pp. 174-189

CHAPTER II.

Musical abilities displayed by the inhabitants of the Forest of Rossendale—The “Deyghn Layrocks”—Sketch from the pen of Edwin Waugh—Psalm Tunes and Chants composed by the “Deyghners”—“Old Simon”—Hand-loom days—Anecdote of two Musical enthusiasts—Anniversary Services at Lumb Chapel—Description of the Singers’ Gallery—The Minister peruses the Sacred Volume—His earnest prayer—The old-fashioned instruments at Lumb supplanted by the Organ—The Hallelujah Chorus—Unspeakable value to mankind of these glorious Musical Productions, . . .

Pp. 190-196

CHAPTER III.

Visits of Remarkable Men to Rossendale—John Wesley—George Whitefield—Christopher Hopper—William Gadsby—Fergus O’Connor—Mary Harrison, aged 108 years—Sharneyford Mill—Changes in Bacup—Ball-baiting formerly a common sport in Rossendale—“Abb o’ th’ Yate”—The Thrutch—Th’ Arks o’ Dearden and Pike Law—Legend connected with Hell Clough—The belief in Witchcraft—Tong Boggart—The Goodshaw Witch—Account of the killing of a Rossendale Witch or Wizard, from Harland and Wilkinson’s “Lancashire Folk-Lore”—Another Rossendale Witch—His Satanic Majesty at Crawshawbooth—Story of a bewitched cow, . . .

Pp. 197-206



BOOK EIGHTH.

CHAPTER I.

Result of the fulfilment of the decree of Henry VII.—Growth in the number of the Population—Introduction of the Woollen Manufacture during the reign of Henry VIII.—The Wool at first greased with butter in lieu of oil—The Processes of Carding, Spinning, and Weaving originally performed by hand—Invention of the Shuttle—Application of Water power in turning the Machinery—Prejudices against the Water turned Machines—Arkwright’s Inventions for Spinning Cotton—Invention of the Steam Engine—Woollen Carding Mills in Rossendale from forty to fifty years ago—Spinning and Weaving formerly entirely domestic processes—Lawrence Hardman of Greens Spot-

land—John and James Hardman, merchants—Prior to the erection of large factories, the warp and wool “put out” to the several hands living in the district—Description of the Sizing process—Drying the Warps—Jack Spinning—Hareholme Mill erected in 1798—The first building in Rossendale lighted with gas—Wool combing—Festival in honour of Bishop Blaize—Particulars of the Woollen trade of the district at the present time—Silk Weaving—Manufacture of Gingham, Pp. 207–215

CHAPTER II.

The Cotton Trade—The prosperity of the district chiefly due to its development—Increase in the population—Probably no Cotton goods manufactured in Rossendale prior to 1770—Fustian Weaving—The Deeting Frame—Early records of the Trade—The oldest Cotton Factory in the district—J. & W. Clegg at Little Baltic—Handloom Weaving from 1815 to 1830—Robert and John Munn—A list of the largest Cotton Spinners and Manufacturers in Rossendale at the present time—Co-operative and Joint-Stock Cotton Factories—Cotton Mills in Great Britain in 1787—Number of Power Looms in 1820 and 1829—Table of Particulars of the Cotton Trade in Rossendale in 1867—Circumstances of the Operatives—Trades directly dependent upon the Cotton Manufacture—Other Trades—The Corn Mills—Mulcture for the grinding of Corn and Malt—Gas and Water Companies—The Rossendale Branch Railway—The Stone Trade—Coal Mines—Table of particulars of the Trade of the District, Pp. 216–230

CHAPTER III.

The Co-operative Movement in Rossendale—Account of the origin of the Bacup Co-operative Store—Difficulties experienced by the early Co-operators—Mistakes in “buying in”—Educational appliances—Table of Industrial and Provident Societies in Rossendale—Population represented by the number of Members in the various Stores—Table giving an analysis of the working of the different establishments, Pp. 231–238

CHAPTER IV.

The Power-Loom Riots of April 1826—Description of the Rioters—Progress of the Mob through the Rossendale valley—Names of persons in Rossendale charged with being concerned in the Riots—List of persons killed in the encounter with the Military at Chatterton—Compensation paid to the Manufacturers—Distress amongst the Operatives—Opposition of the Merchants and Woollen Manufacturers to the introduction of Power-Looms into the district—Extract from “Scarsdale”—Remedies suggested to mitigate the distress—Pamphlet by “A Friend to the Poor”—His arguments examined—The “Dandy-Loom”—The Luddite Riots of 1812—The Plug Riots of August 1842—Prevailing distress of the period—Causes of the distress—The Corn Laws abolished—Conclusion, Pp. 239–254

ON THE GEOLOGY OF ROSSENDALE.

By CAPTAIN AITKEN, J.P.

Leading topographical features of the district—Geological divisions of the sedimentary strata of the Earth's crust—Physical and Geological Structure, and Mineral resources of Rossendale—Vertical Section of the Strata therein—	
Table of Elevations,	Pp. 255-284

OBSERVATIONS ON THE BOTANY OF
ROSSENDALE.

By ABRAHAM STANSFIELD.

The value of a Record of the Local Flora—Destruction of Trees and Plants—Influences prejudicial to Plant Life—The Flora of Rossendale and the valley of Todmorden compared—Girths of some of the largest Trees in the district—Ferns—A List of the Plants Indigenous to the Forest of Rossendale,	
	Pp. 285-299



APPENDIX,	Pp. 300-330
INDEX,	Pp. 331-337





HISTORY

OF THE

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

BOOK FIRST.

CHAPTER I.

"This is the forest primeval. The murmuring
Pines and the hemlocks,
Bearded with moss, and in garments green,
Indistinct in the twilight,

Stand like harpers hoar, with beards
That rest on their bosoms."

—LONGFELLOW.

THE ancient Chase or Forest of Rossendale* has little or no Roman history. No remains Roman in their character, with the exception of the road through Mus-

* With respect to the derivation of the name Rossendale, the historian of Whalley remarks:—

"I was once inclined to deduce this word from the British *rhos*, a bottom; but the following etymology, for which I am indebted to Baxter, (*vide Gloss. in voc. Carnovacæ*), is much more appropriate:—'*Pagus iste, de Russeo puto graminum colore, Rossen dicitur, nam ejusmodi ericeum pascuum Britannorum vulgo Rhos dicitur.*' If there was a circumstance about the place which would strike the

bury,* leading to Ribchester, and the Beacon-remains on Thieveley Pike, so far as has yet been ascertained, have ever been discovered within its boundaries.

Whilst that powerful race, the offspring of the imperial Mistress of the world, remarkable for their proficiency alike in the arts of war and peace, have left behind them in neighbouring localities abundant memorials of their former presence and possession, it would seem as though Rossendale had held out no inducements to tempt them to its fastnesses, or to lead any of them to select it as their place of habitation.

The Celtic Britons, who doubtless constituted its first inhabitants, scant in number, and barbarous in their social and domestic habits and in their religious customs, were probably permitted by the Roman invaders of the island to remain unmolested in their primitive retreat.

Equally barren is Rossendale in early British relics. This, however, is not matter for surprise, as monuments of the British period are not abundant in any part of the kingdom.

If the religious rites and ceremonies of our half-naked and painted ancestors were ever performed within the glades of the forest, the monumental remains of their Druidical worship have disappeared in the long centuries which have elapsed since their occupation of the land. But it is safe to conclude that the country adjacent to the forest was too sparsely populated for the latter ever to have been selected as the site of the imposing and often cruel religious pageants of our barbarian forefathers. Their dwellings, generally of the rudest construction, were not calculated to survive the storms of time, or even the less formidable influences of the changeful seasons. These, therefore, have also perished, leaving behind them no trace of their existence.†

observation of the first colonists above every other, it must have been the brown and dreary hue of its native herbage, which the labours of three centuries have not been able to overcome."—*Hist. Whalley*, third edition, p. 220.

Ros-land—heathy-land; watery, moorish land.—*Bailey*.

* Musbury in past times was the laund or park of the ancient forest, as will appear in a future chapter.

† In reference to the extensive and singular earthwork or intrenchment in the

The natural features of a country are usually its most permanent monuments; and if we turn to the hills and other localities comprised within or bordering on the district under consideration, we find that many of their present names—as for example, Crag, Cridden or Cribden, Cliviger, Hameldon, &c.—are decidedly of British origin.

That the forest of Rossendale was the resort, probably for centuries, both before and after the Roman era, of wild animals of different kinds, is sufficiently attested by names which exist to the present time.

To the thoughtful mind there is much food for varied reflection, pleasing and profitable, as it endeavours to picture to itself the appearance and characteristics of the dim forest in its primeval existence, when the streams that tinkled through its valleys, pure as the air of its brown uplands, assuaged the thirst of its meaner inhabitants, and the umbrageous foliage afforded them kindly shelter from the heats of summer, and the cutting blasts of its more inclement seasons, and long ere yet the busy din of manufactures and trade had invaded its shadowy precincts.

The wild boar tribe has left behind it tokens of its presence, deeper and more ineffaceable than the marks of its warlike tusks upon the trees of its favourite haunts. There is no mistaking the parentage of such names as Boarsgreave, Hogshead, Sowclough, and Swinshaw.

The wolf, ferocious and cowardly, has disappeared from its lurking-place in the forest; but we still retain amongst us the evidences of its occupation in the names, Wolfenden, Wolfenden Booth, and Wolfstones.

vicinity of Broadclough, Bacup, the erudite historian of Whalley remarks,—“I am inclined to think it one side of a vast British camp, which was intended to have been carried round the crown of the hill, but, for some reason never to be recovered by us, was left in its present unfinished and useless state.” In regard to this curious monument of a former age, however, I am inclined to differ from the learned doctor, and to accept the opinion of a contemporary, (Mr T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S., of Burnley,) distinguished for his antiquarian and mathematical knowledge, who, after careful consideration and research, has arrived at the conclusion that the work in question is not of British but of later date—that it is, in fact, of Danish or Saxon origin. But more of this hereafter.

That a species of wild oxen ranged the hills and hollows where now our domestic animals graze, is proved by remains of horns and bones from time to time disintombed from the *debris* deposited in the valleys by our mountain-streams, whose courses have been diverted, or whose beds have been narrowed and appropriated to other uses.

The different varieties of the deer tribe, it is well known, were denizens of the forest, which they wandered at will, and no doubt supplied both food and raiment to the partially-clothed human inhabitants in this and surrounding neighbourhoods.*

Names having reference to the deer and its kindred are plentiful throughout the district; we have Deerplay, Stacksteads, evidently Stagsteads, Staghills, Harthill, Buckearth, Cridden or Cribden, which, says the historian of Whalley, "is pretty obviously *Kciru don*, the Hill of Stags. It is precisely such an elevation as that animal affects during the heat of summer, while the fallow deer graze on the plains or slopes beneath; and it might continue to merit an appellation acquired in the remotest ages of antiquity till within

* At a meeting of the Manchester Geological Society, held in the Natural History Museum in that city, in April 1864, Captain Aitken, of Bacup, "exhibited a pair of antlered horns, a bone, and a short horn, and stated that the antlers and bone were discovered whilst excavating for a drain in a bed of river gravel, six feet from the surface, in the valley of the River Irwell, near Rawtenstall. The gravel was very coarse, containing numerous large sandstone boulders, weighing from one to two hundredweight, and was principally derived from the carboniferous rocks of the surrounding hills—mixed with granite and trap pebbles. The river appeared to have changed its bed frequently, and had, doubtless, at one time flowed where the discovery was made. The antlers and leg bone were found at the same place, and as they did not exhibit any appearance of having been water-worn, it was reasonable to infer the animal died near the place where they were found. They appear to be the remains of red deer, which, tradition says, were very abundant in the Rossendale valley. The short horn was found along with several others, about a quarter of a mile higher up the valley, and was probably the horn of *Bos Primigenius*. Near the same place two antlers were found a short time ago, resting upon a loamy clay, under a bed of peat, seven to eight feet deep, near a spring of water, in a depression of the surface, where animals formerly resorted for the purpose of drinking." One of the antlers is now in the possession of Captain Aitken.—*Transactions of the Manchester Geological Society*, vol. iv. p. 333.

less than three centuries of the present time.”* Bacup, or Baycop,† the cop or hillock, according to the same authority, where the deer stood at bay. With regard to the derivation of this latter, the late Mr James Hargreaves, in his interesting life of John Hirst, remarks,‡ “The deer in their excursions for pasture or play, would run down the valley from Deerplay hill as far as where the village of Bacup now stands, and then return, or back up again. From this circumstance, it is said, the place derived its name, ‘Backup.’ But modern times have dropped the *k*, and so changed both the spelling and pronunciation into ‘Bacup.’”§

Rockcliffe—or rather Roclyffe, [roe cliffe,] as it is given in ancient documents—the cliff that afforded shelter to the roe—the cliff whose base was the favourite haunt of the roebuck—or the cliff where that animal, in its headlong

* History of Whalley, third edition, p. 8.

† The orthography of proper names in ancient times is proverbial for its irregularity, and in no word is this quality more marked than in the spelling of Bacup, which occurs in the following different forms:—Bacap, Bacop, Bacope, Bacoppe, Baccope, Baccop, Baccup, Baycop, Backop, Backup, Bakup, Bakcop, Baicup, and Bacup.

‡ Page 303.

§ This somewhat vague explanation of the etymology of the word does not appear to me to be the best. The idea is rather too far-fetched to merit acceptance. There is, to say the least of it, a want of dignity about it, which leads us to inquire if no better account of the origin of the name can be given; and, indeed, the same writer, as though he had experienced a similar feeling, adds further—“Since the above was written, the writer has been informed that a certain learned gentleman of the law, in pleading a cause before the court at Lancaster, contended that the village derived its name from *Bay*, red, and *Cops*, earth—viz., Red-earth—and that it should be spelled Baycop. This etymology does not appear very probable, as the soil in the vicinity is in general not red, but black.”

If I may be permitted to offer a further suggestion—accepting the signification of *bay* in this connexion to be red, and *cop* to mean hill, the term may have been used metaphorically to indicate the large abundance of red deer frequenting the hillside, making it in appearance a *bay cop*, or red hill. Mr Wilkinson suggests “Back-coppice,” the back clearing on the sloping sides of the valley, which is not very satisfactory; and “Bay-copse,” with reference to the colour of the native herbage. In support of the latter, I have often been struck with the red appearance which the uncultivated moorlands around P'acup present in certain seasons of the year.

haste to escape its pursuers, may have, by a precipitate fall, met an untimely fate. This latter conjecture is by no means the most unlikely, because the two places in the neighbourhood of Bacup, bearing respectively the names of Roclyffe and Roclyffswood, are situated on opposite sides of the valley, and approaching the summit of the hill, just in the position where an incident of this character would be most likely to take place.

Wild animals of an inferior class were also plentiful, such as the beaver, the badger, the otter, the fox, the wild cat, and the weasel; and in regard to the ubiquitous squirrel, it is affirmed that, without once touching *terra firma*, it could traverse the forest, leaping from bough to bough of the thick intermingling trees, from Rawtenstall to its extreme eastern limits at Sharneyford.

That the streams which spring from the hill-sides to glide through the different valleys, swarmed with fish of many kinds, we may well suppose, as, even at the present day, trout, though stunted in their growth, are found in at least two of the unpolluted tributaries of the river Irwell.*

The great natural and prominent boundaries of the forest of Rossendale are Flour-scar, Cliviger Moor, Hameldon Hill, Cribden Hill, Musbury Tor, Cowpe Law, Brandwood Moor, and Tooter Hill.† The western side of Musbury was traversed by the famous Roman road known as "Watling Street," in the tenth iter of Antonine; while on the northern limits of the forest the pack-horse road, called the "Limersgate," winds along the Rossendale side of the Cliviger ridge, and from thence away onward over the hill to Yorkshire. This is one of the most ancient roads in the locality, and in past times was a favourite route from the west across the country to the adjoining counties; being travelled not only by the common people, but by the ecclesiastics and nobles

* In the small stream running through the land at Broadclough, belonging to John Whitaker, Esq., and in the Dean Valley.

† The boöths called Musbury, and Yate, and Pickup Bank, though detached from Rossendale proper, and lying outside of the boundary specified, are, nevertheless, reckoned as part of the forest.

of the land, in all the pomp of ancient dignity, and with the train of followers and retainers who, in bygone days more than at present, constantly hovered near the footsteps of those born to high estate. It is in the immediate vicinity of this ancient track, now so overgrown with grass and brown heath as scarcely to be distinguished from the other parts of the moor, that the river Irwell takes its rise; and we may with propriety assume that its neighbourhood would be a familiar and welcome halting-place for man and beast.





CHAPTER II.

“Ho! forth my sword! Ho! up my men!
My standard folds uprear;
Look out! my ancient enemies,
The ocean-thieves, are here.”

—CHARLEMAGNE AND THE SEA-KINGS.

“Here, Athelstan, King—of earls the lord, of barons the bracelet-giver—and eke his brother Edmund the Etheling, won life-long glory in battle, with edges of swords, near Brunanburh.

“Carnage greater has not been in this island, of people slain.”—*Saxon Ode on the Battle of Brunanburh.*

MENTION was made in the previous chapter of the earthwork called the Dyke or Dykes, situated on the land belonging to the executors of the late John Lord, Esq., and John Whitaker, Esq., J.P., respectively, in the neighbourhood of Broadclough, Bacup.

This singular monument of a bygone age is well worthy of a visit. By a slight exercise of the imagination the spectator may cause to pass before his mental vision the scenes long since enacted in its vicinity, and associate in spirit with the sturdy Danish warriors who in all probability manned and defended the intrenchment.

Rossendale is not rich in relics; but for extent and importance the Dykes at Broadclough eclipse a multitude of lesser archæological remains to be found in other localities. This work is described by Dr Whitaker, the historian, as “an intrenchment to which no tradition is annexed that may serve to ascertain either its antiquity, or the end it was designed to answer. It is cut out from the gentle slope of a rising ground, in one direction, nearly parallel to the horizon, for more than six hundred yards in length,

not exactly in a right line, but following the little curvatures of the surface. In one part of the line, for about a hundred yards, it appears to have been levelled, and in another, where it crosses a clough, is not very distinct; but more than four hundred yards of the line exhibit a trench eighteen yards broad in the bottom, and of proportionate depth—a most gigantic, and at the same time almost inexplicable work, as it could only have been intended for some military purpose; and yet, in its present state, must have been almost useless as a fortification—for, though it would have defended a great army in front, yet their flanks might have been turned with the greatest ease, and the whole might have been destroyed in their trenches from the high grounds which immediately command it. On the whole I am inclined to think it one side of a vast British camp, which was intended to have been carried round the crown of the hill, but for some reason, never to be recovered by us, was left in its present unfinished and useless state. Abating for the herbage with which it is covered, the present appearance of it is precisely that of an unfinished modern canal, though much deeper and wider in its dimensions.”*

The same monument of antiquity is thus alluded to by Mr Wilkinson, in a paper read before the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, entitled “The Battle of Brunanburh, and the probable Locality of the Conflict”:—“Broadclough Dyke is a formidable and gigantic intrenchment near Bacup. It measures more than one thousand eight hundred feet in length, is situated at the edge of a gentle slope, and has a trench at least fifty-four feet broad at the bottom. What can have been the object of such an extensive earthwork can, of course, only be matter for conjecture. From its position it is capable of protecting a large army in front, but it is easily accessible from the east, and must have been abandoned by its defenders whenever the enemy had turned their flank. Its construction can only have been suggested by temporary necessities, since it has evidently been abandoned in an unfinished state.”

* Hist. Whalley, third edition, p. 221.

There are several features of interest connected with the Dyke at Broadclough worthy of remark, which have either escaped the observation of those who have already described it, or for some other reason are left unnoticed by them.

In several parts of the dyke, in patches throughout its entire length, and within twenty-four or thirty inches from the upper surface, where the herbage is worn off, the shale and soil are clearly visible in their natural, undisturbed layers, proving beyond question that the earth-wall or rampart has not been formed from the loose material dug from the trench, but that, as at present seen, the height of the dyke (which is eleven or twelve feet in the deepest part) corresponds to the depth of the original excavation. It therefore becomes interesting to inquire how the superabundant soil was disposed of. Either this was originally thrown up by those employed in its construction, so as to form a wall throughout the entire extent, or it was removed to some adjacent hollow in the hill-side. If the former, then the original dyke must have been nearly double its present height, because the hill which rises to the rear of the earthwork is a continuation of the gradual and regular slope of the land lying below, and extending to the turnpike road, or else a second dyke in advance of the first was formed, and which, being composed of loose material, has been levelled by time. With respect to, and in support of, the second conjecture, that the soil was removed to some contiguous hollow, the intelligent tenant occupying the farm on which the dyke is located informs me that he has repeatedly had occasion to dig trenches in its vicinity, a little distance below, nearer to the turnpike road; and although he has gone to a depth of six, eight, and even ten feet, he has invariably found the soil to be of a loose and apparently filled-up character, largely intermixed with fragments of sticks and bark, and other substances foreign to the soil in its natural bed. He also states that the earth is of such a friable nature that, though only at a depth of three feet from the surface, he has had occasion to shore up the sides of the trench

with timber to prevent them falling in—in short, altogether differing from the material of an excavation through a natural deposit. The work extends from the farm called “Dykes-house” to the edge of “Whitaker’s Clough,” but is not now continuous throughout its entire length, being obliterated or levelled in the centre for a considerable space;—the entrance to the end farthest from Bacup being through a cleft or cutting in the earthwork.

I am far from coinciding in the view taken both by Dr Whitaker and Mr Wilkinson, that “it has evidently been abandoned in an unfinished state, because it was not carried round the crown of the hill.” There is nothing, in my opinion, about the work which in the least indicates any such intention on the part of those with whom it originated. To have carried it over the hill would have been a stupendous undertaking indeed, as any one viewing the ground will readily admit. But even supposing it had been so carried, the work, according to this theory, would still have been incomplete unless the rampart had been continued either along the summit or on the other side, and over the hill a second time to unite its extremities, thus forming a continuous wall. Neither am I prepared to agree that it was easily accessible by an attacking force from the east, thus rendering a flanking operation easy of accomplishment.

It should be borne in mind that the nature of the approaches to the work has undergone a material alteration since the time of its construction. It is in the highest degree probable—amounting almost to a certainty—that the rising ground to the rear and at its extremities was protected by natural defences in the shape of trees and a thick undergrowth of shrubs, forming an *abatis* which would readily be strengthened by the ingenuity of the defenders, and than which, even at the present day, with all the appliances of modern warfare, few better means of protection or defence could be wished for or devised.

The recent careful investigations of Mr Wilkinson have invested this singular work with more of interest than has

hitherto been associated with it, by his having, with marked ability and perseverance, collected together a mass of exhaustive evidence, enforced by a chain of argument the most conclusive and irrefutable, with regard to the much-debated locality of the great struggle between the Saxons and the Danes, which he endeavours, and most successfully, to show is to be found in the immediate neighbourhood of Burnley; and in connexion with which the earth-work in question constituted, probably, a not unimportant adjunct.*

This decisive conflict, won by the Saxon king, Athelstan, against the confederated forces of the Danes, the Welsh, and the Scots, under the Danish prince, Anlaf, completely established the supremacy of the former, and raised the Saxon character in the estimation of surrounding nations. In order fully to appreciate the vast importance of this victory to the Saxons and their ruler, and to invest the old dyke with that interest to which it seems entitled, it is necessary briefly to recount the history of the period for some time prior to the occurrence of the battle.

About the end of the eighth century, the Danes and Norwegians (Scandinavians) began to make their predatory incursions on the southern and eastern coasts of Britain, ravaging wherever they penetrated, and leaving destruction and desolation in their track. This warlike and perfidious race inhabited the shores and islands of the northern seas; but it was their boast that the sea itself was their natural home and empire, over which they reigned supreme. They were known by the name of "Vikings," or "Children of the Creeks." These bands of Vikings had leaders, whom they styled "kings," who were chosen for their pre-eminence in skill, daring, and ferocity. According to their bards, he only was accounted worthy to be a "sea-king" who "never slept beneath a roof, nor quaffed the horn at the covered hearth."† They were, moreover,

* See Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, vol. ix. pp. 21-42.

† Doyle's Chronicle of England, p. 41.

Pagan idolaters in their worship, and took especial delight in plundering and persecuting all who bore the name of Christian.

During the reign of Ethelred, (A.D. 866–871,) the Saxon king of Wessex and Kent, the Danes with a strong force invaded and nearly overran the island. A series of sanguinary conflicts between the Saxons and their invaders, extending over a period of five years, with varying success, but on the whole favourable to the Northmen, finally resulted in King Ethelred's death, caused by a wound received in battle. His brother Alfred (afterwards surnamed "the Great") succeeded to the vacant throne, A.D. 871. This wise ruler, of whom England has just reason to be proud, was for more than six years unable to cope successfully with his powerful and treacherous foes—until at the battle of Ethandune, after a long and bloody conflict, the Saxons were completely victorious.* During the remaining years of the reign of Alfred, the country of the Saxons enjoyed—with the exception of the invasion by the sea-king Hasteng—comparative tranquillity.

Under Edward, the eldest son of Alfred, who succeeded his father, and reigned for a period of twenty-four years, the Saxons increased in power and military ascendancy throughout the country. This warlike and sagacious king devoted his energies to subjugating the Northmen, and consolidating the Saxon rule, by drawing into closer union the different states into which the country was divided. But we now approach that period in Saxon history, the events of which more immediately concern and interest us in the present inquiry.

Upon the death of Edward, A.D. 925, his eldest surviving son, Athelstan, ascended the throne of Wessex, at the age of thirty. He had been the favourite of his grandfather Alfred, who directed his studies in the military profession, and early instilled into his mind an absorbing love of his country, and those principles of patriotism which adorned his life.

* Doyle's Chronicle of England, p. 51.

Throughout his vigorous and brilliant reign, by his war-like prowess, no less than his wise administration of the civil affairs of his kingdom, he reflected credit on the teaching of his noble ancestor.

On the death of Sihtric, the Danish king of Northumbria, who had espoused a sister of the Anglo-Saxon monarch, Athelstan promptly extended his sway, by annexing that important kingdom to his own dominions.

In those days of semi-barbarism, when might took the place of right, and when

“The good old rule, the simple plan,
That they should take who have the power,
And they should keep who can,”

was in full force and vigour, it almost amounted to a crime to be unfortunate. Accordingly, Sihtric's two sons, Guthfred and Anlaf, fled from the country, to escape the death by assassination, or at least the persecution that usually awaited princes in their forlorn condition. Guthfred took refuge among the Scots, and Anlaf sought the shores of Ireland.

It is probable, however, that Athelstan would have exercised clemency towards the brothers; for the elder, on surrendering himself some time afterwards, was received with kindness by the king, and might have lived in peace, had not his roving Danish propensities led him to renounce his quiet life, and assume that of marauder and sea-king.

Anlaf, who was ambitious to recover the kingdom of his royal parent, had vigorously employed the years of his exile in organising a force to depose the Anglo-Saxon ruler; and having perfected his plans, and secured the alliance of the Scots, the Welsh, and his Danish kindred, he set sail from Ireland on his expedition, with a fleet of six hundred and thirteen vessels. Most writers on the subject state that Anlaf landed the whole of his forces in the mouth of the Humber; but no substantial proof is offered in support of this very improbable theory. It is scarcely to be supposed that Anlaf would risk a long and dangerous voyage with

the whole of his numerous and uncertain craft, when he was already almost within sight of shores where he might with greater ease, and with less risk of being confronted by an opposing army, disembark his hosts.

Accepting, then, the conclusions at which Mr Wilkinson has arrived in the paper previously alluded to, that a portion—probably the largest portion—of Anlaf's ships sought the estuaries of the Mersey, the Ribble, the Wyre, and the Lune, on the banks of which their human freight was landed, we may in imagination try to picture to ourselves the march of the grand confederate army that came to wrest the kingdom of Northumbria from the sway of the great Saxon ruler. The bowmen, the spearmen, the gaily-caparisoned horses; the hosts, with their battle-axes and burnished shields; the flaunting banners, bearing the Norwegian and Danish insignia, and all the miscellaneous paraphernalia of ancient warfare, would compose a picture worthy of the canvas of a Falcone or a Salvator Rosa; and having safely trod the plain of Lancashire, and drawn near to the mountain fastnesses where the conflict was to be waged which should decide the fate of Northumbria: *—as night closed with its dark mantle upon the embattled hosts, how the beacon fires would flare forth their red signals from hill to hill!—Cribden, Hameldon, Pendle, Thieveley Pike, Blackstonedge, and the rest. The grandeur of the scene would stir the indifferent, and inflame the patriotic to those deeds of valour which the Saxon bard has endeavoured to depict in that ode,† which time has spared from the oblivion that has fallen upon the writings of more prosaic chroniclers.

If Saxonfield (Saxifield), near Burnley, was the scene of the engagement between the troops of Athelstan and Anlaf, then it is in the highest degree probable that one or other of the rival armies, most likely that of the Saxon

* Northumbria, one of the most important and powerful of the Saxon kingdoms under the Heptarchy, comprehended Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Yorkshire, and the chief portion of Lancashire.

† Saxon Ode on the Battle of Brunanburh.

king, forced, or attempted to force, a passage through the valley of the Irwell; and that here they were encountered by the confederated hosts intrenched behind the vast earthwork at Broadclough that commanded the line of their march. Whether this was taken in flank or rear by the Saxon warriors, or whether it was successful in arresting their progress, or delaying the advance of a portion of their army, it is impossible to determine; but that it was constructed for weighty strategical purposes, under the belief that its position was of the last importance, so much of the remains of this extraordinary work which still exist afford sufficient evidence.

The battle of Brunanburh settled for the time being the position of the Danes in the land; the Saxon arms were completely victorious. The battle raged from early morn till sunset, amid fearful carnage, the best blood of the country being shed. Five sea-kings, seven jarls, and many thousands of brave warriors were sacrificed in the strife.

"Here Athelstan, king, of earls the lord, of barons the bracelet-giver, and eke his brother, Edmund Etheling, won life-long glory in battle, with edges of swords, near Brunanburh.

"They clove the board-wall, they hewed the war-lindens. Offspring of Edward they, in battle oft, 'gainst every foe the land defended—its hoards and its homes. Such was their noble natures, derived from their fathers. The foe they crushed; the Scottish people and the shipmen fated fell.

"The field reek'd with warriors' blood, since the sun was up at morning-tide. The mighty planet, God's candle bright, the eternal Lord's, glided o'er grounds, till the noble creature sank to her settle. There lay many a warrior by javelins strewed; northern men, shot over shields; also Scots, weary and war-sad.

"West-Saxons onwards, in bands, throughout the day, pursued the footsteps of the loathed nations. They hewed the fugitives behind, amain, with swords mill-sharp. Mercians refused not the hard hand-play to any heroes who,

with Anlaf, over the ocean in the ship's bosom, this land sought, fated to the fight.

"Five lay on the battle-stead, youthful kings, by sword in slumber laid; so seven eke of Anlaf's earls; shipmen and Scots of the army countless.

"There was made to flee the Northmen's chieftain; by need constrained to the ship's prow with a little band. The bark drove afloat. The king, out-going on the fallow flood, his life preserved. So there, also, Constantine, hoary warrior, came by flight to his north country. He had no cause to exult in the communion of swords.

"Here was his kindred band of friends o'erthrown on the folk-stead, in battle slain; and his son he left on the slaughter-place, mangled with wounds, young in the fight. He, the grizzly-haired baron, the old deceiver, had no cause to boast of the bill-clashing; nor had Anlaf any more with the remnant of their armies.

"They had no cause to exult that they in war's works, the better men were in the battle-stead, at the conflict of banners, the meeting of spears, the concourse of men, the traffic of weapons—that they on the slaughter-field with Edward's offspring played.

"The Northmen departed in their nailed barks; bloody relic of darts, o'er the deep water, Dublin to seek—again to seek Ireland, shamed in mind.

"So too the brothers, both together, King and Etheling,* their country sought, the West-Saxons' land, in war exulting.

"They left behind them, the corse to devour, the fallow kite, and the swart raven with horned beak, and the dusky vulture, and the white-tailed heron; the corse to enjoy came the greedy war-hawk, and the gray beast, the wolf of the wood.

"Carnage greater has not been in this island ever yet, never before this, of people slain by edges of swords."

Anlaf, with the scattered remnant of his forces, escaped from the field, and fled again to Ireland, as the ode relates; while Athelstan, the Saxon, was raised to the proud position

* Etheling, or Atheling, in Saxon times, was the name or title given to the heir to the crown.

of king of England, and peace was secured to the country during the remaining years of his life and reign.

I am not aware that any considerable relics have been found within the forest, which would connect the district more immediately with the military presence of the Saxons or Danes; but this may have arisen for want of the frequent use of the plough in our fields. So strong, however, are the probabilities in favour of the conjecture that the dyke constituted a portion of the line of defensive works in connexion with the great battle strife, that it is not at all unlikely that some other memorials of the time may yet be discovered in the locality.

But we are not entirely without evidence of even this direct confirmatory nature; for Dr Whitaker* states that, "In the Red Moss, a part of the two hundred and forty acres once within the forest,† iron arrow-heads have often been found. These, it is probable, had been aimed against the deer, rather than used in battle. In a field belonging to the author was found a Torques of the purest gold. It was lying upon the surface, having been turned up by the plough or harrow, and picked up by a reaper. The weight is above one ounce and a half. It was originally a complete circle, then bent back upon itself, and twisted round, excepting at the ends, which are looped, as if intended to be fastened about the neck by a cord. It is now in my possession."

It is not unlikely that the learned historian, had he lived under the light of recent investigations, might have formed a different opinion with respect to the original use of the arrow-heads, and rather attributed their presence to purposes of a warlike character.

The beacon-remains on the neighbouring hills which Mr Wilkinson conjectures may have been successively used by Britons, Romans, Saxons, and Danes, are highly interesting monuments of antiquity. The one on Thieveley Pike is quite distinct, and is a complete circle in the form of a basin, the circumference round the centre of the embankment being about eighty feet; many of the stones within the ring, and in

* Hist. Whalley, third edition, p. 366.

† Now in Cliviger.

the immediate vicinity, bear evident marks of having been charred or scorched by fire.

In earlier times, when the means of intercommunication were slow and uncertain, these beacons played a most important part in the defences of the country, being kept in readiness, and used by the authorities on occasions of civil broil and commotion, or threatened invasion by foreign powers. Accordingly, we find that during the times of disquiet in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in the year 1588, when the great "Spanish Armada" was hourly expected to land its invading hosts on the Lancashire coast, a mandate was issued by the queen's "right trustie and well-beloved the Lord Strange," to Henry, Earl of Derby, as Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, to the effect that the beacons in every part of the county were to be specially taken in charge, and kept in continual readiness for kindling, that they might flash forth their telegraphic signals, and call the country to arms on the approach of danger. Severe punishments were threatened to be inflicted on any person raising a false alarm.

The circular basin form, of which Thieveley furnishes a good example, was that usually adopted in the construction of the beacon bed, the centre being hollowed or scooped out, and surrounded by an embankment, doubtless as a protection to the fire, to prevent its being extinguished when strong winds prevailed.

On a clear day a magnificent view is obtained from the Pike, embracing to the west Hameldon Hill and the country stretching far beyond to the Irish Sea; to the north-west, Pendle Hill, Ingleborough, and Pennyghent; while due north are Worsthorn and Beadle Hill; to the east, Black Humbledon, and inclining a little farther south, Studley Pike; more southerly still, Tooter* Hill, below Sharneyford, and the bleak profile of Blackstonedged; while nearly due south are Coupe Law, Cribden, Musbury Tor, Holcombe Hill, and, beyond, the great plain of Lancashire.

* *Toot*, Dut. to look out.—"We eftsones come to the rising up of the hill towards ye Mount of Sion, which is called the *tootyng* hill, or peake, or high beakon place, or watching toure, from whence to *see a ferre of*."—*Udal*. Luke xix.

Occupying, as it does, a central position, the beacon lights of Thieveley would blazon forth their ominous signals, and answering fires would soon flare on every surrounding hill. This is no vague, unsubstantial picture of the imagination: the existing vestiges of occupation by one or other, or all of the primitive tribes in succession, speak a language that can scarcely be misunderstood.





CHAPTER III.

"The mislayer of a mere stone is to blame."—BACON.

"Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen."
—DEUT. xxvii. 17.

"Men may come, and men may go,
But I go on for ever."—TENNYSON.

THE River Irwell* takes its rise in Cliviger, in a large tract of moorland, to the right of, and including Derplay Hill, the whole of which at one time constituted a part of the forest. Owing, however, to the carelessness or indifference of the proprietors residing in Bacup Booth, or probably to the superior cunning or unscrupulousness of those of Cliviger, this extensive tract was lost to Rossendale and became a part of Cliviger.

"The original boundary between Cliviger and the Forest of Rossendale" (states Dr Whitaker) "was unquestionably the old dyke which traverses the ridge of the hill nearly from east to west by Pikelaw. The freeholders of Cliviger, however, are

* "The Irwell, a notable water which riseth above Bacop, and goeth thence to Rossendale, and in the way to Aytenfielde it taketh in a water from Haselden. After this confluence, it goeth to Newhall, Brandlesham, Bury, and above Radcliffe joineth with the Rache water, a fair stream. Being therefore past these two, our Irwell goeth on to Clifton, Holland, Edgecroft, Strangways, and to Manchester, where it uniteth with the Yrke, that runneth thereinto by Royton, Middleton, Heaton Hill, and Blakeley. Beneath Manchester also it meeteth with the Medlocke, that cometh thither from the N.E. side of Oldham, and between Clayton and Garret Halls, and so between two parks falling into it about Holm. Thence our Irwell goeth forward to Woodsall, Whicleswije, Eccles, Barton, and Denelham, it falleth near unto Flixton, into the water of the Mersey.

Yrke, Irwell, Medlocke, and Tame,

When they meet with the Mersey, do lose their name."

—HARRISON, *Description of England*.

now possessed of a large tract of moor ground on the other side : a poor compensation for the loss of their freehold rights in all their ancient commons, which the acquirement of this occasioned.

“ In the earlier part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a suit was instituted by the proprietors of the vaccary of Horelaw Head, otherwise Bacop Booth, against those of Cliviger, to recover this parcel of common, on the following grounds :—

“ It appeared from the evidence of several ancient persons, who remembered the boundaries before the disforesting of Rossendale, that the meres* lay from Tower Hill (near Bearnshaw Tower) to Hag-gate, or the old road along the Haia Dominicalis, still called Old Dyke, thence to Routandelough Head, thence to Pike Law, and thence to Deerplay Hill. And this division nature as well as tradition pointed out.

“ But on the other hand, it was proved on the behalf of Cliviger, that, about sixty years before, certain marked stones then remaining, and including the disputed ground, had been laid as meres by Sir John Townley, knight, in the presence of Sir Peter Legh, steward of the Honor of Clitheroe, and Sir John Booth, receiver.

“ Secondly, it appeared from court rolls, that two acres of land, parcel of the two hundred and forty acres in dispute, had been granted to Robert Whitaker, of Holme, as part of the common of Cliviger within Dirpley Graining, Anno 17 Edward IV., and two acres more to Thomas, his son, Anno . . . Henry VII.

“ To all these things the people of the vaccary replied, that they were done without their knowledge or privity.

“ On the whole, there can be no doubt that the Old Dyke had been the original boundary of the forest, but that the meres of Cliviger had been wrongfully extended at some indefinite period before the 17th of Edward IV., in consequence of which a prescription was established against the foresters.

“ Under this impression, therefore, they abandoned the suit, and consented to enclose along the meres which Sir John

* Meres or Meers : lakes or other waters ; but the term is often applied to dykes or stones set up to mark the bounds of property.

Townley had laid ; and the outfence then built forms the present boundary." *

If Cliviger can claim the high honour of giving birth to the Irwell, so Rossendale is surely foster-parent to the nursling : and who shall compass the honour of being the parent and nurse of that stream, which, while yet a mere stripling, has performed more work than a hundred rivers of greater pretensions—and which, ere it has discharged its vexed and darkened waters into the Mersey, has accomplished labours only paralleled by those recorded in fable of the mighty Hercules of old ! Fitting emblem of true greatness, it springs from its parent bed on the bleak hill-side ; no enchanting scenery distinguishes the place of its rise ; it is the sole fruitful offspring of a sterile and uninviting tract of country. Neither throughout its whole course does it meander through delicious wildernesses of rural beauty, fringed by overhanging foliage, or embroidered with wide-reaching acres of velvet-lawn. Far other scenes the bounteous river affects : the abodes of men, the forests of piled stones where Labour lives and thrives, and where the incense of Vulcan's fires continually ascends ; where the busy hammer is heard to reverberate ; where the endless whir of the spindle and the unceasing tumult of the loom, with all their generous produce, bring gladness to the pale mechanic's hearth, and light up with cheerful glow the humble fireside of the thrifty operative. Having more of the useful than the ornamental in its composition, the Irwell is a noble work-a-day river, with smutty face, winning the children's bread.

The first mention of the Irwell is to be found in the charter of Brandwood, by Roger de Lacy, about the year 1200. With respect to the origin of the name, opinions differ.

Mr Whitaker, the historian of Manchester, states that the Irwell springs from a double fountain near the upper part of a hill between Broadclough and Holme ; that it carries its waters on the western side of Mancenion, and was therefore denominated *Ir Gaeil*, Irwell, Irwill, or the western torrent. This explanation is plausible, and is worthy of consideration in any investigations as to the origin of the name.

* Hist. Whalley, pp. 365, 366.

Dr Whitaker, the historian of Whalley, entirely differs from the conjectures of his namesake, and he elaborately endeavours to prove that the word is deduced "from a nearer and less venerable source than the British language." He states that "Ere, in the semi Saxon dialect of this neighbourhood, is hoar, used as a substantive; and very high grounds, which are often gray with sleet or hoarfrost while the meadows and pastures beneath remain unsprinkled, are said to be in the Ere. Now this remark is strikingly verified in Derplay Hill, which, many times in every winter, presents a hoary head, while the lowlands of Rossendale retain their native brown. Erewell, therefore, is the spring in the Ere. The neighbouring Whitewell probably derives its name from the same circumstance; and the very next elevation north-west of Derplay Hill in ancient charters (for the present coarse orthography of the word rests on no authority) is styled Hor, or Horclaw."*

This is ingenious reasoning, but not altogether convincing. The quality of whiteness in winter is by no means peculiar to Derplay, but is probably more or less common to every lofty elevation in the United Kingdom; and that this occasional white appearance of the hill top—which would surely be neither unusual nor unexpected in the winter season—should be the cause of the origin of the name, is not satisfactorily demonstrated. Had the crown or summit of Derplay Hill retained its white appearance all the year round, the argument might have been indisputable; but the whiteness is by far the exception, and not the rule. The neighbouring stream, Whitewell, and Horclaw Hill certainly give weight to the argument of the learned historian, but the coincidence may be accidental, nevertheless. But further, in a deed in the possession of Mr Whitaker, of Broadclough, of the time of Henry VII., and to which reference is made by Mr Baines, in his "History of Lancashire,"† the name of the adjacent hill is spelt Harlawhead, and not Horlawhead, thus:—

"Harlawhead, *alias vocat.* Bacupboothe. Also there is another vaccherye called Harleyhead, otherwise called Bacupbothe, late in Ferme, at £8, 13s. 4d. by yere, is now letten to

* Hist. Whalley, third edition, p. 226.

† Vol. iii. p. 275.

Lawrence Lorde, Alexander Lorde, John Whiteacr, and Christopher Tattersall for £11 yere. Ex. per W. Tusser."

There can be so little of certainty in any investigations concerning the origin of the name; and so much room for doubt and contention, seeing that the materials for forming an opinion are scarce and inadequate, that I have no desire to dogmatise on the subject, or unnecessarily to dispute the conclusions of previous writers thereon. These, however, are so unsatisfactory, that I hope to be excused for stating an impression which I entertain, that the name is, after all, one which has been handed down to us from our earliest British ancestors. I am fully sensible of the deficiencies of the argument, and of my own inability to deal authoritatively with the question, and it is with some diffidence that I advance it at all; but it is not less plausible than those already put forward, and it may serve to awaken a degree of interest on a subject which, perhaps, has not received the attention it deserves.

"Eire is the name of one of the ancient Celtic deities, who is commemorated in such words as Aldéire, (Auldearn,) Strathéire, (Strathdearn and Strathearn.) This word is probably also the origin of the name Eire for Ireland; and not Iarinn, as generally supposed."* In the Green at Glasgow there is a celebrated well or spring, popularly known to the inhabitants as Eirn's, or Airn's Well, which, no doubt, has reference to the same mythical deity. Is it too much to suppose that Ire in Irewell, or Irwell, is from the like source?

But again, in the charter of Roger de Lacy, in which the first mention of the river occurs, the name is not spelt Irwell or Irewell, but *Irewill*. In the Celtic language, Uillt, pronounced *will*, or *wilt*, (the *t* at the end of the word having the liquified sound of *tia* in Christian,) is a mountain stream—a brook—a river. The conclusion, then, to which we are naturally led is—First, That we are not necessarily indebted to its source for the name of the river. It is by no means essential that we should trace a stream to its rise in order to arrive at the origin of its name. Secondly, That the prefix Ir, or Ire, has reference to the ancient British deity of that name.

* Celtic Gleanings, by the Rev. T. M'Laughlan, A.M., F.S.A.S., p. 130.

Thirdly, That *will* (Uillt) is the Celtic word for stream. It therefore requires no violent effort of the imagination to believe that the river which takes its rise on Derplay Hill was dedicated to and designated after the British Deity Eire, or Ire—that it was known as *Ire will*, the stream of the god—and that the name has survived to the present time.*

* Since the above was written, I have found the following account of the origin of the name, Irwell, in "Mamecestre," edited by John Harland, Esq., F.S.A., vol. i. p. 9: "The Irwell, from *Ir*, (Welsh,) fresh, vigorous; and *Gwili*, (Welsh,) a name for river, as the Gwili in Carmarthenshire; properly that which turns or winds,—a winding stream. In composition, 'gwili' loses the initial G."

Other derivations have been suggested, as, for instance, that the name may have reference to the Chief Justice in "Eyre" of the Forest. 2. The *Higher* Well, afterwards changed to *Irewell*, as contradistinguished from the lower well: the two together constituting the "double fountain" spoken of by Mr Whitaker, the historian of Manchester. 3. The more poetical one, that it may have been named after the fabulous nymph of Arcadia, "Hyrie," who, it is said, in lamentation for the loss of her son, dissolved into a fountain. Hypothetical as these are, any of them, in my judgment, is more probable than the derivation given by Dr Whitaker.





BOOK SECOND.

CHAPTER I.

“ One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.”—ECCLES. i. 4.

WE have now reached that point when it becomes necessary to trace the connexion of the present lord of the manor with the district. History and existing records are sufficiently full and explicit on this head; and we shall experience no difficulty in tracing the ownership from the time of the Conqueror down to the present day. In order to do this clearly and satisfactorily, we must view Rossendale as constituting a portion of the Hundred of Blackburn, or Honor of Clitheroe,* parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster.

Previous to and at the time of the Norman Conquest, (A.D. 1066,) the four forests of Pendle, Trawden, Rossendale, and Accrington were embraced in the general name of the Forest of Blackburnshire; and though the different subdivisions were probably well known by their distinctive appellations, yet we may form a fair estimate of the limited extent of occupation and cultivation throughout this portion of the county of Lancaster in those remote times, from a

* “The term Honor implied superiority over several dependent manors, whose proprietors were obliged to do suit and service to their superior baron or chief, who kept his Honor-Court annually with great pomp, all the inferior landholders standing bareheaded in his presence, while he sat in a chair of state.”—CORRY, *Hist. of Lancashire*, vol. i. p. 151.

consideration of the significant and interesting fact that the broad and far-extending woodlands, so branched or dovetailed one into the other, as to justify the title which included them all in one vast, wide-reaching forest. The area of the whole was about $76\frac{1}{2}$ square miles, or 48,945 statute acres; the superficial extent of Rossendale—which is the largest of the four—being about $30\frac{1}{2}$ square miles, or 19,505 statute acres.

The forests at that time were not comprised within the limits of any township or other subdivision of property or estate, and being without paramount owner, were naturally claimed by the great Norman barons or other dignitaries, the favourites and followers of the Conqueror, who would readily endorse their title thereto, in consideration of fealty and distinguished services. Neither in the latter years of William's reign, at the time of the Domesday survey, were they embraced within the measurement of the Hundred of Blackburn, as given in that authentic and valuable record.

“William brought in his train a large body of military adventurers, and the Roll of Battle Abbey, given by Ralph Holinshed, contains the names of six hundred and twenty-nine Normans, who all became claimants upon the fair territory of Britain. To satisfy the cravings of this rapacious host was a task of some difficulty; but the new monarch did not hesitate to seize the possessions of the Anglo-Saxon proprietors in every direction, and to confer them, with no parsimonious hand, upon his companions in arms.”*

The vast possessions which included the Honors of Lancaster and Clitheroe were given to Roger de Poitou, *alias* Roger Pictavensis, the third son of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury. This Roger de Poitou, then, was the first Lord of the Honor of which the Forest of Rossendale forms a not unimportant part. He was the founder of the Castles of Lancaster and Liverpool. Owing, however, to his taking part in certain rebellions, his inheritance was forfeited. The Honor of Lancaster was given to Stephen, who became king of England. From this monarch

* Baines.

it passed to a series of noble and royal owners in succession—William de Blois, Earl of Montaign and Bollogne; King John, of Magna Charta fame; Ranulph, fourth Earl of Chester; William, Earl of Ferrers. Henry III., son of King John, gave the Honor to his youngest son, Edmund Crouchback, and conferred upon him the title of Earl of Lancaster. Thomas Plantagenet, the next earl, afterwards became the possessor, and to him we shall again immediately refer.

The house of Lacy (the first of which family in this country, Ilbert de Lacy, came over from Normandy with the Conqueror) became the possessors of the Hundred of Blackburn, or Honor of Clitheroe, either by direct gift from William the Norman, or through Roger de Busli and Albert Greslet, to whom the original Baron, Roger de Poictou, had granted the Hundred. There is some obscurity about the transfer, the best authorities differing on the subject. The following is a translation of the account which is given of the Hundred in "Domesday Book:"—

"In Blacheburne Hundret

"King Edward held Blacheburne.

"There are two hides and two carucates of land. The Church had two bovates of this land; and the Church of St Mary's had in *Whalley* two carucates of land, free from all custom. In the same manor there is a wood, one mile in length and the same in breadth, and there was an aerie of hawks.

"To this manor belonged twenty-eight freemen, holding five hides and a half and forty carucates of land for twenty-eight manors. There is a wood six miles long and four broad, and there were the above-said customs.

"In the same hundred *King Edward* had *Hunnicot*, (Huncote,) with two carucates of land; *Waleltune*, (Walton,) with two carucates of land; *Peniltune*, (Pendleton,) half a hide. The whole manor and hundred paid to the king for rent thirty-two pounds two shillings.

"The whole of the hundred was given by *Rogerus Pictavensis* to *Rogero de Busli* and *Alberto Greslet*, and there are as many men who have eleven carucates and a half; they allowed these to be exempt for three years, and therefore they are not rated."

As lords of the Hundred of Blackburn, or Honor of Clitheroe, the house of Lacy exercised power and authority

through a series of generations, its members being more or less distinguished, till the marriage of Alice de Lacy to Thomas, the Earl of Lancaster, already mentioned.

This event united the two powerful families of the county, the rich and vast possessions of which, from that time forth, all centred in the house of Lancaster. This unfortunate earl was beheaded for joining the insurrection of the barons against the De Spensers, and his estates and title devolved to his brother Henry.* The latter at his death left an only son, Henry, on whom was conferred the title of Duke of Lancaster by King Edward III. Henry left two daughters, Maude and Blanche, the latter of whom was married to the great John of Gaunt, the fourth son of Edward III., by the title of "John, son of the King of England; Duke of Aquitaine and Lancaster; Earl of Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester; and Seneschal [High Steward] of England."

At the death of John of Gaunt, his eldest son, Henry of Bolingbroke, became Duke of Lancaster, and he afterwards ascended the throne of England as Henry IV. A line of sovereigns thenceforth possessed the Honor of Clitheroe, till King Charles II., at his restoration, bestowed it upon General Monk, Duke of Albemarle, for distinguished services rendered to the crown. His son, Christopher, who became possessed of the estates, died without leaving issue, having bequeathed the possession to his wife, the daughter and co-heiress of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle. For her second hus-

* Among the records preserved in the Treasury of the Court of Exchequer, on a roll endorsed "Pleas of the Crown, &c., county of Lancaster, in the 17th year of King Edward III.,"—it is stated that, after the death of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, (beheaded,) his wife Alice surrendered into the hands of King Edward II. all the Forest of Rossendale, with the appurtenances, at whose death it descended to his son, King Edward III., who granted the same forest, with its appurtenances, to Isabella, Queen of England, his mother, to hold for the whole of her natural life—and that during the time of her possession she confirmed a grant of the office of forester to Richard de Radeclive.

The ownership of the forest is not pursued further in the roll in question; but at the death of Isabella, the possession returned to the Earl of Lancaster, agreeably to the Act obtained by Henry, Earl of Lancaster, in the first year of Edward III., for reversing the attainder of his brother Thomas, whose vast possessions had been forfeited on account of his share in the rebellion.

band she married Ralph, Duke of Montague, whose heir, by a previous marriage, John, Duke of Montague, became the owner of the property, leaving at his decease two daughters, Isabella and Mary, the latter of whom was married to George Brudenel, afterwards Duke of Montague, whose daughter, Elizabeth, in 1767 married Henry, Duke of Buccleuch, who thus became the possessor of the estates, as lord of the Honor which includes the Forest of Rossendale, and in whose family the property still remains.





CHAPTER II.

"The Abbot he was a holy man,
And eke he was an able;
He ruled with gentlest master han'
The Monks that graced his table.
But woe betide th' unlucky wight
That dared bereave him of his right!"

"I will carpe of kings that conquered full wide,
That dwelled in this land . . .
Henry the Seventh, that sovereign lord"

K. Hen.—"What are thy rents? What are thy comings in?"

KING HENRY V.

IN the earlier stages of our inquiry we have been, as it were, groping along in the mists of antiquity, with but few rays of light to guide our path; and with scarce a finger-post to direct us on our way. But, leaving in our wake the times of the Ancient Briton, the Roman, the Saxon, and the Dane, and reaching far into the rule of later days, we draw near to a period in the history of the district possessing more substantial records, over which we can pace with firmer tread: we begin to detect the sound of footsteps, and we descry in the hazy distance, "men as trees walking."

Prior to the erection of the religious edifice at Whalley, the mouldering ruins of which add an additional charm to that romantic and delightful locality, the abbot and his inferiors the monks occupied the Cistercian Monastery of Stanlaw, in Cheshire; and about the year 1200, during the reign of King John, Roger de Lacy, one of the lords of the Honor of Clitheroe, granted to the monastery, along with other valuable donations, that portion of Rossendale known as Brandwood;* and, as the result of this gift, the district

* Brandwood: *brent*, burnt. *Brent-wood*, *fire wood* from the forest.

so named, by being cleared and cultivated, was the first part of the Forest which was rendered suitable for the habitation of man.

The following is a copy of the deed granting the land in question, with other important and interesting documents having a local bearing.

In the "Coucher Book" of Whalley Abbey, leaf 82, is contained as follows:—*

"The deed of Roger of Chester of 4 Bovates† of Land in Rachdale and of Brendewod.

"Know all men, as well present as future, that I Roger de Lacy, Constable of Chester, having given and granted, and by this my present charter have confirmed to God and the Blessed Mary, and to my Abbot and Monks of the Blessed place of Stanlawe, 4 Oxgangs of Land in Rachdale, in the Township which is called Castleton, with all their appurtenances, with common of the whole Township of Rachdale, free and discharged from all service, exaction, and custom, belonging to me

* "Carta Rogeri Constabularij de quatuor bouatis terre in Rachedale et de Brendewod.

"Sciunt omnes tam presentes quam futuri quod ego Rogerus de Lascy, constab. Cestrie, dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmari Deo et beate Marie et Abbati et monachis meis Loci Benedicti de Stanlawe quatuor bouatas terre in Rach. in villa que dicitur Castellana cum omnibꝫ ptinentijs suis, scil. cum comunione totius ville de Rach., liberas et quietas ab omni servicio, exactione et consuetudine ad me vel ad heredes meos ptinente imppetuum. Dedi etiam eis in foresta mea pasturam illam que dicitur Brendewod ad eorum animalia pascenda p diuisas subnotatas, scil. de Gorsichelache usq. Cuhopheued, et sic sicut Cuhope descendit in Irewil, et sic Irewil usq. ffulebachope, deinde ascendendo usq. Saltergat, sic usq. Hamstalesclogh, et sic usq. Denesgreue, et sic p transitum muse usq. Cumbehop ad Gorsichelache. Habebunt autem predicti monachi in pastura illa centum vaccas cum exitu duorum annorum. Et si animalia ibi habuero, eorum animalia pascent et ibunt in latum et in longum ubicunq. mea pascunt et vadunt. Et phibeo ne quis balliuorum et seruientium meorum predictis monachis vel eorum hominibꝫ molestiam vel grauamen inferat, vel iniuriando eorum animalia iniuste fatiget. Ego autem et heredes mei hanc donationem predictis monachis meis contra omnes homines fideliter warantizabimus. Hiis testibꝫ, dñõ Turgisio Abbate de Kyrkestall, Ric. de Cestria, Eust. de Cestria, fratribꝫ meis, Rob. Wallensi, Willo de Lunguillers, Hug. Dispenser, Thomas Dispenser, Hug. de Dutton, Adam de Dutton, Galfr. fratre eorum, Hendone de Lunguillers, Henr. Wallensi, Galfr. Pincerna, Magi tro Waltero medico, Roberto Clerico, Henr. Probo, et multis alijs.

† A Bovate of Land is as much as an ox can plough in a year. According to Dr Whitaker the bovat averaged sixteen acres.

or my Heirs for ever. Also, I have given to them in my Forest, that Pasture which is called Brendewod, to feed their Animals by the divisions undermentioned, to wit, from Gorsichelache to Cuhopheved, and so as the Cuhope descends to the Irewill, and so Irewill to Fulbachope,* then going up to Saltergate, then to Hamstalesclogh, and so to the Denesgreve, and so by the Top of the Moss to Cupehep to Gorischelache. Also the aforesaid Monks shall have in that pasture 100 Cows, with the Offspring of 2 years. And if I shall have Cattle there, their Cattle shall feed and go far and wide wheresoever mine feed and go. And I forbid any of my Bailiffs, or Servants, to offer to my said Monks, or their men, any trouble or grievance, or by injuring their Animals, to unjustly distress them. And I and my Heirs will faithfully warrant this gift to my aforesaid Monks against all men. To these being Witnesses. Lord Turgesius Abbot of Kyrkestall, Richard de Chester, Eustace de Chester, My Brothers Robert Wallensis, William de Longvillers, Hugh de Spencer, Thomas de Spencer, Hugh de Dutton, Adam de Dutton, Jeoffrey their Brother, Hendon de Longvillers, Henry Wallens, Jeoffrey Pincerna, Master Walter the Physician, Robert the Clerk, Henry the Yeoman, and many others."

A grant or gift was also made to the same Abbey by John de Lacy the son of Roger, of the right to cut Hay in his Forest of Rossendale.†

Among the records of the Court of Chancery preserved in the Tower of London, and in the Patent Roll of the 2d year of the Reign of King Edward the Third, p. 1. M. 24. is contained a confirmation of the foregoing Grants, as follows:—

"For the Abbot and Monks of Whalley.

"The King to all whom it may concern, Greeting. [Here is given a detailed enumeration of the many Gifts and Grants made to the Abbot and Monks when in their Abbey, at Stanlaw in Cheshire, and afterwards when they had removed to their new abode at Whalley, and it proceeds:]—The gift, also grant and confirmation, which Roger de Lacy, formerly

* Fulbachope: no doubt intended to mean Backup-foot. In the Greaves' accounts for the year 1799, George Haworth is stated to be Greave of the Forest for the inhabitants of Bankside within Backup-foot in Rossendale. This expression seems to favour the derivation of the name Bacup as suggested at p. 5: Baycop foot, the foot of the bay cop or red hill.

† "Carta Iohannis de Lasey de licentia falcandi in Rossendale.

"Iohannes de Lasey, constab. Cestrie, omnibꝫ forestarijs et balliuis suis salutem. Sciatis me dedisse licentiam Abbati et monachis meis Loci Benedicti de Stanl. falcandi fenum in foresta mea de Rossendale, sicut antea solebant, ad sustentand. in hyeme aueria sua que illic habent. Hijs testibꝫ, Gilberto de Notton tunc senescallo, Henr. de Nouo campo, Henr. de Tieys, magistro Rogero, et multis alijs."

Constable of Chester, made by his deed, to the said Abbot and Monks, of Four Oxgangs of Land with the Appurtenances in Rochdale, and of the pasture which is called Brendwood in the Forest of the said Roger. . . . The gift also which John de Lacy, formerly Constable of Chester, made by his deed to the said Abbot and Monks, of cutting Hay in his Forest of Rossendale . . . Grant and Confirm those things for ourselves, and our heirs, as much as in us lies, to the aforesaid Abbot and Monks now residing at Whalley and their Successors. In Witness &c., the King at York."

Among the Records preserved in the Treasury of the Court of Receipt of Exchequer, on a Roll indorsed "Pleas of the Crown and of Trespasses before the Justices in Eyre, in the County of Lancaster, in the 17th year of King Edward III.," (1344,) is an Account of a suit between the Abbot and Convent of Whalley and Richard de Ratcliffe, Master Forester of Pendle, for puture* of the foresters; in which, strangely enough, the Forest of Rossendale is spoken of as being included within that of Pendle; and which affords some glimpses of the condition of a portion of our district in the earlier periods of its history. The document is one of considerable length, but I shall extract only those portions which relate immediately to the district under consideration.

"Lancashire to wit,

"Richard de Radeclive, [Radcliffe,] Master Forester of the Forest of Penhull, [Pendle,] in the Wapentake of Blakeburnshire, was attached to answer the Abbot of Whalley of a Plea, wherefore while the said Abbot holds the Manor of Bryndewode, in Rossendale, in free pure and perpetual Alms, as belonging to the said Abbot's Church, of St Mary of Whalley, without any services or other charges therefore payable, or to be done to any one, except only prayers and orisons for the souls of its founders and feoffors, the said Richard by color of his aforesaid office, in divers manners charged the said Manor, by claiming there, certain puture for himself and his four foresters, and for his horse, and one boy, to wit, for each Thursday night, and for each Friday during the whole year, to wit, victuals, as well meat as drink, at the costs of the said Abbot's aforesaid Manor, unduly and by oppression against the will of the said Abbot, and against the law and statute in such case provided, to the disinheritation of the said Abbot's Church of the blessed Mary of

* In ancient Law, the term Puture (*Putura*) had reference to the custom, or privilege, which the Foresters had of claiming meat and drink, gratis, for themselves, their Horses and Dogs, from the tenants within the bounds of a Forest.

Whalley. And in that way the said Richard continued the aforesaid oppression, and took the aforesaid puture unjustly, and by extortion, to wit, on every Friday, and on the night preceding the same day, as is aforesaid, from the feast of St Michael the Archangel, in the sixteenth year of the reign of the Lord the now King of England, to the day of the delivery of this Bill, to wit, until Friday, on the morrow of the feast of Corpus Christi, in the 17th year of the reign of the said Lord the now King, to the grievous damage of the said Abbot, of one hundred marks and wherefore he brings suit," &c.

On the behalf of Richard de Radeclyve, the Master Forester, it was contended that one Henry de Lacy, formerly Earl of Lincoln, and his ancestors were seised of the Forest of Penhull [Pendle] and Rossendale, and had therein their Master Foresters and other under Foresters, who were seised of the puture as belonging to their office. That on the death of Henry, the Forest descended to Alicia his daughter, who married Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and that the latter granted and demised the office of Forester, together with the puture, to one Richard Mereclesdene, [Marsden,] for the whole of his life. But that during the reign of his then present majesty Edward III., this Richard Mereclesdene had granted his Estate in the office of the Forestship, and in the puture, to the said Richard de Radeclyve; whose right to the office was afterwards ratified and confirmed by Isabella, the Dowager Queen, to whom by her son King Edward III., the Forest had been granted for the whole of her life. So that he took the puture for himself, and his under-foresters, as belonging to his office, justly, and as to him was lawful.

For the Abbot it was argued, that one Roger de Lacy, former Constable of Chester, was seised of the Forest, with its appurtenances, and of a certain piece of waste called Brendewode where the puture was claimed, which was parcel of the same Forest: and that in the time of King John, the place of Brendewode was a waste, having no manor-house nor any habitation. That this Roger granted this piece of waste with other tenements, to God and the Blessed Mary, and to the Abbot of Stanlaw, in Cheshire, from which place, by the grant of the founders, and licence of the Bishop, on account of the inundation of the Sea, the Abbey was transferred to

Whalley; in proof of which gift the original deed of Roger de Lacy, and the charter of 2d Edward III. confirming the same, were recited. It was further urged, that the Abbot in the time of King Henry III., first constructed and built a manor-house in the waste of Brendewode, where the puture was claimed, and that the Manor was held in free pure and perpetual alms freed from all charge, excepting only prayers and orisons for the souls of the founders and feoffors, and their ancestors and heirs. But, moreover, it was contended, that even the original Grantor, Roger de Lacy, could have had no such puture as was now claimed; because when the original grant was made the place was altogether waste, neither was there built upon it a manor-house or any house whatsoever, and where houses and inhabitants were wanting, it follows that puture there could be none; so that even the title of Roger might be annulled by plea in Law. At intervals, from courtesy, and of their free will, the Abbot and his predecessors had fed the Foresters; but this, it was urged, was no justification of the claim for puture.

It was therefore commanded to the Sheriff that he summon twelve jurors, who by consent of the parties to the suit, being elected and sworn, found upon their oath that in the time of King John the place of Brendewode was waste, not built upon, nor cultivated, and was part of the Forest of Penhull,* which place of Brendewode, Roger de Lacy gave to the Abbot of Stanlaw, predecessor of the Abbot of Whalley, and to his Church; by which gift the said Abbot and all his successors were seised as in right of their Church. Also, that John, son of Roger, Edmund and Henry, by deeds, granted and confirmed the gift to be held in free and perpetual alms. They further found that in the time of King Henry III., one Abbot who then was, first constructed and built houses in the said waste, and brought into cultivation a great part of the land which was called the Manor of Brendewode; at which time, one Henry de Lacy, who was Lord of the Forest, and had his Foresters there, went in obedience to King Henry III., into Scotland, and before his departure

* This is surely an error.

requested the Abbot who then was, and other neighbours of the County, in his absence to succour and help his Foresters. Wherefore the Abbot from courtesy and free will, fed the Foresters at intervals, when he pleased; and in the same manner other Abbots, his successors, did the like by their own free will. In conclusion the Jurors said that neither Richard nor any other Forester, never of right, or by any just title were seised of the puture as belonging to their office; but that Richard de Radeclyve, by extortion and oppression, under colour of his office, took the puture against the will of the Abbot to the damage of £4. The Abbot therefore recovered his damages, and Richard was committed to Gaol.

Just eight years after the events recounted above, Henry, first Duke of Lancaster, (son of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, in whose favour the attainder of his unfortunate brother Thomas had been reversed, on the plea that he had not been tried by his peers,) as Lord of the Honor and Hundred, by Deed confirmed and ratified the grants of previous lords, of Brandwood and other lands, to the Abbeyes of Stanlaw and Whalley, and not only exonerated them from all claim on account of puture for the time to come, but also relinquished that which had been reserved to himself and his heirs—the right of pasturing cattle on the lands in question.

In the “Coucher Book” of Whalley Abbey, leaf 400, the Deed is contained, as under:—

“THE DEED OF THE LORD HENRY OF THE PASTURE OF
BREDEWODE, &C.

“To all to whom this present writing indented shall come, Henry, Earl of Lancaster, Derby, Leicester, and Lincoln, Steward of England, Greeting.

“Know ye that whereas the Lord, Roger de Lacy, Constable of Chester of good memory, and our predecessor of the Lordship of Blackburnshure and of Rachedal, formerly had given and granted by his Deed, which we have seen, among other things, to God and the Blessed Mary, and to the Abbot and Monks of the Benedictine place of Stanlawe, the Predecessors of the Abbot and Convent of Whalley, that Pasture which is called Brendewode, in his Forest, by the divisions undermentioned. [Here follow the names and description of the several divisions enumerated in the original Charter of Roger, and it proceeds:]—We, Henry, the aforesaid

Earl, of our certain knowledge, and of our special favour, approve, ratify, and as much as in us lies, confirm the aforesaid gift and grant. We, willing, moreover, on account of the devotion which we have to the Mother of God, the glorious Virgin, and the special affection which we bear to the Person of Brother John de Lindelaye, Abbot of the said House of Whalley, Doctor of Divinity, to do so to the said Abbot and Convent and their successors the greater favour in this behalf, have remised, released, and altogether have quit claimed for us, and our heirs, to the said Abbot and Convent of Whalley, and their successors, for ever, all the right and claim which can belong to us or our heirs, by any title whatsoever, within the pasture aforesaid; so that, henceforth, the said Abbot and Convent may have and hold the said pasture in severality, exonerated, freed and discharged, as well from Puture of the Foresters of us and our heirs, as from agistments * or any putting of Cattle on the Pasture aforesaid, by us or our heirs, or the servants of us or our heirs; and from all other services, exactions, and demands whatsoever. And that it may be lawful for the said Abbot and Convent, and their successors, to inclose the said Pasture and to reduce it to cultivation, or to make any other profit thereof, at their free will, without contradiction or impediment of us or our heirs, saving to us and our heirs in the aforesaid Pasture our right to hunt without injury or troubling the said Abbot and Convent of Whalley or their successors and servants, &c. To these being witnesses, Master Henry de Walton, Archdeacon of Richmond; Hugh de Berewick, our Steward; Henry de Trafford; Adam de Houghton; Nicholas le Botiller; William de Clifton; Knights Richard de Radcliffe, William Lawrentz, John de Alnetham, and others.—Given at our Manor House of the Savoy, near London, the twentieth day of February, in the twenty-fifth year of the Reign of King Edward III. from the Conquest of England, but of his Reign of France the twelfth.”

In the Rolls of the Duchy of Lancaster, during the time of the same Duke Henry, in the reign of King Edward III., being the period of the first ducal administration, the following references to Rossendale occur:—

A Grant of a Lease of the Herbage of Musbury Park.

In 10th year of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, there was an Appointment of Justices to try Malefactors for Trespasses in the Chases of Bowland, Penhull, Trowden, Rochdale, *Rossendale*, and Romesgrene. After the death of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, which occurred March 24th, 1361, an Inquisition was made by Commission of King Edward III., before Henry de Haydok and John Cockayn, of all the Lands and Tene-

* The right of pasturing Cattle in the Forests.

ments of which the Duke was seised on the day that he died.

This document is preserved amongst the records of the Court of Chancery, and, along with other particulars, it is therein stated, that the Chase of Penhull, [Pendle,] for herbage beyond the feeding the Beasts of Chase, is worth by the year £20, 13s. 4d. That the Chase of Troghden, [Trawden,] together with herbage and other profits, is worth by the year 104s. That the Chase of Rossendale, with Accrington, for herbage and other profits beyond the feeding of Beasts of Chase, is worth by the year £20, 2s. The Manor of Tottington, £29, 15s. 1½d.; and the Chase and Park there, £6, 5s. Also the herbage of the Wood of Hoddesden, £1, 9s. 6d.

The following Commission of King Henry VII. relates to the Puture Rents within the Forests, exclusive of Brandwood, which was exempt from all claim for puture :—

“To oure right trustie and well-beloved Father, the Erle of Derby; George Stanley, Knt.; Lord Strange; Sir Henrie Halsall, Knt.; Sir Ihon. Towneley; Sir Ric. Sherburne, Knt, &c.

“Whereas of olde use and custome the Forsters and keepers of oure Forests of Penhull, *Rossingdale*, Accrington, and Trawden, have hadde of verie right and dutie at c'tayne tymes and daies meate and drinke of the tenants therein and adjoining, the which is now called Puture, otherwise Forster Fee, as is sett forth in a boke, in which boke it also apperith, that for divers displeours and annoyances that ye seide Forster committed agaynst ye seide tenants, ther wyves, and s'vaunts, ye seide tenaunts made complaynt to our p'genitors Dukes of Lancaster, wherupon ye seide tenaunts bounde themselves, their heyres, and tenures, to oure p'genitors, to pay for tyme being, yerely XIII. XIIIs. IVd. to seide Forsters towards ther wages, and in recompence of ther meat and drinke, called Forster Fee, ye which was paid to ye 1st yeare of King Edward IVth.; in which yere, by labr and meanes made with hym, ye seide Puture was putt in respite, soe that CXIX. VIs. VIIIId. is now in respite, wch, if it shold be longer delayed, wold turn to our disherison, and ye utter destruction of oure Forst, for lack of keepyng :

“Wherfor wee will and desire, and nathless charge youe, and anie five of youe, to call before you, as well our tenaunts now in being within ye seide Forests, as other most ancient p'sons adjoining, as ye in your discretioun shall think most convenient, and enquire which of ye seide tenaunts ought to pay ye seide Duties, and what some ev'y one of ym, after ye old usage and custome ther, and therupon to compel them, and

evy of them to paye ye seide some, and for default to distreyn them and ther tenures, and for utter refusing thereof to seaze on ther tenures imediately, and admyt such other persons as will bee content to paye ye sd Duties."

The foregoing is eminently characteristic of the grasping, lucre-loving spirit of the king. Henry loved money for its own sake, and never once was known to let slip an opportunity of obtaining it. "Indifferent enough to the rights of the people, he was always ready to increase his hoarded riches by cunning extortion rather than by parliamentary taxation." * Lord Bacon, the historian of his reign, observes, that, "Of nature, assuredly, he coveted to accumulate riches," and that "he did but traffic in the war with Charles VIII. of France, to make his return in money." "Even the king's clemency seems to have been influenced by the sordid motive of selling pardons; and it has been shown that he made a profit of every office in his court, and received money for conferring bishoprics." †

At the same time, it is but fair to state that he possessed business talents and administrative powers of a high order; the exercise of which, though chiefly with a view to his own increase in wealth, tended to the advancement of his Country. He was accustomed to give his personal supervision to matters of trade and commerce usually considered as beneath the immediate notice of royalty. In an ancient Illumination in the Harleian Collection in the British Museum, the king is depicted mace in hand, in the Exchequer Chamber, superintending the proofs of the standards for testing weights and measures.

It is from the Reign of King Henry VII. that we must date the beginning of the real progress of the Forest of Rossendale; which, in no small degree, is due to his foresight, in the measures which he enacted as Lord of the Hundred.

The following instrument, promulgated by this most subtle of rulers, in taking advantage of whatever seemed to promise an augmentation of his revenues, will be read with interest by all who care to trace the progress of this district, from its primitive condition as a forest, harbouring "nothing else but

* Knight's History of England, vol. ii. p. 211.

† Hallam. Constitutional History, vol. i. p. 15.

deer and other savage and wild beasts," to its present eminence in manufacturing industry and skill.

"COMMISSION FOR GRAUNTINGE OF THE FORRESTS.

"In anno vicessimo secundo Henrici Septimi.

"Henry, by the grace of God, Kinge of Englande and of France, and Lorde of Irelande, to our trustie and well-beloved the Stewarde that nowe is, and that hereafter shall be, of our possessions of Blakburneshyre, within our countie palatyne of Lancaster, greeting.—For so much as heretofore we, by our lres of commission, under the seale of our dutchie of Lancaster, have deputed and appointed Sir John Boothe and others, to vewe and survey all our groundes, castles, and lordshyps, within our said countie palatyne, and thereupon to improve the same, and every parcel of them, for our most singuler profit and advantage, whereupon we understand that our said commissioners have endeavoured themselves, surveying and approving the same accordinge to our saide commission and pleasure, and have made graunte and promisse of lease of certaine of our landes and tenements within our saide county, to the tenor and effect of a schedule, to these our lres annexed, to certaine persons, to have and to hould to them and their heires for terme of lyfe or lyves, or for terme of yeares, after the custome of the manor, by copie of court roll, for execution and accomplishment whereof we have authorised, and by these presente authorize and geve you full authoritie and power, by these our lres, callinge unto you the saide Sir John Boothe, and by his advyse, to sett and lett all suche of our saide landes and tenements as lee or lye within your saide office, to the said personns, for suche rents yearlie as bee contained in the said schedule, to have and to houlde to them and to their heires or otherwise, for term of lief or yeares, at the libertie or choise of our said tenantes, and for the full accomplishment of the said promisse and graunte, taking sufficient security of the said persons for the sure paymente of the same rente, as yee shall see best and most convenient. And also that upon the death or exchange of everie tenant, that yee make newe lease or leases to such persone or personnes after the deathe or exchange of any such tenant or tenants of the same, as the same land shall happen to be granted by you, takinge of everie suche tenant as shall happen to exchange or decease, one whole yeare's rent of the said tenant ; and that yee shall take for a fine accordinge as other our tenentes there, beinge copiehoulders tyme out of mynd, gave, and used to paie in such cases, over and above their ancient and oulde yearlie rent of the same, provided and alwaie forseene, that yee, by color of your said leases, doe not demyse our said rent, fynes, and gersomes, nor other duties, due and demandeable for us in that parte. And these our lres shal bee unto you at all tymes sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalfe ; whiche our lres wee will that yee doe enter into your court rolles, there to remaine

of recorde for the more suretie of everie of our said tenants, for their saide leases, to bee had and made accordingle.—Given at our cittie of London, under the seale of our saide duchie, the 19th daie of Maie, in the 17th yeare of our reigne.”

There were in the reign of Edward II. eleven Vaccaries—Cow Pastures or Booths, as they are now designated—in the Forest of Rossendale, the herbage of which was (A.D. 1311) valued at ten shillings each, per annum, or five pounds ten shillings for the whole; but the number of these was afterwards increased to nineteen; and in the Decree of 22 Henry VII. (A.D. 1507,) which was confirmed 2 James I. (A.D. 1604,) their names and estimated value are given as follows:—

“Gamulside,	IV℥	... ..	...
Dunnockshawe,	III℥	IIIs.	IVd.
Love Clough,	V℥	... ..	...
Goodshawe,	V℥	VIs.	VIIId.
Crawshaweboothe,	X℥	IVs.	...
Constablelee,	V℥	... ..	...
Rawstonstall, . . . .	...	... ..	...
Dedqueneclough,	X℥	IIs.	VIIId.
Wolfenden Boothe,	IV℥	XVIIIs.	IIId.
Tunstead,	V℥	XIIIs.	...
Lenches,	IV℥	VIs.	VIIId.
Cowhope,	V℥	VIIIs.	IVd.
New-Hall Heye,	VIII℥	XIIIIs.	IVd.
Oakenheade Woode,	IX℥	IXs.	IIId.
Musbury,	XIII℥	Is.	VIIId.
Hoddleden,	IX℥	XIXs.	XId.
Bacope,	XI℥	XVIIs.	VIIId.
Wolfenden,	XIII℥	Vs.	Id.
Henheads, . . . .	...	XIIIIs.	...”

Brandwood Higher and Lower end, though not given in the above enumeration, the Land there being freehold, is still part and parcel of the Forest.

In Dedquene Cloghe [Deadwinclough] is contained the hamlet or village of Newchurch, which gives name to the Chapelry. A lease of this booth was granted to James de Greenhalgh, which was attested at Lancaster by Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, regent in the minority of Henry VI.*

* Baines's Hist. Lanc. vol. iii. p. 274.

Referring to Wolfenden, [the den of wolves,] Mr Baines remarks that the Prior of the Hospital of St John of Jerusalem, in 20 Edward I. claimed privileges for this place by charter from Henry I.*

With respect to Bacup Booth, it is recorded that in 5 Henry V. the king granted to John Booth, of Barton, Esq., "his vaccary of Bacope, within his Forest of Rossyndale." To the same person the king granted a certain pasture called New Hall Hey, for the term of ten years, so that the said John Booth and his assignees shall neither kill nor destroy any wild beast within the forest aforesaid.†

The following particulars relating to the vaccaries of Rossendale, and the rent of lands therein, are from the *Compotus* of Blackburnshire, by Thomas, Lord Stanley, Master Forester, and Chief Steward, A. Edward IV., 4to, in the office of the Duchy of Lancaster, cited in Whitaker's *Whalley*, Addenda, 523 :—

"Jacobus Radcliff de Radcliff, pro Parco de Musbury,	. . . . .	VIII ^l . Xs.	od.
Rich. Barton, pro Newhall Hey,	. . . . .	VIII ^l . os.	od.
Joh. Hargreaves, &c. pro Henhades et Frerchull,	. . . . .	oz. IIIs.	IVd.
Eodem, pro vacaria de Cowhour, (Qu. De Cowhope,)	. . . . .	VII ^l .	os. od.
Eodem, pro vaccaria de Rowtanstall,	. . . . .	XI ^l .	os. od.
Et vaccaria de Constaballegh,	}	XI ^l .	os. od.
Et p̄fo. i claus. vocato Okenheved Wode,			
Ric. Barton, pro vaccar. de Dede when clogh,	. . . . .	VII ^l .	os. od.
Dict. Will. Leyland, pro vac. de Wolfenden bothe,	. . . . .	VII ^l .	os. od.
Eodem, pro vac. de Gamelsheved,	. . . . .	II ^l .	Is. VIII ^l d.
Eodem, pro vac. de Bacop bothe et Horeleyheved,	. . . . .	VIII ^l .	os. od.
Eod. pro vaccario de Tunsted cum le Settyngez de Soclogh,	. . . . .	III ^l . XV ^l s.	VIII ^l d."

And in the *Compotus* of the 12th Edward IV., cited in *Hist. Whalley*, Addenda 526, are the following :—

"De W. Leyland, pro vaccaria de Antley,	. . . . .	VII ^l .	os. cd.
Eodem, pro Newlaund, in Accrington, et pro vaccaria de Baxtonden,	. . . . .	V ^l .	os. od.

* Baines's *Hist. Lanc.* vol. iii. p. 278.

† Townley MSS. g. 17, cited by Baines.

Eodem, pro Crawshaw both,	VII. os.	od.
Eod., pro vaccar. de Godeshagh,	III. XIIs.	od.
Eod., pro vacc. de Luffeclogh,	III. os.	od.
Eod., pro vacc. de Primrose Sike,	II. XVIs.	VIII. d.
Rob. Bothe, mil., pro Rowcliffe Wode,	o. XVIs.	VIII. d.

In an account of all the Manors, Lands, Tenements, &c., with the profits of the same, belonging to the Monastery of Whalley, but at this time in the Hands of King Henry VIII., by reason of the Attainder or Forfeiture of John Paslow, Abbot, who was attainted of and was executed for High Treason, are contained some interesting particulars relating to Property within this district.

“THE ACCOUNT OF JAMES GARTSYDE, COLLECTOR OF RENT, FOR ONE WHOLE YEAR, ENDING AT THE FEAST OF ST MICHAEL THE ARCH-ANGEL, IN THE 29TH YEAR (A.D. 1538) OF THE REIGN OF THE LORD NOW KING HENRY VIII.

“TONGE END (NEAR WHITWORTH.)

“RENTS OF TENANTS AT WILL.

“One House, with Garden, 8 acres of Pasture, and 7 acres of Arable Land, in the tenure of Lawrence Smyth,	£	s.	d.
One House, with Garden, 8 acres of Pasture, and 7 acres of Arable Land, in the tenure of Nicholas Smyth,	0	15	0
One House, with Garden, 2 acres of Arable Land, 2 acres of Meadow, and 6 acres of Pasture, in the tenure of Richard Hill,	0	10	0
One House or Tenement, with Garden, 2 acres of Arable Land, 2 acres of Meadow, and 6 acres of Pasture, in the Tenure of James Hill,	0	10	0
One House, with Garden, 2 acres of Arable land, 2 acres of Meadow Land, and 6 acres of Pasture, in the tenure of the Widow of the late Nicholas Hill,	0	10	0
Total,	£3	0	0

“ROCLYFF.

“RENTS OF TENANTS AT WILL.

“Robert Haworth, for one House, with Garden, 6 acres of Arable Land, 5 acres of Meadow Land, and 20 acres of Pasture, with Common for Cattle within the Common of Ugshott and Trough,	£	s.	d.
Carry forward,	£0	8	11

The Forest of Rossendale.

Brought forward,	£0	8	11
The said Robert, for another House, with Garden, 6 acres of Arable Land, 5 acres of Meadow, and 20 acres of Pasture, with Common in the Common Pasture to the same belonging,	0	8	11
Elizabeth, late Widow of John Ashworth, for one House with Garden, 6 acres of Arable Land, 5 acres of Meadow, and 20 acres of pasture,	0	8	11
Hugh Wolstenholme, for one House, with Garden, 1 acre of Arable Land, 2 acres of Pasture, and 1 acre and a half of Meadow,	0	9	0
Robert Hele, for one House, with Garden, 1 acre of Arable Land, 2 acres of Pasture, and 1 acre and a half of Meadow,	0	8	11
And Edmund Ashworth, for one House, with Garden, 6 acres of Arable Land, 5 acres of Meadow, and 20 acres of Pasture,	0	8	11
Total,	<u>£2</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>7</u>

"BRANDWODD.

"RENTS OF TENANTS AT WILL.	£	s.	d.
"James Assheworth, for one House, with Garden, 5 acres of Land, 6 acres of Pasture, 4 acres of Meadow, with certain Waste Land there,	1	1	6
Hugh Assheworth, for one House, with Garden, 3 acres of Meadow, with Pasturage within the Common of Brandwodd,	0	18	0
William Assheworth, for one House, with Garden, 5 acres of Arable Land, 9 acres of Pasture, and 7 acres of Meadow,	1	0	0
John Assheworth, for one House, with Garden, 5 acres of Arable Land, 9 acres of Pasture, and 7 acres of Meadow, with Pasturage for his Cattle on the Common Pasture of Brandwodd,	1	0	0
Henry Assheworth, for one House, with Garden, 4 acres and a half of Arable Land, 4 acres of Pasture, and 10 acres of Meadow,	1	6	8
And Edmund Assheworth, for one House, 2 acres of Arable Land, 3 acres of Pasture, and 3 acres of Meadow,	0	13	4
Farm or Rent of a Corn Mill there, in the Tenure of Robert Assheworth,	6	0	0
Total,	<u>£7</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

"The whole of the above are charged in the Account of the Receiver-

General of the Lord the King, there as in his said Account of this year more fully set forth and appeareth."

During the reign of James I. certain circumstances occurred having a most important bearing on much of the property and its ownership within the Forest of Rossendale, as constituting a portion of the Forest of Blackburnshire, to omit making mention of which would be to overlook one of the most noteworthy episodes in its past History.

In order to convey a clear understanding of the circumstances here referred to, it is necessary that I should carry my readers back to the time of the reign of that astute monarch, Henry VII., when the Forest lands were partitioned out in accordance with the "Commission for Granting of the Forests."* This Instrument, from the king, who was lord of the manor, is addressed to his steward, and authorises him to make grants of the vaccaries or booths, after the custom of the manor, by copy of court roll, to such persons, and at such yearly rents, as were contained in a Schedule prepared by Sir John Boothe and others, who had been deputed to survey and view all the king's grounds, castles, and lordships. The rent here spoken of is what, at the present day, is popularly known as the "Duke's Rent"—the yearly sum paid to the lord of the manor for the copyhold. When the manor was in possession of the Crown, the rent would be known as the "King's" or "Queen's rent."

As the immediate result of the king's commission, the hitherto uncultivated lands within the bounds of the Forest were granted to various persons who became the owners of the copyholds, and held their several properties on the title which their grants, founded on this Commission, bestowed. That the titles were genuine and incontrovertible was not once doubted. Houses and Farmsteads were erected. Lands were cleared, drained, manured, and tilled; and in the course of time became much enhanced in value. Sales of the Property had been negotiated on the strength of those titles. Children had succeeded their parents as heirs to the various Estates, their Interest therein, and legal right thereto being

* *Ante*, p. 42.

unquestioned, and, as they believed, unquestionable. Thus matters stood until the Crown Lawyers of the time of King James I. discovered a mare's nest in the shape of an impossible title, on the part of the copy-holders.* This discovery was thus set forth in a letter bearing date April 5, 1607, and addressed to Mr Auditor Fanshaw, and Ralph Asheton, of Lever, Esq., deputy steward:—"There are within his Majesty's honor of Clitheroe, divers lands which have been only granted by the steward, and by warrant to the steward made, which parcels have been improved out of his majesty's forests and chases, there commonly called lands of the new-hold, which are only, however, of the nature of essart† land, and cannot be claimed by custom or prescription to be copyholds."

"This," says Dr Whitaker, "was a thunderstroke—as it shook to the foundation the titles to twenty-five thousand Lancashire acres of land, and destroyed the comforts and the hopes of many families who lived in competence and quiet upon these new improvements, without any other resources."‡

A lengthened litigation ensued, involving a mass of correspondence, and leaving behind, on settlement of the dispute, an array of documents, in the shape of petitions, instruments, commissions, &c.; far too numerous to quote or even to enumerate. §

The key to the nefarious proceedings on the part of the

* "In consequence of this [the king's] commission grants of the vaccaries were made; and upon the faith of these titles, houses were built, and improvements, such as the soil was capable of, were made; lands were bought and sold; the first grantees died off, and their heirs or other representatives were regularly admitted in perfect security for more than a century, when the Crown Lawyers of James I. discovered, or pretended to discover, that copyholds of inheritance could not be created, that the lands of the new-hold tenure were of the nature of essart lands, and the occupants, a sort of tenants by sufferance."—*Hist. Whalley*, p. 209.

† "If a Man hath any Woods or Underwoods, or any other Coverts in the Forest, as Heath, Broom, Fern, and he cut it down, or pull it up by the Roots, that the Land is made plain, or converted into Arable or Pastures, then 'tis called assart of the Forest, or Land assarted."—*Manwood*, ed. 1717, p. 20.

‡ *Hist. Whalley*, third edition, p. 209.

§ A list of these is given in the *Hist. Whalley*, third edition, p. 209.

Crown is supplied by the unwarrantable demand subsequently made on the copyholders for payment of a certain sum to ensure the perfecting of their respective titles to the lands in question.

It is difficult to utter language sufficiently strong in condemnation of the conduct of the ruler and his minions throughout the whole of these unrighteous transactions. A more barefaced attempt to extort money under false pretences is surely not on record. Notwithstanding the injustice of the demand, it would appear that the wealthier proprietors were willing to make a commutation. In this, however, they experienced some difficulty, owing to their not being able to obtain the written assent of the smaller owners for the payment of their proportionate share of the amount demanded.

A letter from Richard Towneley, Edward Rausthorn, and others states that,—“Through the fantastical persuasion of the vulgar sorte, that handes set to an instrument will bind them to they know not what inconveniences, they are enforced to rest only on promises : now in respect the vulgar sorte is knowne to be variable, and may alter from this second resolution ; least the peevishness of some few should disadvantage or discredit our undertaking ; we are of opinion that this, by Mr Auditor's and your good meanes made known to the privy council, will worke such effect, yt according to ye proverbe, ‘The fryers shall not be beaten for the nunnes fault.’” Dr Whitaker, in his usual supercilious and disdainful manner when speaking of the humbler classes, thus comments on the circumstances referred to in the above letter :—“The superior proprietors were evidently aware of their own danger, and willing to compound for their estates upon any reasonable terms ; but had to encounter that levity, selfishness, and obstinacy in the lower orders, which, as long as human nature is the same, will encumber and embitter all public concerns in which they have any part.”

But what were the terms that could be considered as *reasonable*, when, according to the Doctor's own showing, the whole proceedings, from their beginning to their termination, were fraught with the grossest injustice ? And surely a better

reason to justify the conduct of the malcontents might have suggested itself to the mind of the learned Doctor.

Viewing the matter dispassionately, and judging from the subsequent events, it appears to us that the smaller copyholders based their refusal on stronger ground than that of the mere paltry objection to set their hands to an instrument, not knowing what inconveniences might result therefrom. It is more than probable that a sturdy independence prompted their conduct in the refusal, and that they evinced more of the spirit of English freemen than their wealthier neighbours, in resisting what Dr Whitaker himself describes as "an act of oppression," "part of a general scheme," carried on in different parts of the country, "for extorting money from the tenants of the Crown, where titles were not perfectly secure," in order to relieve the poverty, and replenish the exhausted exchequer of the King. It may be said that the Letter of Towneley and Rausthorn (quoted above) does not bear out this view of the case. But to call that Letter by the mildest name, it is on the face of it, a snivelling epistle, and is apt to awaken the suspicion that the writers themselves were not unwilling to evade payment, provided they could edge out of the difficulty blameless. The "vulgar sorte," as the humbler owners are therein termed, with unnecessary iteration, were deemed to be a convenient stepping-stone by which to escape from a sea of trouble into a haven of safety, and for this purpose they seem to have been used for the time being.

The upshot of the dispute was, that in the 7 James I. an act was passed, entitled "An Act for the perfect creation and confirmation of certain copyhold land in the honor, castle, manor, and lordship of Clitheroe." From some cause or other not perfectly clear, this act seems to have been afterwards superseded, as will presently appear. The sum at first arranged to be paid for the settlement and confirmation of the titles was twelve years' ancient rent, amounting in the whole to £3763. But this was afterwards increased to forty years' rent; one half on the decrees passing the Duchy Court, and the other within a month after the confirmation by Act of Parliament. The first instalment was paid during the reign

of James I., but the other portion remained unpaid till about the year 1650. These, with other interesting facts, are set forth in the following extract from one of the Assheton Papers* written after the Restoration.

The Copyholders "came to composition with his Majesty's Commissioners, and agreed to pay for confirmation and settlement thereof forty years' copyhold rent: the one moiety upon passing Decrees for that purpose in the Court of Duchy Chamber, and the other moiety within one month after the same should be confirmed by Act of Parliament.

"Decrees of all the several manors and places so compounded for were passed, and the first moiety of the composition money thereupon paid in King James's time. And in the sixteenth year of the late King Charles, a Bill for confirmation thereof passed both the Houses of Parliament; but through the distractions then growing was prevented of being perfected by the royal assent.

"The said late King Charles, in the fifth year of his reign, granted, by letters patent, the second moiety of the said Composition Money, remaining in the Copyholders' hands, to the Navy and Tower Creditors, towards satisfaction of certain debts contracted by Sir Allen Apsley in victualling the Navy and Tower; who, in the year 1650, obtained from the pretended Parliament, then sitting, an Act to confirm to the said Copyholders their customs and improvements, according to the said Compositions and Decrees, and to compel them to pay the remaining moiety of Composition Money to the said Creditors, with a *nomine pænæ* of £5 *per diem* upon default of payment after the first of September next following.

"Several of the Copyholders failed in providing their money, which caused their deficiency of payment according to the Act. But the *nomine pænæ* being great, and the Creditors severe in levying it, accordingly to the power given them, those that were careful of preserving their estates, and preventing further damage, procured and paid the whole moiety together with a great overplus, amounting to £5833 in all, for satisfaction of the said moiety and *nomine pænæ* forfeited, and

* Cited by Whitaker, p. 520.

so freed themselves and many others, who are still behind with their due proportionable parts, and yet have no security for confirmation of their customs and estates.

“All which considered, the said Copyholders having long since, as aforesaid, paid their whole composition to the king's use, do humbly pray the said Decrees and their Customes may be confirmed according to their Contract by the Parliament. And that power may be given to certain Commissioners to leavy the moneys in arrear, and reimburse to those that have laid out above their proportions so much as shall reduce the payments and account to an equality and due proportion, according to a Bill prepared for that purpose.”

An Act of Confirmation was passed accordingly, “and on this foundation,” remarks Dr Whitaker, “rest all the titles to wapontake, or copyhold lands of the new tenure in Blackburnshire. By the same Act, the forests were attached to the adjoining manors, as *ex. gr.* Trawden to Colne, Pendle to Ightenhill, and Rossendale with Accrington to the manor of Accrington-vetus. These two last-mentioned forests constitute what is called Accrington Newhold.”

We have already briefly traced the possession of the manorial rights to the property in Rossendale, which is contained in the Hundred of Blackburn, from the time of the Norman Conquest, down through the intervening centuries to their present ducal owner. A similar duty devolves upon us in regard to the Freehold rights of the lands in Brandwood, in the Township of Spotland, and embraced within Salford Hundred.

In furtherance of this intention, we have recounted how that about the year 1200, during the reign of King John, Roger de Lacy, one of the Lords of the Honor of Clitheroe, granted to the monastery of Stanlaw in Cheshire, that portion of Rossendale called Brandwood; and that in the second year of the reign of Edward III., the grant in question was ratified and confirmed in favour of the Abbot and Monks of Whalley, the legitimate successors of the original grantees, the monastery having been established at the latter place on its removal

from Stanlaw in Cheshire, on account of the inundation of the sea. We have also seen that the Abbot of Whalley, in the seventeenth year of Edward III. (1344), successfully contested the claim on the part of Richard de Ratcliffe, Master Forester, of a right to demand and take pature of the Foresters.

This large and important tract of land continued in the possession of the Church dominant, until, by the attainder and execution of John Paslew, abbot, and the subsequent dissolution of the monasteries, the possession passed into the hands of King Henry VIII. This king made a grant of the lands to Thomas Holt, of Gristlehurst, Esquire, (afterwards, when in Scotland, knighted by Edward, Earl of Hertford,) in capite by knight's service, by the fourth part of a knight's fee.* The Grant included all the Messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, &c., lying and being in Whitworth, Tonge End, Roclyff, and Brandwood, within the parish of Rochdale. The boundaries of the parish of Rochdale in Rossendale are described in an inquisition taken in the year 1610 as follows :—"Ascending the river Calder to Beaten Clough Foot ; and from thence to Beaten Clough Head ; and from thence to Shearneyford ; and from thence to a hedge or fence, sometimes on one side of the water, sometimes on the other, to Greave Clough ; and from thence to Baycop ; and from Baycop to Rockcliffe Lumme ; and from thence following the river to Brandwood ; and from thence to Carrgate ; and from Carrgate to Cowap Brook, ascending the same brook to its head ; and from thence to the height of the moss ; and from thence to Archinbutt."

From Thomas Holt, who died March 8, 1561, the property passed to Francis, Thomas, Francis, Theophilus, and Thomas

* "The division by knight's fee is a familiar feature of the feudal system. The knight's fee in England was fixed at the annual value of twenty pounds. Every estate supposed to be of this value, and entered as such in the rolls of the Exchequer, was bound to contribute the service of a soldier, or to pay an escuage to the amount assessed upon knight's fee."—HALLAM'S *Middle Ages*, vol. i. p. 171, *et seq.*

The incidents of tenure by knight's service consisted variously, in addition to military service, of homage, aids to ransom the person of the superior Lord, to marry his eldest daughter, knight his eldest son, relief, &c.—See WILLIAM'S *Real Property*, p. 111.

Posthumous Holt, respectively, the latter of whom died, according to a MS. Memorandum which Dr Whitaker the historian saw, "25th March 1669, after sown sett, a hower, as they report it." Thomas Posthumous disposed of the lands to different persons. Rockcliffe passed into the hands of Thomas Baskerville Chapman, 20th February, 17th Charles II., for the sum of £500. Tong Estate was purchased by James Hoyle of Tong, yeoman, 2d March, 20th Charles II., for £137, 10s. The Messuage, Tenement, and Farmhold, called Stubbylee, and Slack House or Further Hey, and several Closes of land in the manor of Spotland, became the property of Edmund Barker, yeoman, May 24th, 21st Charles II. Part of Greave Clough estate was purchased 3d November following, by James Grindrod; the remaining portion, with several Closes of land called the Upper Parrock, by Richard Lord of Greave Clough, on the 7th May of the next year.

The manor and estate of Rochdale were held in possession for more than two centuries by the Byron family, several members whereof distinguished themselves in the profession of arms, and in more peaceful, but not less honourable avocations. None of these is better known to fame than Lord George Gordon Byron, the distinguished poet, who was the last of the family possessing the manor and estate in question. These he sold in 1823, the year before his lamented death, to James Dearden, Esq., whose son and heir, James Dearden, Esq., is now lord of the manor.

At the Assizes held at Lancaster in March 1833, an action was brought against the late James Maden, Esq., of Greens House, Bacup, by the lord of the manor of Rochdale, in respect to the manorial rights of a certain portion of the Freehold lands above particularised; and which were claimed by Mr Dearden, the plaintiff, as being part and parcel of his said manor. At the time when the suit was tried, the following persons were directly interested therein, having come into possession of the Estates, either by purchase or bequest:—

Miss Ann Roberts, owner of Ancient House, Rockcliffe;

Mr John Hoyle and wife, of Rockliffe Hey-head, and Hoyle Hey-head; Mr James Whitaker, of Rockliffe estate; Mrs Mary Veevers, of Higher Tong; Mrs Lord, of Hoyle Hey; Mrs Susannah Ormerod, of Stubblelee; Mr James Maden, of Greave Clough; Mr John Law, of Greave and High Houses.

A brief summary of the trial is given by Mr Baines in his *History of Lancashire*,* from which I have taken the liberty to quote. "In the course of the proceedings it appeared that in the district of Brandwood there were a number of freehold tenements, and a large piece of waste or common land, called Tooter-hill and Reaps Moss, to which the owners of the freeholds claimed rights in severality in respect of their tenements. About the year 1814, while Lord Byron was lord of the manor of Rochdale, they agreed to enclose and divide a part of the common amongst them; and in pursuance of this agreement, a stone wall was built round a certain portion of it containing one hundred and forty-five customary acres; a part of this land, amounting to little more than eight acres, formed the cause of the present action, but the result involved the title to the whole enclosure and common, and to the valuable coal and other minerals beneath the surface. The question at issue was, whether Brandwood, which confessedly lies within the ambit of the manor of Rochdale, formed part of that manor, or whether it had not by ancient acts of ownership been separated from it.

"On the part of the plaintiff, the descent of the manor of Rochdale was distinctly shown by the manor rolls to rest in him; and it was proved in evidence that the occupiers of lands in Brandwood, and even the defendant himself, had paid certain customary rents for the waste of Brandwood; and that the lord of the manor of Rochdale had exercised certain acts of ownership over this district, by letting coal mines under the waste, and by impounding through his pinder cattle belonging to strangers and copyholders, and even to freeholders, when a larger stock was put upon the common than it could support.

* Vol. ii. p. 652.

“For the defendant it was contended that Brandwood formed part of the manor of Spotland, and that it descended from the monastery of Stanlaw to the monks of Whalley, and from them to the family of Earl Howe, according to a chartulary in his lordship’s possession, exhibited in court.” In this is recited the deed making the original grant, which has already been given at length. The grant and confirmation of Edward III. was likewise put in; as was also the grant of Henry, Earl of Lancaster; and the inquisition, *post mortem*, of Henry, the first Duke of Lancaster. “In addition to this documentary evidence, several acts of ownership, by living witnesses, were shown to have been exercised over this land, and, after a trial of three days’ continuance, the jury returned a verdict for the defendant, thereby declaring that the district of Brandwood had been separated from the manor of Rochdale.” Thus ended a trial involving important local interests. It settled, beyond cavil, the freeholders’ rights to much valuable property, their title to the possession of which can be traced with the greatest ease and precision back to the time of the Conquest.





BOOK THIRD.



"Of all pleasures or pastimes ever heard or seen,
There's none in the world like to merry Hunting."

—OLD HUNTING SONG.

"Marry ! but these be hard laws, my masters."

—OLD PLAY.

ROSSENDALE has, from time immemorial, been a favourite hunting-ground ; and there are, doubtless, still to be found in the Forest sportsmen as stout of heart and lithe of limb as ever cleared dike or ditch in the blythe days of yore ; but alas ! the quality of the sportsman's game has woefully degenerated from its pristine excellence. Gone from within its bounds is that right royal brute, the stag ; the wild boar and the wolf have given place to a civilisation which tolerates not their existence ; even the wily fox has disappeared from its hill-sides, and no thrifty housewife now laments her spoliated hen-roost. The children's nursery rhyme records an incident which must have been of common occurrence in Rossendale in times past, when it states that—

"Old Mother Widdle-waddle, jump'd out of bed,
And out of the window popped her head :
Crying 'John ! John ! John ! the gray goose is gone,
And the Fox is off to his den, O !'"

But Reynard has sought regions more favourable to his depredations. The timid hare alone remains to kindle the huntsman's enthusiasm, and wake the "vollied thunder" of the eager pack.

"The Deans of Whalley, like other ancient and dignified Ecclesiastics, were mighty hunters, and enjoyed the right of chase—first, to a considerable extent in other manors adjoining to their own domains; and, secondly, within the forests themselves." It is related that Liwlphus, one of the Deans of Whalley, while hunting in the Forest of Rossendale, at a place called Deansgreve, cut off the tail of a wolf, and in consequence of this incident acquired the appellation of "Cutwulph," being afterwards known by the name of "Liwlphus Cutwulph." This circumstance happened about the reign of King Canute, (1016–1035,) in whose time the aforementioned Dean lived.

Any outline of the History of the Forest of Rossendale would be manifestly incomplete which failed to give some account of the Laws by which the English Forests were governed, and the peculiar customs and practices which prevailed therein in primitive times. Those particulars I propose, briefly, to supply.

A Forest is a certain Territory of woody grounds, with occasional clearances or cultivated pastures, privileged for wild beasts, and fowls of Forest, Chase, and Warren, to abide and rest there, in the king's safe protection, and for his delight and pleasure. This Territory or ground so set apart, is meered and bounded with certain marks, meres, and boundaries, known either by matter of record or by prescription; and replenished with beasts of Venery or Chase, and great coverts of Vert, for the succour of the various beasts. And that this Territory may be preserved and continued, along with the Vert and Venison which it contains, there are particular Officers, Laws, and Privileges, requisite for that purpose, proper only to a Forest, and to no other place.*

The English Forests are of very remote antiquity, the latest formed being the New Forest, in Hampshire, created by William the Conqueror, and the Forest of Hampton Court, by Henry VIII. Their first lawmaker was the Danish King Canute, who promulgated the *Constitutiones de Foresta*. These were superseded, though in their

* Manwood's Forest Laws, ed. 1717, p. 143.

principal features closely imitated, by a code of laws inaugurated after the Conquest; and certain officers were deputed, and courts established for their due administration. The Courts so constituted were—the “Justice-Seat,” held every third year, before the Chief Justice in Eyre of the Forest; the “Swainmote,” held thrice every year before the verdurers, and a jury composed of twelve swains or freeholders; and the “Woodmote,” or “Attachment,” held once in every forty days before the verdurers. Of the holding of the Justice-Seat, forty days’ notice by proclamation had to be given.

The officers of a Forest were the warden, warder, or keeper, rangers, verdurers, foresters, agistors, regards, bailiffs, and bedels, woodwards or woodreeves. The preservation of the “venison” was intrusted to the foresters; and the “vert” was in charge of the woodwards or woodreeves, and the regards. The verdurers or verderers are the judges of the Forest courts. The business of the bedel or beadle was to give notice of the time when the Courts of the Forest were to be kept, to make all kinds of proclamations in Court and out of it, and to execute all the processes of the Forest.

“Venison,” in the language of the Forest laws, is a technical term, and includes game of every kind. “Vert” has reference to the trees and shrubs which afford shelter to the game, and signifies “everything that bears a green leaf, but especially great and thick coverts.

A Forest differs from a Chase in three things,—In its Laws, its Officers, and in its particular Courts for the execution of the Laws. Offenders in a Chase are punishable by the Common Law, and not by the Laws of the Forests. The officers which are called Foresters in a Forest, are named Keepers in a Chase.

Beasts of Forest are hart, hind, hare, boar, and wolf. Beasts of Park or Chase are the buck, doe, fox, marten, and roe. Beasts of Warren are hares, conies, and roes—all, legally, wild animals of venery. Fowls of Warren, such as the partridge, quail, rail, pheasant, woodcock, mailard, and heron.

The king appropriated the Forests for his own especial use

and pleasure. With Chases and Parks it was otherwise ; these could be constructed under a licence, and owned and held by any subject, but were not governed by the Laws of the Forests.

Some exceptions there were to this rule, however ; and the Forests of Lancaster, in which was included the Forest of Rossendale, were of those exceptions, for before they became the property of the Crown they were under the Forest Laws, and had all the various officers and courts appertaining thereto. "By the Records of the Duchy Court of Lancaster, it appears that the Earl of Lancaster had a Forest in the Counties of Lancaster and York in the reigns of Edward II. and Edward III., and did execute the Forest Laws there in as ample a manner as ever any king did before him. And even at this day (about the end of the sixteenth century) there are no Records extant which are of that validity relating to Forests as those Laws are ; and therefore it is necessary for him who will be learned in the Forest Laws, carefully to read the Assizes of the Forests of Lancaster and Pickering ; in which he will find many precedents of Judgments and Resolutions, and almost everything which may happen or relate to Forests." *

In 7 Edward II., the Earl of Lancaster makes complaint-- "That several malefactors and disturbers of the peace, by force and arms have entered his free chases in Penhull, Trounden, Acrington, Rossindale, Hoddesden, Romesgrene, and Todinton, and his parks in Penhull and Todinton, in the county of Lancaster, and his free chases of Boweland and Marchedan, &c., without his leave ; and chased, taken and carried away his wild animals, besides perpetrating other great enormities therein."

In Saxon times, though the game was strictly preserved, and penalties inflicted for unlawful appropriation and for trespass ; yet the laws were comparatively mild and merciful, not, except in isolated cases, going beyond pecuniary fines or imprisonment, and every proprietor had the right of hunting on his own estate. But after the Conquest, a stern and

* Manwood, ed. 1717, p. 205.

merciless code was introduced, and the severest penalties were inflicted, with the most relentless and savage cruelty, upon the unhappy law-breaker.

The haughty Normans ruled with a high hand, and the Anglo-Saxon and Danish population groaned under the iron despotism of the conquerors. The king became the sole proprietor of the game throughout the country, and no person might hunt even on his own property. The life of a human subject was accounted of less value than that of a buck or a doe, for the punishment of death was awarded upon those who were known to kill either. If found taking a boar, the unfortunate culprit paid the forfeit with his eyes, which were pulled out of his head; the lopping of a limb was a common punishment for illegally hunting the roe or fox; and a fine almost equivalent to ruin and the loss of entire worldly possessions was inflicted for taking a hare or other inferior game.

It is impossible to read with any degree of calmness of the atrocities which were perpetrated under shelter of the Forest Laws during the reign of William Rufus, and with the direct cognisance of that brutal king. Confiscation, castration, and hanging, were the familiar punishments of the time; and such modes of punishment, varying in degree according to the humane or tyrannical disposition of succeeding princes, continued in operation during a period of nearly two hundred years.

In the reign of Henry III., and to the credit of that prince and his successor, Edward I., who really inaugurated the milder policy, the inhuman laws of the earlier kings were abolished; and it was ordained, "That no man from henceforth shall lose either life or limb for killing our Deer; but if any man be taken therewith, and convicted for taking of our Venison, he shall make grievous fine, if he hath anything whereof to make fine; and if he have nothing, he shall be imprisoned a year and a day, and after that, if he can find sufficient sureties, he shall be delivered; and if not, he shall abjure the Realm."* Hard enough, in all conscience!

* Manwood, ed. 1717, p. 404.

In the Carta Foresta of Henry III. the following curious provision appears :—"Whatsoever Archbishop, Bishop, Earl, or Baron coming to us at our commandment, passeth by our Forest, it shall be lawful for him to take and kill one or two of our Deer by the view of the Forester if he be present ; or else he shall cause one to blow an horn for him, that he seem not to steal our Deer ; and likewise they shall do returning from us."

The following further provision of Edward I. is characteristic of the times :—"If any Deer be found dead or wounded, there shall be an Inquisition made by four of the next Villages to the Forest, which shall be written in the Roll ; the Finder shall be put by six pledges, and the flesh shall be sent to a Spittal House, [Hospital,] if, by the testimony of the Verderors and the County, there be any nigh : but if there be no such house near, the flesh shall be given to the poor and lame, the head and skin shall be given to the poor of the next Town ; and the Arrow, if there be any found, shall be presented to the Verderor, and inrolled in his Roll." Commenting on the foregoing, Manwood, the great authority on the Forest Laws, writing about the end of the reign of Elizabeth, says,—"*All this must be intended of such Deer which are not sweet or fit to be eaten by the better sort of people, for if a principal beast is found newly killed, 'tis not intended by this Statute that it should be given to an Hospital,*" &c.*

Spaniels and Greyhounds were forbidden in the Forest, but the Mastiff was admitted, provided the claws and pelote of its forefeet were cut off, to prevent its chasing the Deer. This cutting off the claws was termed "hambling," or "expeditation," and was performed as follows :—The foot of the animal was placed upon a piece of wood eight inches thick, and twelve inches square ; a chisel two inches broad was then set upon the three claws, which were struck off by the skin at one blow. Dr Whitaker states that in Bowland expeditation was not governed by species, but by the size of the dog—an iron ring being kept as a gauge, through which every foot that would pass escaped the operation.

* Manwood, ed. 1717, p. 409.

The agisting of goats and sheep within the Forest was not allowed, except by special licence ; for they so tainted the pasture where they fed, that the beasts of the Forest would not depasture in those places where they had been.

Any person having woods and lands within the boundaries of the Forest was allowed to agist his own land with his own cattle, but not with the cattle of strangers, for the herbage only. But for the pannage, (mast of trees,) they were permitted not only to agist their woods with their own hogs and swine, but also with those belonging to a stranger. The reason of the difference was to prevent the cropping of the pastures so bare as to be prejudicial to the deer for want of food.

The Boundaries of a Forest are of two classes—inclusive and exclusive. Of the former are highways ; and of the latter are churches, churchyards, mills, houses, and trees ; these, though bounding the Forest, are not considered to be within its limits. But if any person kill or hunt any of the king's Deer in an inclusive boundary, the offence is the same as if committed within the Forest proper. The Law further provides that the Forester may take a man if he be found either at "Dog-draw," "Stable-stand," "Back-bear," or "Bloody-hand."

"Dog-draw" is where a man, having wounded a deer, is found with a hound or other dog, drawing after him to recover the deer so wounded.

"Stable-stand," is where a man is found at his stand, with a crossbow, or longbow, ready to shoot at any deer ; or standing close by a tree with greyhounds in his leash ready to let slip.

"Back-bear," is where a man has killed a deer in the forest, and is found carrying him away.

"Bloody-hand," is where a man is found in the forest, with his hands or other part bloody, and under suspicion of having killed a deer.

All these offenders are said, in Forest Law, to be "*taken in the manner.*"

The time of the Fawning of the Deer was called the Fence-

month. It began fifteen days before, and ended fifteen days after midsummer. During this month no person was suffered to wander out of the highway into the Forest. By the ancient Assizes of the Lancaster Forests, it appears that this Law was rigidly enforced—no person being allowed to pass near the place where the animals resorted at this time. No cattle, swine, nor any description of dog whatsoever—whether expeditated or not, were allowed to feed or wander in the Forest during this period. If any hogs, goats, or sheep were found in the Forest during the Fence-month they were forfeited to the king—so careful was the Law to guard the royal animal from every kind of disquiet.

In ancient times the following rhymed Oath was taken by every human inhabitant residing within the Forest, and being of the age of twelve years:—

“ You shall true Liege-man be,
 Unto the King's Majestie :
 Unto the beasts of the Forest you shall no hurt do,
 Nor to anything that doth belong thereunto :
 The offences of others you shall not conceal,
 But, to the utmost of your power, you shall them reveal
 Unto the Officers of the Forest,
 Or to them who may see them redrest :
 All these things you shall see done,
 So help you GOD at his Holy Doom.” * .

Many of the laws enumerated above have been repealed ; some, though not abolished, have fallen into disuse ; while others are in operation to this day.

The Purlicus are lands, afforested by some of the earlier kings, in the vicinity of the ancient Forests ; but which, in the time of Richard I., were disforested by a Commission appointed to make perambulations, and to restore the ancient and true boundaries. The lands in question, though severed from the Forests by these perambulations, did not recover their former position, but were made subject to distinct and particular laws.

Parks were extensive enclosures of pasture land, thinly

* Manwood, ed. 1717, p. 78.

planted with trees, maintained for the purpose of fattening the larger animals for the table of the king and the nobles ; for better view of the beasts of venery ; and occasionally for the enjoyment of the pleasures of the hunt, with fewer of the risks and dangers which necessarily attended its exercise in the depth of the Forest.

In past times Musbury [the hill of moss] was the Park or Laund of the Forest of Rossendale, and custody of the herbage thereon was granted to James de Radcliffe, by John of Gaunt, in the eighteenth year of the reign of Richard II. (1395.) A lease was also granted of the same Park to Richard Radcliffe, of Radcliffe, for twenty years, at the rent of £8, 6s. 8d., in the ninth of Edward IV. (1470,) and, at the expiration of the term, was renewed to him for the like period at the old rent.*

Speaking of the same Park, Mr Baines remarks :—"Of the townships in the Parish of Bury, Musbury, at its north-western extremity, is in the Hundred of Blackburn. The hill of Tor, in this township, is remarkable for its oval form and extensive views over the neighbouring wild and romantic region. From the act of resumption of the Crown possessions, passed in the first of Henry VII. (1485,) it appears that the patent office, then existing, of park-keeper of Musbury, was held by Laurens Maderer, and that his rights and privileges were secured by that Act."†

* Townley MSS., cited by Dr Whitaker in *Hist. Whalley*, p. 222.

† Baines's *Hist. Lancashire*, vol. ii. p. 673.





BOOK FOURTH.

CHAPTER I.

“Worthy men all, and of good standing.”

“The Reeve was a slendre colerick man :
His beard was shav'd as nigh as ever he can :
His hair was by his earès round yshorn :
His top was docked like a priest befor.
Full longè were his leggès and full lean,
Ylike a staff, there was no calf yseen.
Well could he keep a garner and a bin,
There was no auditor could on him win.
There n'as bailiff, ne herd, ne other hine
That he ne knew his sleight, and his covine :
They were a-dread of him, as of the death.
He had his wonning fair upon a heath,
With greenè trees yshadowed was his place.”—CHAUCER.

AS time pursues its onward course, and the manners and customs of Society undergo change, new Officers are called into existence to suit the altered conditions of men and property ; while dignitaries of ancient note, who were once considered to be, as no doubt they really were, indispensable for the due administration of the affairs of the times, gradually withdraw from our sight, to exist only by name in the archives of the past. Not only do offices, once important, become in the lapse of time altogether obsolete, but the duties of some of those which still continue to exist, change, or are greatly modified by the fleeting manners of each succeeding age. These remarks are specially applicable to the office of the Grave, Greave, or Reeve ;* an im-

* “*Præpositus Ville* is sometimes used for the head or chief officer of the king in a town, manor, or village, or a Reeve.”—Note by Mr John Harland, F.S.A., in “Manchester Court Leet Records,” p. 67. Jacob in his *Law Dic.* ed. 1743,

portant functionary here in days of yore, and wielding a considerable share of authority within his jurisdiction. The office is one of great antiquity, dating its origin far back into Saxon times.

Before the introduction of the Magistracy into the district ; when Guardians of the poor, as we now understand the term, had no existence therein ; and when Local Boards were unknown, Rossendale was governed by one of these Officers, who bore the title of "Greave of the Forest."

The duties of the Greave were of the most onerous and responsible kind ; but they also descended to and embraced matters the most trivial and unimportant. Nothing seems to have been too weighty for him to undertake, nothing too insignificant to claim his attention. He was the Taxing Officer and "Bang-Beggar" of the district. At one time we find him closely engaged in tracking the footsteps, or in collecting evidence for the prosecution of some notorious criminal ; at another he is relieving the necessities of a poor, half-starved tramp on his way to Yorkshire, or it might be to Liverpool in the opposite direction. Now he is taking measures to ascertain the number, and prepare a return accordingly, of all the able-bodied men within the Forest, capable of serving "the King His Majesty in his most just and holy wars ;" and again he is giving instructions for the repair of the Stocks at Crawshawbooth or Bacup, or of the Guide Post at Four-Lane-Ends. One day he is superintending the erection of a "Dungeon" at one of the villages : on another he is ordering a staff or truncheon for the village Constable.

The Precepts of the High Constable were all addressed to the Greave, who levied the rates, and was responsible for the proportionate share required to be contributed by the Forest of Rossendale for the repair of Lancaster Castle, the Preston House of Correction, the Bridges of the Hundred, the relief of the prisoners in the Marshalsea, maintaining the Watch, and other County expenses.

spells it *Reve*, and thus defines it : "More especially met with in the West of England, signifies the bailiff of a manor, and hence comes the word *shire-reve*, or sheriff."

The fulfilment of the office of Greave, which was by no means a sinecure, seems not to have been optional. The person nominated was bound to serve either personally or by deputy. But though members of the best families of the district were nominally the Greaves of the Forest, they seldom performed the drudgery of the office. The plan of hiring a deputy, and sometimes two, was generally resorted to : and it frequently happened that one person discharged the duties for several consecutive years, being hired by different Greaves in succession. The Greave was nominated by the principal land-owners in the locality, his appointment taking place at the Halmot Court, or Court Baron, of the Lord of the Manor, held on Michaelmas Day in each year, according to the 20th clause of "The Customs of the Copyhold of the Honour of Clitheroe," which is as follows:—

"That the homage at every Michaelmas Court ought to present and find a Greve for the said Forest or Manor, who is not to enter into his Office until the Michaelmas Court next after, and that a deputy Greve ought to be elected by the Major vote of the tenants in Open Court for the execution of that Office, and sworn accordingly."

The accounts of the Greave, which varied in amount from £20 to £600 in different years, were presented at a Vestry Meeting held annually in the Parochial Chapel, Newchurch, when they were audited, passed, and signed or certified by a number of the inhabitants present, the Incumbent's signature being usually the first appended thereto.

Dr Whitaker observes* that the vaccaries or large upland pasture farms within the Lancashire Forests were under the superintendence of two Master Foresters, one for Blackburnshire, and the other for Bowland ; and the former had under him an inferior keeper in each, of which that of Rossendale inhabited the chamber of the forest, and had the direction of other still inferior officers, termed graves or reeves of the forest. This description would seem to imply a less onerous and important position than is assumed for the Greave ; but he was really the Acting Officer "in charge ;" the Constables

* Hist. Whalley, p. 206.

and Bailiffs being responsible to him ; and in earlier times when the facilities for intercourse were fewer and more costly, the existence of higher authorities, to the rural mind, was more mythical than real. Hence, when the Greave chanced to be of a tyrannical disposition—

“ They were a-dread of him as of the death.”

Mr Baines, in his history of the County, states that Rossendale is governed by a Constable called “ The Greave of the Forest,” who is nominated by the principal landowners ; and that the expenses of this Officer are borne by four principal householders in each Booth in rotation, a practice which has prevailed from 1557.*

The Historian is surely at fault here. To have saddled any four principal householders with the expenses of the Greave, would certainly have been a summary and unjust procedure. The fact is, that, on receiving a Precept or Order from the High Constable for the payment of a certain amount, the Greave immediately laid a rate, or “ Greave lay,” † as it was called, over the district, being generally careful that the amount to be collected exceeded the sum of the Precept. When a deficiency occurred in any one year, as was sometimes the case, this was disbursed from the receipts of the Greave next ensuing. If it is meant that the salary or remuneration of the Greave was contributed by four of the principal householders, that may have been the case, though we know of nothing to justify such a conclusion. It is probable that the Greaves being usually persons of property in the district, served their term of office free of charge, and that only the hired or deputy Officers were paid, and those by the nominal Greave for the time being.

Of late years this Officer's duties have been much circumscribed, being limited to a periodical attendance at the Halmot Court, and the summoning of Juries for the trans-

* Hist. Lancashire, vol. iii. p. 276.

† “ The derivation of the word ‘ lay ’ or ‘ ley ’ seems doubtful. In the expression ‘ to lay a lay ’ may be found our origin, and the French word ley, law, suggests another, a rate made by law.”—Note by Mr John Harland, F.S.A., in “ Manchester Court Leet Records,” p. 124.

action of business appertaining thereto. This Court for the Old-hold and New-hold of the Manor of Accrington, of which Rossendale now forms part, is held at the Court House in Haslingden twice every year, in the months of April and October, and its authority extends over all property within the Manor, held under what is technically called "copy of Court roll."

The Reeve who is introduced by Chaucer as one of the Pilgrims in the "Canterbury Tales," has many points in common with the Greave or Reeve of Rossendale Forest; though they differ in some essential particulars; the Reeve of Chaucer being a permanent Officer, and in this respect resembling the Steward of the Manor at the present day.

Among a number of old documents, which, by the kindness of a friend, have been placed in my hands, I have discovered a list of persons who held the Office of Greave of the Forest of Rossendale from A.D. 1559, the 2d year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, down to A.D. 1726.

Being desirous to complete the list, I made application to Dixon Robinson, Esq., of Clitheroe Castle, Steward of the Honour, who, in response to my request, in the kindest manner, continued the names to 1811, since which time there are no appointments of Greaves appearing on the Court Rolls. From another and equally reliable source, I am enabled to add a few more names, bringing down the list of Officers to the year 1818.

This list is not to be viewed as a mere dry catalogue of names to which little or no interest is attached. It is in truth an enumeration of the oldest families of the district for a period of nearly three hundred years, and as such is of great historical value.

However disinclined we may be to render undue homage to the accidental and adventitious circumstances of long descent, we are all ready to allow that it is at least desirable, and in a sense honourable, to be able to trace our ancestors back through the centuries which have elapsed, to recount their virtues, and their heroic deeds, and to unravel the intricacies of the times in which their lot was cast.

What is true of the individual, is also true in respect to the locality. Few among us but are proud to connect the occurrences of the particular district in which we severally reside, or in regard to which we feel an interest, with the more important historical events and personages of our common country.

No city, or town, or district can be said to possess a history until the events which have occurred therein are recorded, and the actors in its various scenes identified and described. Just as that man is supposed to be without ancestors who is unable to trace his descent through a series of generations.

The most enchanting landscape which the painter can portray upon his canvas lacks one of its greatest charms until it is made to embrace within its ample area an image bearing the human form. To supply this, is to infuse a living soul into the otherwise inanimate clay.

This is precisely the part which the present list of Greaves fulfils in respect to Rossendale. They are also the link which, more than any other, connects our district with past events.

Without this link we know, of course, that Rossendale had an existence in the long past ; that its hills were as high, and its air as bracing as at the present day. But there is a feeling of vagueness in the mind, when we try to summon up bygone circumstances, that is not dispelled until we can associate therewith the presence of our own species.

In the person of its Greaves, we may be said to have the pedigree of the Forest of Rossendale. And how much of real interest we feel in being able to point to those of them who were contemporaneous with the Virgin Queen, and the galaxy of gifted minds which adorned her court, and shed an undying radiance around the years of her reign ; with Burleigh, her judicious adviser ; and with the accomplished Essex, her unfortunate favourite. Cotemporary, too, with Lord Bacon,

“The wisest, brightest, meanest of mankind,”

and with the chivalrous Sidney, “the very diamond of her Majesty’s Court.” Administrators of the affairs of the Forest when Sir Francis Drake was “singeing the Spanish monarch’s beard ;” and when Raleigh, patriot, statesman, and philoso-

pher, was pining in his lone dungeon in the Tower. When Spenser, the sweetest of poets, was singing of the heavenly Una and her milk-white lamb;* and when Shakespeare was weaving the immortal creations of his genius. Witnesses, too, and doubtless participators in the excitement of the times, consequent on the hourly-expected arrival of the great Spanish Armada, which was to uproot Protestantism from the land, and so snuff out the candle of English liberty; who lighted the beacon signals which summoned the country to arms; and who shared in the rejoicings which followed the discomfiture of the invading hosts.

In the person of its Greave, Rossendale had a veritable existence in the days of Guy Fawkes and the "Gunpowder Plot;" and in all likelihood the bells of the New Church, by order of the Greave, swelled the rejoicings of the people on the discovery of the hellish conspiracy.

I know not how it may be with others, but I confess to experiencing a feeling akin to reverential awe, in reading over the names of those of our district who flourished in the troublous times of the great Revolution in the days of Charles I., that poor, deluded, and unfortunate monarch, the victim of his own and his father's belief in the "divine right of kings"—their right to do wrong—to disabuse his mind of which false notion, the harshest of arguments was used in the end.

How much it is to be regretted that no local chronicler took the pains to register the events of the time, as they affected the district in which we live; so that we might now have known whether the inhabitants as a whole continued loyal to their unfortunate sovereign; or whether, preferring to obey the laws of their country, rather than yield an unquestioning

* It will not be considered out of place here to refer to the opinion entertained, on good authority, that Edmund Spenser was a descendant of the Spensers of Hurstwood, near Burnley, and that he lived there for some time. If such is the fact, it is not unlikely that the name, and probably the district of Rossendale would be familiar to the poet. Whether this latter conjecture be true or not, it is interesting to be able to connect the author of the "Fairy Queen" with our next door neighbours at the foot of Pendle Hill. *Vide* "Spenser and his Poetry," by Geo. L. Craik, M.A.; also a Paper by Mr T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S., Burnley, recently read before the Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society.

obedience to the hallucinations of royalty, they approved of the rough, but effectual measures adopted by Cromwell and his compatriots for the purification of the state.*

The interest which we feel in perusing the names of the Greaves does not abate during the years of the Protectorate, and after the Restoration, down through the reign of Charles II. and his successor, James II., to the next Revolution, and the enthronement of the third William; and, after the latter, to the days of the "Good Queen Anne," and the victories of the illustrious Marlborough.

This interest increases rather than otherwise during the time of the two rebellions of the Stuarts in the 18th century, and when the first and second Georges occupied the throne; because, in addition to the names of the Greaves, we possess some local MS. records of the times, to which reference will be made.

It is worthy of remark that in the long roll of Greaves, we find all the old names which exist amongst us at present. We have the Whitakers, the Ashworths, the Ormerods, the Haworths, and the Holts in abundance, along with others equally

* There can be little doubt that during the civil war the inhabitants of Rossendale were, as a rule, favourable to the Parliament, and opposed to the king. In the following account, by an eye-witness, of a skirmish which took place at Leigh and Loaton Common, between the Earl of Derby's troops and the country people, the writer refers to the "sturdy churls" of the two forests—Pendle and Rossendale, and the part which they bore in the strife:—

"The last Sabbath, as we were going towards the church, a post rode through the country informing us that the earl's troops were coming towards Chowbent; whereupon the country people rose, and before one of the clock on that day we had gathered together 3000 horse and foot, encountering them at Chowbent aforesaid, and beating them back to Leigh, killed some, and wounded many; where you would wonder to have seen the forwardness of the young youths, farmers' sons. . . . The nailers of Chowbent, instead of making nails, have busied themselves in making bills and battle-axes; and also this week the other part of the country meet, and not only intend to stand upon their guard, but to disarm all the Papists and malignants within their precincts, and to send them prisoners to Manchester, to keep house with Sir Cecill Trafford, who is there a prisoner. The men of Blackburn, Padiham, Burnley, Clithero, and Colne, and those sturdy churls in the two forests of Pendle and Rossendale, have raised their spirits, and are resolved to fight it out rather than their beef and fat bacon shall be taken from them."—Cited by BAINES, vol. ii. p. 17.

familiar; and it is a remarkable fact that in no instance do we find a name which has not at this time its representative in the district, or its immediate neighbourhood.

The list will be of some assistance to the genealogical student, in supplying or suggesting a connecting link that will enable him the more satisfactorily to pursue his researches in tracing the descent of any particular line. To most of the names the place of residence of the person is also attached; and it is of interest to note that in very many instances, descendants bearing the same name inhabit the particular locality of their forefathers to this day. The ownership of property may also to some extent be traced from the particulars which are given.

“A LIST OF YE GRAVES WITHIN THE FOREST OF ROSSENDALE FROM YE 2D YEARE OF YE RAIGNE OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, UNTIL THIS PRESENT YEARE, 1726,” AND CONTINUED TO 1818.

Note, yt every of ye said Graves was found and presented at Michelmas, in ye said yeares of our Lord, and entred their office ye yeare following at Michelmas, and not in ye yeare as it is figured.

Anno Dom.
Anno Reg.

ELIZABETH.

1559	2	James Whittaker of Broadclough, Bacop.
1560	3	The Tennants of Primrose Fields.
1561	4	Henry Kershaw of Tunstedd.
1562	5	George Deardwen of Loveclough.
1563	6	Edmund Taylor of Wolfenden Booth.
1564	7	George Hargreaves of Goodshaw.
1565	8	No Grave found.
1566	9	John Nuttall of Dedwen Clough.
1567	10	Dennis Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1568	11	Lawrence Rawstorne, Gent.
1569	12	Henry Haworth of Constablee.
1570	13	Richard Hey of Oakenheadwood.
1571	14	Christopher Nuttall of Newhall-hey.
1572	15	Thomas Duckworth of Musbury.
1573	16	James Holt, of Lenches.
1574	17	Arthur Ashworth of Cowpe.
1575	18	Thomas Maudsley of Piccop banke.
1576	19	John Ormerod, senior, of Gambelside.
1577	20	Robert Lord of Bacop.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1578	21	John Townley, Esq., for his Land called Primrose Syke, <i>cum auxilio terrard</i> Bernard Townley.
1579	22	Thomas Law of Tunstedd.
1580	23	William Birtwistle of Loveclough.
1580	23	James Ashworth of Wolfendenbooth.
1581	24	No Grave found. An order made concerning Clugh fold.
1582	25	Adam Bridge of Dedwencrough.
1583	26	James Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1584	27	Richard Ormerod of Wolfenden, for Rawtenstall.
1585	28	George Haworth of Constablee.
1586	29	Henry Haworth of Okenheadwood.
1587	30	George Haworth of Musbury.
1588	31	Henry Romsbotham, junior, of Newhallhey.
1589	32	Richard Ormerod of Lenches.
1590	33	Ralph Nuttall of Cowpe.
1591	34	Robert Holden of Piccop-banke.
1592	35	James Birtwistle of Gambelside.
1593	36	No Grave found.
1594	37	John Lord, <i>aliter</i> Bolton of Bacop.
1595	38	John Townley, <i>ad auxilio terrard</i> John Townley.
1596	39	John Pilling of Tunsted.
1597	40	John Holt of Loveclough.
1597	40	Rich. Ormerod of Lenches, for Wolfendenbooth.
1598	41	No Grave found.
1599	42	Margrett Hargreaves of Goodshaw, and George Haworth and Jennet, his wife, for their lands in Goodshaw.
1600	43	William Heaton of Dedwencrough.
1601	44	George Ormerod of Crawshawbooth.
1602	45	James Piccop of Wayne yate.

JAMES I.

1603	1	Edward Rawstorne, Esq., for Constablee.
1604	2	Lawrence Haworth of Pikelaw.
1605	3	Edmund Taylor of Musbury.
1606	4	Thomas Crawshaw of Newhallhey.
1607	5	John Ashworth of Lenches.
1608	6	James Yate of Hoddelsden.
1609	7	George Ormerod of Wolfenden.
1610	8	John Ormerod of Gambelside.
1611	9	No Grave found.
1612	10	John Tattersall, <i>alit.</i> Tino of Bacop.
1613	11	John Tattersall of Tunstedd.
1614	12	Richard Hey of Loveclough.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1615	13	Edward Rawstorne of Lumme.
1616	14	John Haworth of Goodshaw.
1617	15	James Tattersall of Dedwenclough.
1618	16	John Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1619	17	Edward Rawstorne, Esq.
1620	18	John Ashworth of Constablee.
1621	19	George Romsbotham of Okenheadwood.
1622	20	Ralph Haworth of Musbury, Junior.
1623	21	Charles Romsbotham of Newhallhey.
1624	22	John Holt of Lenches.

CHARLES I.

1625	1	Roger Holt of Scoute.
1626	2	Lawrence Haworth of Hoddelsden.
1627	3	Oliver Ormerod of Gambelside.
1628	4	William Ormerod for Bacop.
1629	5	Richard Townley, Esq.
1630	6	Oliver Ormerod of Lenches, for Tunstead.
1631	7	George Deardwen of Loveclough.
1632	8	Lawrence Taylor of Wolfendenbooth.
1633	9	George Hargreaves of Goodshaw.
1634	10	William Horrox of Dedwenclough.
1635	11	John Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1636	12	Dennis Haworth of Constablee.
1637	13	Edward Rawstone, Esq.
1638	14	Peter Rawstone, Gent., and Trigg Land to Contrib. in Okenheadwood.
1639	15	Thomas Anderton, Gent.
1640	16	John Nuttall, Senr., Gent., and ye rest of yt Land to Contrib.
1641	17	James Holt of Lenches.
1642	18	John Ormerod of Croftchall.
1643	19	None found.
1644	20	James Holden of Piccop banke.
1645	21	James Lord, <i>alut.</i> Jone ames.
1646	22	John Townley of Hurstwood.
1647	23	Richard Nuttall, and Anthony, his son.
1648	24	William Birtwhistle.

THE COMMONWEALTH AND PROTECTORATE.

1649	1	James Ashworth of Wolfendenbooth.
1650	2	Richard Birtwistle of Goodshaw.
1651	3	John Bridge of Dedwenclough.
1652	4	John Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1653	5	Charles Haworth of Constablee.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1654	6	Henry Heape of Rawtenstall.
1655	7	Hen. Haworth of Crawshawbooth, for Okenheadwood.
1656	8	Lawrence Rawstorne, Esq. for Musbury.
1657	9	Henry Rygley, Esq. for Newhallhey.
1658	10	Thomas Holt of Lenches.
1659	11	Thomas Haworth of Scoute.

CHARLES II.

1660	1	Thomas Fishe of Piccop banke.
1661	2	Peter Ormerod of Gambleside.
1662	3	James Lord Goffe of Bacop.
1663	4	Rich. Townley, Esq. for Dunnockshaw.
1664	5	John Pilling of Tunstead.
1665	6	George Holt of Loveclough.
1666	7	Robt. Dewrst for Wolfendenbooth.
1667	8	Henry Hargreaves of Goodshaw.
1668	9	John Broughton of Roden, for Deadwencclough.
1669	10	George Haworth of Crawshawbooth.
1670	11	Adam Holden of Stubylee, for Constablee.
1671	12	James Hey of Waine yate.
1672	13	Henry Romsbotham of Okenheadwood.
1673	14	Hugh Taylor of Musbury.
1674	15	Josuah Nuttall of Newhallhey.
1675	16	John Ashworth of Lenches.
1676	17	James Maddock of Cowpe.
1677	18	Robert Yate of Woodhead.
1678	19	Robt. Ashworth of Gambleside.
1679	20	John Whittaker of Baccop.
1680	21	John Townley, Esq., of Hurstwood, for Dunnockshaw.
1681	22	John Tattersall of Tunstead.
1682	23	Richard Holt of Loveclough.
1683	24	Tho. Bradshaw, Gent., for Wolfendenbooth.
1684	25	Pet. Ormerod of Gambleside, for Goodshaw.

JAMES II.

1685	1	Alexander Haworth of Dedwencclough.
1686	2	Myles Lonsdale, for ye Lands of Jam. Haworth of Crawshaw-booth.
1687	3	George Deardwen of Constablee.
1688	4	The Heirs of John Hey for Rawtenstall.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	WILLIAM III.
1689	1	The Heirs of Joseph Sharples of Blackburne, for Okenhead wood.
1690	2	John Cowpe of Holme, for Musbury.
1691	3	Robert Haworth for Newhallhey.
1692	4	John Holt of Lenches.
1693	5	Oliv. Ormerod of Wolfenden, for his Lands in Cowpe.
1694	6	Rich. Rothwell of Woodhead.
1695	7	Peter Ormerod of Gamblesyde.
1696	8	The Heirs of Richard Heape of Bacop.
1697	9	Rich. Townley of Townley, Esq., for Dunnockshaw.
1698	10	Rich. Ormerod of Tunstead.
1699	11	George Deardwen of Loveclough.
1700	12	Thos. Bradshaw, Gent., for Wolfendenbooth.
1701	13	Hen. Hargreaves for Goodshaw.

ANNE.

1702	1	John Nuttall, Gent., for Dedwenclough.
1703	2	Oliver Ormerod for Crawshawbooth.
1704	3	Henry Haworth of Constablee.
1705	4	John Ashworth of Rawtenstall.
1706	5	Oliver Ormerod of Okenheadwood.
1707	6	John Duckworth for Musbury.
1708	7	Sir Willoghby Hickman for Newhallhey.
1709	8	John Hoult for Lenches.
1710	9	Jenit Hoyle of Cowpe, widow.
1711	10	Nicholas Rishton, Gent., for Hoddlesden.
1712	11	William Ormerod of Gambleside.
1713	12	John Houlden for Baccop. <i>Cum</i> contributors.

GEORGE I.

1714	1	Katherine Townley for Dunnockshaw, <i>cum</i> contributors.
1715	2	Jo. Rishton Rt. of his wife for Tunstead, <i>cum</i> contributors.
1716	3	Joseph Townend for Loveclough, <i>cum</i> contributors.
1717	4	George Ormerod, Edgeside, for Wolfendenbooth, c. contributors.
1718	5	Jo. Holt, Loveclough, for Goodshaw, c. contributors.
1719	6	Oliver Ormerod of Wolfenden, for Dedwenclough, c. contributors.
1720	7	Jo. Haworth, Rakefoot, for Crawshawbooth, c. contributors.
1721	8	Henry Howorth, Junr., for Constablee, c. contributors.
1722	9	James Lonsdale for Rawtenstall, c. contributors.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1723	10	James Lonsdale for Oakenheadwood, c. contributors.
1724	11	John Holden for Musbury, c. contributors.
1725	12	James Townend for Newhallhey, c. contributors.
1726	13	John Holt of Brimrod, for Lenches.

The extension of the list of names to 1811 is from the Court Rolls, and has been supplied by Dixon Robinson, Esq. of Clitheroe Castle.

GEORGE II.

1727	1	James Piccoppe of Boothfold, for Coupe, c. contributors.
1728	2	John Haworth of Piccop Bank, for Hodlesden, c. contributors.
1729	3	Peter Ormerod of Meadowhead, in Gambleside.
1730	4	John Whitaker, and John Lord.
1731	5	Richard Townley of Townley.
1732	6	Richard Pilling, and John Pilling.
1733	7	Henry Hargreaves of Broad Oak.
1734	8	James Rothwell.
1735	9	John Duckworth.
1736	10	Robert Haworth.
1737	11	John Rothwell of Green Haworth.
1738	12	John Hopkinson.
1739	13	The Heirs or Executors of Henry Lonsdale, deceased, to find a sufficient person to serve the office of Greave for their Estate at High Riley.
1740	14	The Heirs of Roger Kay, deceased.
1741	15	The Heirs of Roger Kay, deceased.
1742	16	Peter Ormerod of Newhall Hey.
1743	17	George Ashworth of Lenches.
1744	18	Richard Hargreaves, and Isaac Jackson, in respect of their Estate in Coupe.
1745	19	John Yate of Woodhead, in Hoddlesden.
1746	20	James Haworth of Gambleside.
1747	21	John Lord of Greensnook, in Bacup.
1748	22	Robert Sutcliffe, for Dunnockshaw.
1749	23	John Ramsbottom of Tunsted.
1750	24	Richard Holt of Loveclough.
1751	25	John Whitaker of Boothfold, and John Ormerod of Edgeside.
1752	26	John Haworth of Goodshaw.
1753	27	Richard Eastwood of Cloughfold.
1754	28	James Haworth of Crawshaw Booth.
1755	29	Richard Dearden of Constablee.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1756	30	James Lord of Boothfold.
1757	31	John Barns of Heightend, in Okenheadwood.
1758	32	John Rothwell of Musbury.
1759	33	James Haworth, for Newhallhey.

GEORGE III.

1760	1	Richard Spencer, or Martin Haworth, in respect of an Estate at Lenchfold belonging to said Martin Haworth.
1761	2	Peter Ormerod of Ormerod, in respect of his Estate at Cowpe.
1762	3	John Rothwell.
1763	4	William Ormerod.
1764	5	John Lord of Broadclough.
1765	6	James Pilling of Dunnockshaw.
1766	7	John Taylor of Tunstead.
1767	8	Richard Holt of Loveclough.
1768	9	James Lord of Boothfold.
1769	10	Richard Hargreaves of Goodshaw.
1770	11	James Ashworth of Cloughfold.
1771	12	George Haworth, and James Pickop, both of Heightside, and Ellen Haworth of Rakefoot, all in Crawshawbooth, to find a proper person to serve.
1772	13	Henry Haworth, with his Bearer, to find a proper person to serve.
1773	14	Edmund Whittaker, with his Bearers, &c.
1774	15	Margaret Wray, with her Bearers, &c.
1775	16	Lawrence Duckworth, with his Bearers, &c.
1776	17	Samuel Lord of Newhallhey, with his Bearers, &c.
1777	18	Henry Hoyle of Lenchfold, with his Bearers, &c.
1778	19	Henry Hoyle of Cowpe, with his Bearers, &c.
1779	20	John Eccles, with his Bearers, &c.
1780	21	John Ormerod of Gambleside, with his Bearers, &c.
1781	22	George Haworth of Wear, for Scar End, with his Bearers, &c.
1782	23	Lawrence Sutcliffe of New Laith, in Dunnockshaw.
1783	24	James and John Mitchell of Tunstead.
1784	25	Joshua Townsend of Love Clough.
1785	26	Lawrence and Richard Ormerod of Edgeside, within Wolfenden Booth.
1786	27	Abraham Taylor of Goodshaw.
1787	28	Richard Ormerod of Cloughfold.
1788	29	George Hargreaves of Rakefoot.
1789	30	Henry Haworth of Constablee.
1790	31	Abel Bridge of Meadowhead.
1791	32	John Kenyon of Pike Law.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1792	33	John Taylor of Torr End.
1793	34	John Haworth of Townend fold.
1794	35	Edmund Lord of Ruglee. (? Rough-lee.)
1795	36	Robert Ashworth of Cowpe.
1796	37	No Appointment.
1797	38	Miles Whitaker, and Lawrence Ashworth, of Gambleside.
1798	39	John Lord of Bankside.
1799	40	Henry Butterworth of Dunnockshaw.
1800	41	John Pilling of Lower Tunstead.
1801	42	John Holt of Love Clough.
1802	43	Laurence Ashworth of Edge Side.
1803	44	No Appointment.
1804	45	Henry Hoyle of Cloughfold.
1805	46	No Appointment.
1806	47	Thirstan Bradshaw of Lane, within Constablee.
1807	48	Thomas Cunliffe of Waingate, within Rawtenstall.
1808	49	Henry Rothwell of Oakenhead Wood.
1809	50	John Scholfield of Musbury Tur End.
1810	51	Henry Haworth of Newhallhey.
1811	52	Henry Haworth of Newhallhey.

No appointment of Greaves appears on the Court Rolls after 1811. The following are supplied from another source.

Anno Dom.	Anno Reg.	
1812	53	Henry Hargreaves, Esq., of Newchurch, for Furtherfold, in Cowpe.
1813	54	John Yates of Woodhead, in Hoddlesden.
1814	55	George Yates, and Henry Haworth, for Meadowhead, in Gambleside, belonging to the Rev. Mr Porter, Bacup.
1815	56	Henry Haworth, and George Yates, for the late George Ormerod of Greensnook, Bacup.
1816	57	Henry Butterworth, Henry Pollard, and James Taylor, deputies for Newheath estate, in Dunnockshaw.
1817	58	— Turner, Slack, estate at Tunstead.
1818	59	John Holt, Esq., of Loveclough.





CHAPTER II.

" . . . Thus runs the bill."

—SHAKESPEARE "KING HENRY V."

THE "Accounts" of its Greaves are among the most valuable records which we possess of the past History of the Forest of Rossendale.* Some of these are given in considerable detail, while others are, unfortunately, so abridged, as to convey but meagre information. It is to be regretted that the volume in which they are contained dates no farther back than the year 1691. The previous volumes, could they be recovered, would constitute a treasure over which the antiquary might pore with unmixed delight. It is, however, but too probable that these have long since perished. By their light, much that is obscure in the early history of Rossendale would have been elucidated and explained, and circumstances now altogether unknown, revealed.

Records having reference to the past events of the Forest are not so plentiful that we can afford to be deprived of even the least important, much less those of its chief officer. But to repine about that which is altogether irremediable, is a fruitless and barren exercise. It is a fortunate circumstance, and one on which there is room for congratulation, that so much as does exist has been preserved. Let us proceed to glance at their curious contents.

In order to convey a clear idea of these yearly accounts, and also of the manner in which they were kept by the several officers in succession, I have transcribed the total Receipts and Disbursements of two complete years, as they

* The volume containing the accounts of the Greave of the Forest from the year 1691 down to 1820, is still preserved at Newchurch.

appear in the Greaves' Book, with the names of the leading parishioners who certified and passed the several items, appended thereto.

THE ACCOUNTS OF ROBERT WHITTAKER, GREAVE OF THE FORREST OF ROSSENDALE, FOR JON. HEAPE OF BACCOPE, FOR YE YEARE OF OUR LORD 1698.*

Received, as it doth appear by twoo several Assessments, ye sum of	£40 0 6
--	---------

Disbursed as followeth :—

<i>Imprimis</i> , for ye reparaire of Althem Bridge and Sike side Bridge, ye sum of	£1 19 5
Item for ye house of Correction,	0 10 10
It. for ye poore prsorns at Lancaster,	0 7 4
It. for ye reparaire of Rybble bridge And Can bridge, ye sum of	3 17 6
Carry forward,	£6 15 1

* The following excerpts, giving an explanation of the taxation of the period, are from "A True and Faithful Copy of the various Rates for the County Palatine of Lancaster, from an Original Manuscript written for the use of John Yates, Esqr., Treasurer of the said County, May 16th, 1716," inserted in Gregson's portfolio of Fragments relative to the History and Antiquities of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster :—

"There be six several kinds of Taxes and Layes used within the County of Lancaster viz. :—I. The SUBSIDY.—II. The FIFTEENTH.—III. The OXLEY.—IV. The MAIMED LAY.—V. The PRISONERS' LAY.—VI. The SOLDIERS' LAY, or COUNTY LAY.

"The *Subsidy* is only used when a Subsidy is granted to the King's Majesty by Act of Parliament.

"The *Fifteenth* is used when a fifteenth or tenth is granted to the King's Majesty by Act of Parliament.

"The *Oxley* is used for provision of oxen for the King's Majesty's household, according to a composition heretofore made by the said county.

"The *Maimed Soldiers' Lay* is used for the relief of sick, hurt, and maimed soldiers and mariners.

"The *Prisoners' Lay* is used for the relief of the poor prisoners in the King's Majesty's Gaol at Lancaster.

"The 6th and last, called the *Soldiers' Lay*, or *County Lay*, is the most usual Tax or Lay either for mustering, arming, or furnishing of Soldiers for the King's Majesty's Wars, or of the trained bands, or for the repair of bridges, or any other use or purpose within the said county, except it be for some of the five special purposes before mentioned, and are to be taxed, collected, and paid in all the several hundreds, parishes, and townships within the said county, according to the

The Forest of Rossendale.

	Brought forward,	£6 15 1
It. for ye poore prsonrs in ye Marshallsee,		0 2 2
It. for ye repeire of Watterfoot bridge,		1 6 2
It. for ye repeire of Little Harwood Bridge and Rill- footh Bridge, ye sum,		6 3 0
It. for ye poore prsonrs at Lanr. And Master of ye house of Correction,		1 6 2
It. for ye poore prsnrs at Lanr.		0 9 0
It. charges of passengers, ye sum of		0 1 10
It. to ye Justice Clarke for ye return of Supervisers for ye high way,		1 12 4
It. to Mr Nuttall for Drawing Information agt Tatter- sall,		0 3 4
It. at ye Greave's return of his Account at Booth fould for ye yeare 1697, ye sum of		0 12 0
It. Charges of Sessing twoo Greave Layes togethr with ye bookes writing, ye sum of		1 0 0
It. for Instructions and Charges of 2 bookes writing and Sessing ye land, ye sum of		0 12 6
It. for ye repeire of Ribchester bridge and Dinhley bridge, ye sum of		7 12 8
It. for ye repeire of Lancr. Castle and Lancher bridge ye sum of		2 13 9
	Carry forward,	£30 10 0

same Lay, being the most *equal, reasonable, and indifferant Tax* for the whole county, either for men or money."

[The Fifteenths and Subsidies are two of the oldest Rates in the Kingdom, and were superseded by the LAND TAX Act of Parliament, which was framed on the principle of the ancient Subsidy Act and Fifteenths. We meet with payments of the Fifteenths so far back as the statute of *Magna Charta*, on the conclusion of which the Parliament granted to King John, for concessions by him therein made, a Fifteenth Part of their *Moveable Goods*, &c. &c.—NOTE BY MR GREGSON.]

"When the Hundred of Blackburn is to make £100 of the County Rate, the Forests in the Hundred pay as follow:—

	£	s.	d.
Bolland,	1	6	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Pendle,	7	1	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Ighnell Parke,	0	15	11
Heyhouses,	0	3	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
Trawden,	1	11	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Rossendall,	7	14	0
Atrington Vetera,	0	14	2
Atrington Nova,	1	17	2 $\frac{1}{2}$

Rossendale, being the most important, is made to contribute the largest share.

Brought forward,	£30	10	0
It. for ye repeire of Accrington Bridge,	1	5	4
It. Instructions for ye pole tax and twoo Bookes writeing and Sessing,	0	12	4
It. for ye poore prsonrs at Lancr.,	0	13	9
It. for drawing our Answr to ye 12 Articles,	0	1	0
It. for an Ordr. for Jam: Pilling,	0	2	0
It. for signing ye window dublicats [duplicates] by ye Justices, ye sum of	0	3	0
It. Charges of Conveying Jam: Pilling to ye house of Correction,	0	14	0
It. for ye repeire of Bridge end bridge,	1	13	10
It. for ye repeire of Crossford bridge,	2	4	10
It. Sessing one Greave lay and bookes writeing,	0	10	0
It. in Hoddlesdin spent at Sessing twoo Greaves layes, ye sum of	0	2	0
Spent . . . ye . . . of Lancr. . . . on ye Jury,	0	1	0
It. pd. to Jon. Ramsbottam, who was oute of purse, ye sum of	1	5	7
It. for Aprahending 2 vagrante psons and haveing them before Justice,	0	2	0
It. spent at ye putting my Accounts into ye Parish booke, ye sum of	0	12	0
<hr/>			
Total sum disbursed is,	£40	12	8
So that I am disbursed more than I have received wich I am out of purse ye sum of	0	12	2

Seen and allowed by us,

THO. LEIGH,	}	Pishoners.
GEORGE HARGREAVES,		
RICHARD ORMEROD,		
JOHN LORD,		
HENRY LAW,		
OLIVER PILLING,		
JOHN HOULT,		
GEORGE HARGREAVES,		
HENRY HAWORTH,		

The name which appears first on the list of parishioners is that of the incumbent of Newchurch. Those which follow are probably the names of the churchwardens, and some of the leading residents.

THE ACCOUNTS OF JOHN YATE, GREAVE FOR THE
FOREST OF ROSSENDALE, FROM MICHAELMAS 1746.
TO MICHAELMAS 1747, HIS RECEIPTS AND DISBURSE-
MENTS BEING AS FOLLOWETH:—

Recd. from the old Greave,	£00 0 4 ³
By two Assessments,	52 10 0
	<hr/>
	£52 10 4 ³

Disburs'd as follows:—

Paid for two Receipts upon Strait money,	£0 0 8
Charges in Apprehending and conveying Jas. Smith and Judith Turner to ye House of Correction,	2 0 6
Paid for Highway Warrants,	0 6 0
Paid for Summons agst Jas. Smith, &c.,	0 11 0
Land Tax Instructions and returning Duplicates,	0 5 3
Paid by several Precepts,	23 9 2 ¹
To Executing a Bench Warrant, &c.,	0 4 0
To attending ye Coroner's Inquest,	0 1 6
To apprehending and Conveying Jno. Whitaker and Alice Cheetham to ye House of Correction,	1 5 0
To a vagrant Warrant,	0 2 0
To ye Coroner upon ye body of Sarah Haworth,	0 13 4
Paid Messenger to fetch ye Coroner,	0 5 0
Paid Jury upon the same,	0 4 4
Charges in Searching after Thos. Haworth for ye Murther of his wife,	0 7 4
To John Ormerod for going to Lancaster,	0 5 0
Pd. on Acct. of Transporting James Smith,	2 2 0
Charges in Apprehending and Conveying Thos. Haworth to Lancaster,	1 5 0
Charges for five persons to Preston upon ye sd. Murther, Assessing two Greave Lays at Bellthorn,	0 17 0
Going to four Quarter Sessions,	1 00 0
Paid for returning a List of Jurors,	0 10 0
Paid for returning a List of Jurors,	0 1 0
Charges at ye Assizes upon ye Prosecution of Thos. Haworth, for ye murther of his wife,	8 11 2
Paid for returning Duplicates for Window Tax,	0 1 5
Charges in conveyng Thos. Edmundson to House of Correction,	0 10 0
Paid for a Warrant against cursing and swearing,	0 2 0
Paid to sevrall Passengers,	0 7 4
	<hr/>
Carry forward,	£45 7 0 ⁴

	Brought forward,	£45	7	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Writing Land Tax and Greave Lay Books,		0	10	0
At making up these Accts.,		0	5	0
To Dr Midgely,		0	8	0
To Enttring ye Accounts,		0	1	0
		<hr/>		
	Recd.,	£46	11	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
		52	10	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
		<hr/>		
	Rests due,	£5	19	4 $\frac{1}{2}$

Perus'd and allowed by us this 12th day of March 1748.

GEO: HAWORTH,
JOHN ORMEROD,
JNO. HARGREAVES,
JOHN LORD,
RICHD. DEARDEN.

The following entries, extracted at random from the accounts of different years, are full of interest, affording us now and again a passing glimpse of some strange transactions, suggesting many curious reflections, while they serve better than the most elaborate essay to illustrate the peculiar manners and customs of the times.

1691-2.

Item, for the use of the Militia,	£3	2	6
Item, for certain lands annexed and laid to and for the use of Waterfoot bridge,	00	11	7
Item, for Releivinge 25 passengers at severall times with money and carriges,	00	14	10
Item, in money spent upon the Jury at ye time of viewinge the dead body of John Piccop, late of Newchurch,	00	1	6

Many such entries as the above occur, of money having been "spent upon the jurymen." The sums vary in amount from 1s. 4d. to 4s. 4d., but the rule seems to have been 4d. each man.

People in those days had a natural aversion to working for nothing.

The next entry is of the true antiquarian cast, and is at once striking and characteristic.

Item, for a Bridle for Scouldinge women,	£00	2	6
--	-----	---	---

The Bridle or Brank, as it is also called, used by our fore-

fathers for the punishment of scolds and "slandrous gossips," was constructed of iron, having a collar which fitted round the neck, being hinged at the sides, to which were fastened four bands, or hoops, rising over the ears, and in front between the eyes, crossing each other on the crown of the head. The band passing down the back of the head was hinged at the crown so as easily to be raised when the instrument was applied to the culprit, and was then secured to the collar by a padlock at the back of the neck. On the band in front was welded a piece of steel called the gag or bridle-bit, about two inches long, and one inch broad, projecting inwards, having its under side rasped or cut like a rough file. This was inserted into the mouth of the noisy delinquent, and rested upon the tongue, thus effectually preventing her from exercising that peculiar faculty which had provoked the indignation of the law. Above the bit was an aperture for admitting the nose. During the last half of the seventeenth, and throughout the eighteenth century, this was the popular mode of punishment for termagants and shrews. Prior to that time the Ducking or Cucking-Stool was in vogue. It is quite probable that the earlier accounts of the Greaves of the Forest would include entries having reference to this engine of punishment.

The Ducking Stool was a much more formidable instrument than the Bridle, though it is questionable whether it answered the desired end as completely as the subsequent invention. We have the testimony of a writer in the time of James II., no less than the learned Dr Plot, in his History of Staffordshire, that it did not. Comparing the two modes of punishment, he says:—"They have an artifice at Newcastle-under-Lyne and Walsall, for correcting of Scolds, which it does so effectually that I look upon it as much to be preferred to the Cucking-Stool, which not only endangers the health of the party, but also gives the tongue liberty 'twixt every dip, to neither of which this is at all liable; it being such a bridle for the tongue as not only quite deprives them of speech, but brings shame for the transgression, and humility thereupon, before 'tis taken off; which being put upon the offender by order of the magistrate, and fastened with a pad-

lock behind, she is led round the town by an officer, to her shame. Nor is it taken off till after the party begins to show all external signs imaginable of humiliation and amendment."

The Ducking-Stool consisted of a plank or other lever, from twelve to fifteen feet long, supported in the middle by an upright post which was driven into the ground, close by the side of the river or pond, and arranged in such a manner as to allow of its being raised and depressed, or swung round in any direction. To the end of the plank a chair or stool was attached by means of a pivot which allowed it always to retain the horizontal position. In this the offender was securely fastened, and being swung round over the water, the opposite end of the lever was raised, and the occupant of the chair immersed as often as was thought desirable, three being the usual number of dips. About the barbarity of this custom there can at this day be no two opinions; and we quite coincide in Dr Plot's view that "Lucy's Muzzle," as the bridle was sometimes called, was a more effectual, while it was also a more merciful, method of treating the rebellious members of the weaker sex. Many of these bridles, which were once

"The dread of ev'ry scolding quean,"

are preserved in museums and in private collections throughout the country. At a recent sale of the effects of Mrs Benson, Fletcher Fold, near Bury, widow of the late William Benson, Esq., agent to the Earl of Derby, a relic of this kind was disposed of by auction, being purchased by, and now in the possession of a friend of the writer's residing at Bury. This Bridle or Brank was formerly the property of the township of Pilkington, and was kept in the workhouse there, for use on all needful occasions. To its efficacy in curbing the unruly member, I can bear personal testimony, having had the happiness of trying it on, on more than one occasion.

The next entry is from the year 1695, and is an
Item to Passengers taking Sarah Whittwham to ye house

of Correction, £1 6 7

Note the expression, *Passengers*. Sarah seems to have been

an obstreperous character, as it required two or three persons to convey her to her destination.

1696-97.

It. to Mr Cunlife, vardict bringin in,	£0 14 5
--	---------

1697-98

It. for making utinsells and workelumes in ye House of Correction,	0 4 7
---	-------

This has reference to the Preston House of Correction, and the sum of 4s. 7d. is the proportionate amount paid by the Forest towards the object named.

1698-99.

Itm. for Drawing our Answer to ye Articles,	£0 1 0
---	--------

1699, 1700.

Item for ye charges of ye Bride Robs,	3 8 0
---------------------------------------	-------

I am unable to throw light on these two last entries.

Item for two Lawyear's fees att Lancr. and Sillisitinge

(sic) for ye same,	£1 6 8
--------------------	--------

Item for a way marke,	0 3 6
-----------------------	-------

There are numerous entries of this latter kind in the Greaves' Book. Finger or guide posts, having inscriptions painted upon them, appear to have been placed near to the various cross roads in the locality to direct travellers in the right path. The names of some of the villages were also prominently exhibited. Perhaps the only remnant of the practice remaining in the district, is the name BACUP, now almost defaced, conspicuously painted in very large capital letters on the gable end of a stable near to the toll bar at the foot of Todmorden road, and intended to catch the eye of travellers coming out of Yorkshire.

1700-1.

It. for ye reparaire of New-hall-hey Bridge,	£1 19 1
--	---------

It. for a warrant for collectors of ye tax of Births, &c.,	0 2 0
--	-------

It. for ye reparaire of Butts and Stoccks,	0 5 0
--	-------

1705-6.

An ordr. for cendincing [sentencing] Mary Ramsbottom,	0 15 0
---	--------

1706-7.

It. for Amending Stock house door,	0 2 6
------------------------------------	-------

It. for charges in takeing up Idle persons,	0 7 0
---	-------

1708-9.

For a Robbery upon Lawr. Shuttleworth,	4	13	6
It. paid for 13 horses for conveying soldiers,	0	8	8

1709-10.

It. pd. for a warrt. for apprehending Seamen,	0	2	0
---	---	---	---

1710-11.

It. spent att a meeting abt. Sowing,	0	10	0
--	---	----	---

We now come upon a series of interesting entries bearing on the Jacobite Rebellion of 1715, intended, had it been successful, to depose the first George, and place the sovereignty of these islands and their dependencies in the hands of the exiled son of James II., best known to history by the title of the "Old Pretender."

Rossendale contributed its quota in men and money towards the suppression of this ill-concocted outbreak. The following items occur amongst others.

1715.

For Repairing Butts,	£0	2	0
--------------------------------	----	---	---

1716.

It. for conveying of vagrants and reimbursing severall townes yt attended his Maties' troopes,	2	16	5
It. for Mr. of ye House of Correction, and use of Malitia by ye deputy Lievetenants,	1	4	0
It. for a further suplie to ye Malitia,	0	7	9 ³
It. for Trophey Money,	0	7	9 ³

"Trophey Money" is a payment towards providing colours, drums, trumpets, and other paraphernalia for the county militia, and not, as might naturally be supposed, a contribution for the erection of a pile or other monument of victory.

1716.

It. Carriages yt atended his Maties' Troopes,	£4	3	11
It. for conducting Souldiers at severall times,	0	8	6

1717.

For furnishing with Amunition and other necessaries for ye use of ye Malitia,	3	5	9
For carrying Souldiers and Seamen to Burnley and Haslingden and Relieving ym,	0	12	5
Pd. to Edmund Whittaker for a Souldier's wife lying att his house,	1	0	0

1718.

For conveying his Majesty's troops,	.	.	.	2	15	6
Given to severall Soldiers,	.	.	.	0	11	0
4 Horses to Burnley with soldiers,	.	.	.	0	3	0
Pd. James Heape for his loss with soldiers,	.	.	.	1	10	0

It would have satisfied curiosity had the nature of Mr Heap's loss been stated.

The next item is curious:—

1718.

Instructions for taking up Idle persons,	.	.	.	£	0	0	6
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

Recusants, or suspected persons—strangers probably—who could not render a good account of themselves.

1721.

Itm. for maintaining the Watch in this County,	.	.	£	0	7	8
Itm. paid to two Souldrs their wife and three children,	.	.	0	0	7	

We are forcibly reminded by this entry that the days of clover for the poor soldier had passed away. The rebellion was completely stamped out; his services were no longer required—he must therefore go to the wall. But this was surely economising to a degree. A miserable pittance among so many; barely enough to prevent their famishing before getting beyond the confines of the Forest.

1722.

For Watch to prevent Infected Ships Landing,	.	.	£	04	1	8
--	---	---	---	----	---	---

During the years 1720–2, France was visited by a horrible pestilence or plague of the most infectious and deadly character. In the commercial city of Marseilles alone, about sixty thousand persons died of this fearful scourge. The above entry has reference to the precautions which were taken by the authorities of Lancashire to prevent its reaching these shores.

1723.

For Instructions of Land Tax, for Papists' Sess and Warrant,	£	0	2	0
--	---	---	---	---

1724.

Pd. to poor travellers,	.	.	.	.	0	6	6
It. to two disbanded Soldiers,	.	.	.	.	0	1	0

1727.

Spent at proclaiming King George II.,	.	.	.	1	0	2
---------------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---

1729.			
Spent in relieving Laurence Lord of Baccop,	.	.	0 1 0
1734.			
For the Repair of Stocks at Newchurch,	.	.	0 14 6
1738.			
To a Warrant for taking Sailors,	.	.	00 1 0

Runaway sailors, who had taken refuge in this district.

1740-41.			
Spent in apprehending and conveying Jno. Briercliff to			
Lancaster,	.	.	£2 2 4
1742.			
Conveying a Deserter to Lancaster,	.	.	00 15 0
1743.			
Paid to the Cornoll [Coroner] for coming to Hen. Ash-			
worth's wife,	.	.	0 10 0
1744.			
Repairing Rawtenstall Stocks,	.	.	0 2 0

The next item is suggestive—we are drawing near to times of trouble and mistrust.

1744.			
For taking the oath of delivering ye names of all ye Papists,			£0 1 0

In the following year the rebellion which had been brewing in favour of Prince Charles Edward, son of the Chevalier de St George, discovered itself about the end of July, when the "Young Pretender," having sailed from France, landed on the western shores of the Scottish Highlands. Many of the hardy mountaineers, it is well known, flocked to the standard of the prince; but it was not until after the battle of Prestonpans, which resulted in a victory to the rebels, and their subsequent advance into England, that the Government of the day began to estimate the importance of the movement thus inaugurated to restore to the throne of his fathers this ill-fated scion of the house of Stuart.

It is interesting to connect our district with the events of the period; and this we are enabled to do by the next series of entries in the Greaves' Book, to the following effect:—

THE ACCOUNTS OF GEORGE ASHWORTH OF LENCHES,
GREAVE OF THE FORREST OF ROSSENDALE, FROM
MICHAELMAS 1744 TO MICHAELMAS 1745, WITH ALL
HIS RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS UPON AC-
COUNT OF THE MILITIA SOLDIERS OF YE SD. FOR-
REST, AS FOLLOWS:—

Received by an Assessment, Allowance to ye collectors deducted,	£20 16 8½
<hr/>	
Disburst. :—	
To Work done by ye Gunsmith,	£0 7 4
To Musket, Hen. Hargreaves, Laneside,	0 11 8
To 6 Warrants,	0 9 0
To Expenses with ye Clerks,	0 0 9
To Expenses Laying a Lay,	0 7 0
To Expenses Drawing and Paying,	0 3 0
To Writing Militia Book,	0 6 8
To 28 Principalls and Posts,	15 4 10½
To Fetching and taking care of 6 muskets,	0 1 0
	<hr/>
	£17 11 3½
Cash in Hand,	3 5 4½

It will not be inferred that the few muskets mentioned here were all that the militia of the Forest possessed. To do this would be to place things in rather a ludicrous light. It must be presumed that our local soldiers were accoutred as fully as the times allowed, and that these were only a few necessary expenses entailed in their equipment.

The "Principalls and Posts," which constitute the heaviest item in the bill, were probably used in the construction of butts for musket practice, though these were as often merely sodded mounds of earth; or in the erection of a temporary shelter during the hours of drill. The following list is copied from an old MS. volume in the possession of George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., of Newchurch, and is entitled

A LIST OF THE POSTS FOR ROSSENDALE MILITIA, AS
DELIVERED TO THE DEPUTY-LIEUTENANTS OF THE
COUNTY OF LANCASTER AT BLACKBURN YE 3D DAY

OF APRIL 1744. WARRANT TAKEN TO FIX YE POSTS
YE 5TH JULY 1745.

1. Will. Ormerod, Gambleside.
2. Richd. Holt, Loveclough.
3. Geo. Hargreaves, Goodshaw.
4. Geo. Haworth, Crawshaybooth.
5. Dennis Haworth, Bottomly bank.
6. Henry Haworth, Constablee.
7. Jno. Duckworth, Park House.
8. Lce. Duckworth, Musberry.
9. Richd. Whitaker, Rawtenstall.
10. Jno. Ashworth, Newhouse.
11. Jno. Townend, Newhallhey.
12. Jno. Ramsbottom, Tunstead.
13. Jno. Ormerod, Tunstead.
14. Jno. Whitaker, Broadclough.
15. Jno. Lord, Broadclough.
16. Abram Law, Holmes.
17. Jno. Hargreaves, Newchurch.
18. Jno. Lord, Greensnook.
19. James Law, Green Lane.
20. Hew Hargreaves, Nabb.
21. Law. Ormerod, Lum.
22. Will. Halstead, Dunnockshaw.
23. Law. Yates, Hoddlesden.
24. George Yates, Hoddlesden.
25. Hen. Hargreaves, Laneside.
26. Oliver Ormerod, Heightside.
27. Robt. Halstead, Constablee.
28. Jos. Townend, Musberry.
29. Jno. Holt, Lenches.
30. James Piccop, Heightside.

N.B.—The six last were added, which is to be considered by the gentlemen at the next meeting. At the next meeting, which was on 5th July 1745, the Gentlemen Deputy-Lieutenants agreed to discharge the six last Posts, which were imposed upon the Forest by Major Bradshaw about the year 1696.

The rebel garrison, a detachment of the retreating army of the Pretender, in whose charge the city and castle of Carlisle had been left, surrendered to the Duke of Cumberland on December 30th, 1745, and in reference to this event, the following item occurs:—

Paid the Ringers at ye taking Carlisle, by ordr of ye High
Constab

£ 0 1 0

In the month following, the rebel army fled from Stirling, and this was another cause for rejoicing.

Paid the Ringers at ye taking Stirling, by ordr of ye High

Constable, £0 1 6

Rossendale, it appears, was honoured by a flying visit from some of the Pretender's friends, as the next entry very significantly shows:—

1746.

Taking up 4 Rebels and ye charges of carrying them before the Justices,

£0 5 6

The Rebellion being now at an end, our local functionary has time to devote himself to other matters, as follows:—

1746.

Warrant against Cursing and Swearing,

£0 2 0

1748.

To a Warrant against prophane Swearing,

0 2 0

1749.

Grave Staff Repairs,

0 1 0

Watch and Ward at Bacob and Rawtenstall,

0 12 8

During the Rebellion of 1745, and for several years after, a person of the name of Heap kept "Watch and Ward" at Higher Broadclough, Bacup,—opposite the old house.

1750.

To Erecting a pair of Stocks at Goodshaw,

£1 2 4

Payments on account of the erection and maintenance of the Stocks in the different villages throughout Rossendale occur very frequently: none more so than at Goodshaw, which would lead us to infer that they were often in requisition in that now rather obscure corner of the Forest. We may naturally suppose, however, that Goodshaw in the good old coaching days was better known than at present, and would be a convenient resting-place for the "Tramps" passing in that direction to and from Burnley, a class of characters apt even yet to get into trouble, and to whom the Stocks of bygone times would be familiar enough.

This mode of punishment has now almost universally fallen

into disuse, though in some rural districts the machine is still preserved as a relic of the past.

The Stocks consisted, generally, of two upright stone or wooden posts, into which were fitted three horizontal planks, the lowest being a fixture, while the two upper were made to slide vertically in a groove in the pillars. In the respective edges of the planks, notches of different sizes were cut to receive the arms and legs of the culprit, when the whole were bound together with iron fastenings secured by a padlock.

The offender was usually seated on a stool, but in some cases he was left lying on his back on the bare ground, with his arms at liberty, his legs only being secured.

The Stocks were used as a punishment for Brawling, Profane Swearing, Drunkenness, and other minor offences. In some towns the Drunkard was made to perambulate the streets, carrying a cask, in which were holes for the head and arms to pass through, and called "The Drunkard's Cloak."

To Scuttle Harry and Old Glover,	.	.	.	£0	2	6
1752.						

A Warrant against Swearing,	.	.	.	.	0	2	0
1753.							

To Conveying Oliver Grime, 2 Sons and Daughter, to ye							
House of Correction,	.	.	.	.	2	10	0
To one Vagrant Warrt. and Sunday Warrt.,	.	.	.	.	0	5	0

Sabbath-breaking and Profane Swearing were crimes which, during last, and in the earlier years of the present century, our forefathers vigilantly endeavoured to suppress. It was the custom of the churchwardens, after service had commenced on the Sabbath Morning, each carrying his staff, the badge of Office, to parade the streets, and visit the highways and by-lanes in search of Sunday desecrators. Unless Report (who to be sure is a foul-tongued jade at times) does them injustice, the example which many of these functionaries displayed in their own person was not always of the best; seeing that instead of returning to the Church they were in the habit of ensconcing themselves in the back parlour of the village Inn; and it was frequently observed on such occasions that their self-denying devotions at the shrine of Bacchus had

been so deep and strong as visibly to affect the steadiness of their gait for the remainder of the day. It is even said, though we give no credence to the statement, that the village urchins, on occasional times when one of these officials was more than usually elevated, might be seen

“—— Following, with mischievous wile,
To pluck his gown,”

not in the expectation of

“—— Sharing the good man's smile,”

as the poet of “sweet Auburn” expresses it; but with a view to invoking that peculiar blessing which the votaries of the aforementioned god are mostly accustomed to pronounce.

1757.

To 2 Pair of Handcufts,	£0 6 0
To waiting of a man 2 Days and 1 Night,	0 5 0
To numbring ye People and writing return,	1 1 0
[In other words, taking the Census.]	

1760.

Guide Post at 4 Lane-ends,	0 19 4
Proclaiming King George 3d,	2 1 7

1762.

To one Lock and Key for Town Box,	0 0 7
---	-------

The “Town Box” here referred to is that in which the Standard Weights and Measures were kept.

1762.

To Grave Staff,	£0 2 0
---------------------------	--------

1764.

8 Juremen upon Ab' at Nunhills,	0 2 8
---	-------

1766.

Conveying Ben. Rawstron to Lancaster, a Desarter,	1 4 0
---	-------

1769.

To Charges about a felon fled out of Yorkshire,	0 10 6
---	--------

1770.

To Charges compelling the Excise Officer to pay his Land Tax,	1 3 3
To Repairing Bacop Stocks,	0 8 4

For many years the Stocks at Bacup stood near to the old school-house, which was pulled down to make room for the Mechanics' Institution; they were afterwards removed to

the side of the Dungeon at the foot of Todmorden Road, where they remained until they fell into disuse. The side Pillars, which were of stone, are still in existence, and probably entire, though buried more than half their depth in the ground, being placed so as to keep cart wheels from coming in contact with the corner of the wall in front of the Brick houses at Tong Bridge.

1777.

To Setting up Guide Post four Lane ends, . . . £0 2 6

1778.

2 Pair of Stocks, 1 10 0

Stocks at Goodshaw, 0 18 8

1779.

Paid for a Key for Handcuffs, 0 0 6

The next entry has reference to a state of things which happily has ceased to exist in this Country.

1779.

Expenses laid out in Impressing Men, over and besides
the bounty, £2 13 1

The horrible and unnatural system of impressment for the Navy was in force far into the present century. At this day it may well create wonder that a practice so vile should have found its advocates.

The Ballot is a merciful and just measure when a righteous cause requires its exercise, inasmuch as it places all on a level, affords time for preparation and arrangement, and the chances of immunity are equal. But when by brute force men, when going about their lawful occupations, are dragged away by ruffian hands, without warning, and in spite of remonstrance, we instinctively feel that the cause must be unholy which needs such unchristian aid.

1782.

To Trash at several Times, £0 0 5

Trifling payments probably. Or is it to be understood that Beggars or Vagrants are implied in the term "Trash?"

1784.

To 6 Gide Postess, £4 15 1

Guide Posts were evidently an important item of cost in those days.

1786-7.

To John Ormerod for Dungeon at Backup, come to . . . £7 15 3½

The original Dungeon at Bacup was a kind of arched cellar in the vicinity of the Buck Inn; the entrance being through a hole in the roof, closed by a ponderous flag, which would no doubt be secured in some rude way outside. The latest Dungeon at Bacup, a small, incommodious, and dingy building, stood, until recently, on or near the site of the Corn Mill Office, Yorkshire Street.

1786-7.

To James Nuttall, Church, for Truncels, (? Truncheons,) £1 6 0

Dungeons appear to have been in request about this time. The following Minute of a public meeting is recorded :—

“Newchurch, Nov. ye 11th, 1788.

“Note, that it is agreed by all these present that 2 Dungeons be made when ever the Inhabitants of Newchurch and Goodshay Chapel shall think proper, that is to say, one at Each place, is agreed by us at a public meeting on the day aforesaid.

“J. SHORROCK.

JNO. HARGREAVES.

LAWCE. ORMEROD, High Constable.

And 14 others.”

It does not appear from these records that a Dungeon was erected at either of the places mentioned. Fifteen years afterwards, one was built at Crawshawbooth, at a cost as follows :—

Exps. of Erecting a Dungeon at Crawshawbooth, purchase money, Surrender, Stamp, &c., . . . £25 16 6

And again in 1805 is the following payment for

Surrender for Dungeon at Crawshawbooth, . . . £0 16 6

1792-3.

To a Wallet for Town's Weights, . . . 0 1 7

To an Iron Yard, . . . 0 0 10

To Standard Wine Measures, . . . 1 2 6

Paid for Weigh balk, . . . 0 6 6

1796.

Relieving Mary Wilson and a child from Portsmouth to Edinburgh with a pass,	£0 1 0
--	--------

The War with France, which commenced in 1793, kept the hands of our Government fully employed; and responses to the calls for men and money constantly occur in these records of the Greave from the time when Bonaparte entered upon his career of conquest in 1796, down to the year when it terminated so disastrously on the plains of Waterloo.

The taxation of the period pressed heavily on the population. The assessments for this and subsequent years vary in amount from Three to Six Hundred Pounds.

In these heavy expenses are sums paid on account of the Militia and the Supplementary Militia; for the summoning of (yeomanry) Cavalry to be sworn in, warrants for the apprehension and prosecution of Deserters, &c. In the year 1798 is a long account of "Extra Expenses" of Supplementary Militia, and Balloting for the same; and again of "Additional Expenses" in numbering the several Inhabitants of Rossendale; for inquiring into, and rendering an account of their Qualifications in the event of any Foreign Invasion. The numbering of the Cattle within the Forest was also part of the Greave's duty on this occasion, and all this was done agreeably to certain Schedules issued by order of the Lieutenancy.

From the enumeration which was then made, it was found that the number of able-bodied men capable of actual service, residing within the Forest of Rossendale, amounted to 2000; a respectable number out of a population of barely 10,000 young and old.

The following are some of the entries above referred to:—

1797.

Expenses to Whalley in attending on Magistrates on supplementary Militia,	£0 3 0
To Summoning Cavalry to be sworn in,	0 12 0

1798.

Expenses of Peter Warburton to Rochdale, to prove him a Disarter,	0 7 6
--	-------

The Peace of Amiens brought with it a brief interval of tranquillity, which was again rudely disturbed by the renewal of hostilities with France in 1803, caused by the insulting menaces and restless ambition of Napoleon I., who began to make immense preparations for the Invasion of Great Britain. The whole Country was at once in arms to resist the invader ; the utmost enthusiasm prevailed, and a Yeomanry and Volunteer Corps 400,000 strong, rose as one man, to defend their hearths and homes. About 30,000 of that number were raised in Lancashire, and to these Rossendale contributed its full share. The Greave of the Forest records in numerous entries, extending over a lengthened period, that meetings and consultations for the "Defence of the Nation" were held at "Bacop, Newchurch, and Edgeside." No half-hearted patriotism was displayed. An enumeration was made of the number of males between the ages of 17 and 55, within the district. Men were enrolled for the "Army of Reserve," and Volunteers poured in from every valley and hill side. A List of the Resident Ministers was made, and a return of Copyholders and Freeholders, with the number of Cotton and Woollen Mills, and of Cattle within the district was prepared. Altogether, 1803 was a year of agitation and preparation, which has scarcely found its parallel in later times.

These are a few selected from many similar entries at this period :—

1803.

Expense to Burnley to receive Instructions for the Defence of the Nation, 2 days,	£0 6 0
Numbering Persons and Cattle, &c., and others willing to serve Volunteer seven days,	1 1 0

1804.

Exps. Bill of Recruiting for Additional Force for his Majesty in the Forest,	14 18 8
Extra exps. for Drummer and Fifer,	1 4 0

And in 1805-6 is an item—

To R. Lord for Ribbons omitted last year,	£0 7 8
---	--------

The ribbons being doubtless part of the furnishing of the recruiting sergeants.

Other suggestive records of this kind appear—

1806-7.

4 Passengers lame that was wounded with Nelson,	£0 4 6
Mary Whitley, a Sailor's wife, and three children, going to Gloucester,	0 1 6
2 lame Soldiers and their wives and 3 children going to Edinburgh,	0 3 0

1807-8.

Seven disabled Sailors to Ireland,	0 3 0
------------------------------------	-------

1812.

Postage of a Letter about a Diserter,	0 0 11
---------------------------------------	--------

1812-13.

Making a List of Regular Militia for Coup Lenches, &c., where they were serving at present, and if they are married, and where their wives and Families reside, if any, and delivering the same at Burnley,	0 15 0
---	--------

Returning to civil affairs, the following items are worthy of selection :—

1800-1.

Relief to a Poor Person at Hareholme gate, being starved,	£0 0 6
Paid G. Welsh for Commissrs' Clerk's returns of Hair Powder, and Armorial Bearings,	0 2 6
Summoning Little Tailor at Delph,	0 3 0

1801-2.

To Expenses with Abm. Cropper, James Haworth, and John Haworth, to Holmes Chappel,	0 8 6
--	-------

Many entries similar to the last occur. Previous to the appointment of Magistrates in Rossendale, prisoners were conveyed to Holmes Chapel, to be tried before the Justice of the Peace there.

1803.

20 Trunsheons from Burnley for Constables,	£2 16 6
Paid Jas. Nuttall for 22 Trunsheons for Constables at Newchurch, &c.,	3 6 0

1804.

To 2 pair of Steel Ruffles,	0 6 6
[A Polite name for Handcuffs.]	

1804.

Paid in the Vestry of Newchurch, for obtaining fines of the Inhabitants of Rossendale in respect of Sunday Rules,	2 0 0
---	-------

To a Constable Staff for Bacop,	0 7 6
Salaries for the Sextons Ringing eight o'clock at New- church, Bacop, and Goodshaw Chapel, for one year, 10s. each,	1 10 0
Parish Clerk in giving Public Notices in the Church,	0 2 6

In bygone days, when printing was more a luxury than a necessity of life, and only to be resorted to on grand occasions, our simple-minded forefathers were in the habit of making public from the Clerk's desk in the Church, after service, all those secular transactions in which the general community were expected to feel an interest. If a sale by auction was arranged to take place during the coming week, the fact was duly made known. If any acts of trespass or wilful damage had been committed, the particulars were set forth, and a reward offered for such information as would lead to the conviction of the offenders.

It is even whispered that Bull-baitings formed a common subject of announcement; but for the truth of this, not having reliable evidence, we are not prepared to vouch. In some places the Clerk, instead of giving his Notices within the walls of the sacred edifice, came out into the Churchyard, and, from a convenient elevation on a tombstone, read out his Intimations to the dispersing congregation. Many of these notices, as might naturally be supposed, partook largely of the ludicrous, and would give a rather questionable finish to the solemn services of the day.

1810.

Numbering Lunaticks, writing list, and paper,	£0 10 6
---	---------

1813-14.

Inquest on Henry Hoyle, (wild Harry,) who died in

Musbury,	0 12 0
Repairing Pinfold at Clough-fold,	3 1 9

The "Pinfold" was a large circular enclosure in which strayed sheep and oxen were put, and kept, until claimed by their owner.

The following list is from the old MS. vol. (previously referred to) in the possession of George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., Newchurch:—

A LIST OF THE PINDERS FOR CLOUGHFOLD PINFOLD, WHICH ARE SEVEN IN NUMBER, AND SUCCEED EACH OTHER IN COURSE, AS FOLLOWS:—

Jno. Welsh, clk.* for Church Land,	1747.
Oliver Ormerod, for Mr Hargreave's Land,	1748.
Jno. Piccop, for Mrs Lonsdale's Land,	1749.
Richd. Ormerod, for Mr Peter Ormerod's Lower Land,	1750.
James Nuttall, for Jno. Lord, late Heaton's Land,	1751.
Richd. Eastwood, for Mr Miles Lonsdale's Land,	1752.
Jno. Ormerod, for Mr Peter Ormerod's higher Land,	1753.

1817.

One Pair of Leg Shackles and Chains,	£0 12 9
--------------------------------------	---------

1819.

Bought a New Rule for Measuring Militia Men with,	0 1 0
---	-------

This must conclude my extracts from the entries in the Account Book of the "Greave of Rossendale Forest."

By way of pendant to the above, I add a few items taken from the Workhouse accounts for the year from 1734-5.

1734.

May 25.—Ed. Whitaker, Senr., Eal [Ale] for Sick Persons,	£0 0 2
May 25.—Jam. Robert for Grout,	0 0 1
Jan. 8.—One Pot of Eal for Hennery Lord Bein not well,	0 0 1
Augt. 10.—Too Quartes of Ele at Rushberrin,	0 0 6
Augt. 17.—One Bread-fleake for Poor's house,	0 2 2
October 11.—For one Lofe for Henry Lerd not well,	0 0 1

1735.

Feby. 15.—Stroung Watters for Lettes Hargreaves and Shugar,	0 0 2½
March 29.—For one Peyar of Hand Cardes for George Warburton,	0 1 3

In addition to the Greave of the Forest, other officers are annually appointed at the October sitting of the Halmot Court,—such as a Butcher, or Market-Looker; a Fence-Keeper; a Bellman; an Ale-Taster, &c. The duties appertaining to the last-named office (obsolete in most places) are still regularly fulfilled in Rossendale by an officer who does credit to the

* Clerk was formerly the common designation of a clergyman. Mr Welsh was the incumbent of Newchurch.

appointment. The Ale-Tasters, or Ale-Conners, as they were also called, are an ancient fraternity, being able to boast an antiquity which extends as far back as Saxon times. They were required to give attention to the measures of Public-houses, and to see that the bread, ale, and beer within their district were good and wholesome, and of the proper strength. The following is the oath formerly taken by the Ale-Taster and Officer for the Assize of Bread:—

“You shall swear that you shall well and truly serve the King’s Majesty and the lord of this leet in the office of ale-taster, or assisor of this liberty, for this year to come; you shall duly and truly see from time to time that the bread brought to be sold be truly weighed, and that the same do contain such weight, according to the prices of wheat, as by the statute in that case is provided; likewise, you shall have diligent care, during the time of your being in office, to all the brewers and tiplers within your office, that they and every one of them do make good and wholesome ale and beer for man’s body, and that the same be not sold before it be assayed by you, and then to be sold according to the prices limited and appointed by the King’s justices of the peace; and all faults committed or done by the bakers, brewers, or tiplers, or by any of them, you shall make known, and present the same at this court, whereby due punishment may be inflicted upon them for their offences accordingly, and in every other thing you shall well and truly behave yourself in the said office for this year to come. So help you God.”

The duties of the Rossendale officer are limited to the tasting of the Ale and Beer, and we shall cease to wonder that this vigilant functionary should occasionally overstep the bounds of sobriety, and stumble on the other side—battering his nose on the unfeeling pavement—when we remember that there are within his jurisdiction about 150 houses licensed for the sale of those drinks.

The following memorial, presented in October 1864 to the Court Leet at Haslingden, by Richard Taylor, Ale-taster for Rossendale, contains some touches of humour, highly characteristic of that official:—

“To the Foreman and Jury of the Halmot Court at Haslingden. The respectful memorial of your energetic Ale-taster for Rossendale, Richard Taylor.

“GENTLEMEN,—From a natural bashfulness, and being unaccustomed to public speaking, which my friends tell me is a very fortunate circumstance, I am induced

to lay my claims before your honourable court in writing, hoping you will give them your most favourable consideration. The appointment which I hold is a very ancient one, dating, as you are aware, from the time of good King Alfred, when the Jury at the Court Leet appointed their headboroughs, tithing-man, bursholder, and ale-taster, which appointments were again regulated in the time of Edward III., and through neglect this important office to a beer-imbibing population ought not to be suffered to fall into disrepute or oblivion. In Rossendale there are countless numbers of practical followers of the school to which that illustrious Dutchman, Mynheer Van Dunk, belonged; and while they imbibe less brandy, they make up for it in beer. To some Rossendale men beer is meat, drink, washing, and lodging; and do away with the office of ale-taster an inferior quality of the beverage may be sold, and the consequent waste of tissue amongst the working-class would be something awful to contemplate. Your honourable court, then, cannot but perceive the vast importance of my office. With the spread of intelligence in Rossendale there has been a proportionate increase of licensed public-houses and beer-shops, which has created a corresponding amount of responsibility in my duties. At the time when Rossendale was a forest, and a squirrel could jump from Sharneyford to Rawtenstall without touching the ground, the office of ale-taster was no doubt a sinecure. For three years I have upheld the dignity of your honourable court as ale-taster, without emoluments, stipend, fee, or perquisite of any kind. I have even been dragged before a subordinate court, and fined five shillings and costs, whilst fulfilling the duties of my office. My great services should receive some slight acknowledgment at your hands, and thus would be secured the upright discharge of those duties you expect me to fulfil, and my imperial gill measure, which I carry along with me as my baton of office, should bear the seal of your honourable court.

“Praying for your kind consideration, I beg to submit this my third annual report. In my district are fifty-five licensed public-houses, and sixty-five beer-houses. The quality of the beer retailed at these houses is generally good, and calculated to prevent the deterioration of tissue, and I do not detect any signs of adulteration. The only complaint I have to make is of the quality of the ales sold at Newchurch, during the week in which Kirk Fair is held; they are not then quite up to the mark in point of strength and flavour; but this is a speciality, and it is the only speciality, I feel bound to comment upon, excepting that which immediately concerns your obedient servant,

“RICHARD TAYLOR,

“Ale-taster for that part of her Majesty’s dominions
known as Rossendale.”

On a later occasion, Mr Taylor sent in his resignation to the court as follows:—

“To the Foreman and Jury of the Halmot Court at Haslingden.

“GENTLEMEN,—I respectfully, but firmly, tender my resignation as Ale-Taster of the Forest, an office which I have held for seven years without any salary or fee of any description. During that period I have done my duty both to his Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and the inhabitants generally. From feelings of humanity I refrain from suggesting any one as my successor, for, unless he pos-

sesses an iron constitution, if he does his duty to the appointment, he will either be a dead man before next court day, or he will have to retire with a shattered constitution. Having won your confidence by holding this office, at a late sitting of your honourable court, it pleased you to appoint me bellman for Bacup, and while I resign the former office, am wishful to hold my connexion with his Grace the Duke Francis Walter, and continue to cry aloud as bellman for Bacup, and as heretofore to cry for nothing for those who have nothing wherewith to pay. Given under my hand and seal at Bacup, this sixteenth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-six.

“RICHARD TAYLOR, (S)

“Ale-taster for Rossendale.”

The Court, however, declined to entertain Mr Taylor's petition, and reappointed him to the office he had so long filled with so much credit to himself, (though with very questionable benefit,) and to the advantage of the many thirsty souls that abide within the limits of his jurisdiction.





BOOK FIFTH.

CHAPTER I.

“ How may we now the truth unfold—
How learn, delighted and amazed,
What never tongue or numbers told—
What hands unknown that fabric raised ? ”

“ A smiling village decks the plain,
Where once the tangled forest frown'd ;
And Hodge impels his lab'ring wain
O'er grounds where wolves a shelter found.”

IN the immediate neighbourhood of Brandwood, though situated in the Township of Lenches, is the hamlet of Rough Lee, in a picturesque and pleasant nook on the hill-side, sheltered from the easterly winds by the friendly shoulders of a considerable elevation, and looking far away down the Irwell Valley—along which, and over the grassy slopes on either side, it commands a varied and extensive view.

In the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, when the waste of Brandwood was the property of the Abbots of Stanlaw and Whalley, the scenery embraced in a view of the landscape from Rough Lee, was widely different from that which its present prospect comprehends.

Where now the Railway winds through the vale, the

shrilling whistle of its "iron horse" awaking the echoes on every side—then the glossy coat of the antlered deer, as, in the heyday of its pride, it flashed across the glade to thicker covert, or gambolled on the declivities, was the chief moving attraction that arrested the eye. Now, where the gaunt chimney belches forth its dense black coils of smoke, the Forester's fire, as it consumed the "windfall" of the previous winter, sent up into the clear air of spring its gauzy wreaths of thin blue vapour. And instead of a landscape dotted with upland farms, and a valley threaded with long rows of substantial dwellings, their vicinity alive with the hum of youthful voices busy at play, or the cheerful, ringing laughter of the factory lasses relieved from their daily toil, a few solitary homesteads were all that gave signs of human habitation.

In this quiet and pleasant spot within the Forest, overlooking the valley, it is said, was erected a house or chapel for the purposes of religious worship. By whom founded, however, and by whom used, no records, so far as we can learn, exist to determine.

Tradition, that strange nonentity—that veritable "wandering Jew"—born of the distant past, which haunts us ever with garrulous tongue—replete with curious lore, and dim, undefined utterances, that we can never fairly grasp—Tradition would have it that the erection was a kind of lesser Convent as well as chapel, and that it could boast a remote antiquity. That most indefatigable of Antiquaries and Historians, Dr Whitaker, has nothing to tell us of the chapel at Rough Lee; and Baines, the Historian of the County, is equally silent thereanent. Nothing, so far as I am aware, is in print concerning the erection. There is a singularity in all this.

That a Chapel *did* exist at this place we know, though the date of its foundation can only be conjectured. That it was erected in Roman Catholic times, before the Reformation, there is good reason to believe. A lady, to whom more than once I have been indebted for some of the information con-

tained herein, has furnished me with an original memorandum or paper—of which the following is a copy—which she states came into the possession of her family more than sixty years ago. It gives an account of the old chapel, and may be relied upon as being authentic.

“The Building, 20 yds. long, or thereabouts; 7 yds. wide within. 2 Doors opposite each other in the Middle of the Building. The Windows as below. [Here is given a rude sketch of an arched and mullioned window.] The Roof supported by Crooks. 2 large stone Troughs; at each Door one. A large stone Pulpit was demolished when the Building was converted to its present use, in the ruins of which some Beads were found. At present it is occupied in 2 Cottages, the Property of Mr Jopham, of Chester. It is situate at Lench, in the Parish of Bury and Forest of Rossendale, distant from the nearest part of Brandwood about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile.”

Fragments of stones, bearing inscriptions, have been dug out of the soil in its vicinity. The place originally may have been used as a Hermitage or dwelling—an offshoot of the parent Abbey of Whalley, where the Monk or Monks in charge of the property of the church in this neighbourhood took up their abode; and afterwards, as the population of the district began to increase, it probably was adapted to the performance of Divine worship.

There is reason, if not corroborative evidence, in support of this; for it will scarcely be doubted that the ecclesiastics of those times would be fully alive to the necessity of providing the means of religious edification to the people in their charge, who were far removed from the great centres of the imposing ceremonials of the Church. True, the site of the Chapel was without the limits of their landed possessions in this district; but this fact does not militate against the present conjecture. The “Waste of Brendewode” was a bleak and uninviting tract of country, having none of the characteristics of those neighbourhoods usually chosen for the erection of religious structures in past days; and the Monks, with that unerring

instinct which led them to pitch their tents in favoured localities, with regard to scenery, shelter, and general convenience, would not fail to note the superior position of the site in question to any within their own dreary domain in Rossendale.

Thus much for Rough Lee, one of those spots of local interest of which just sufficient is known to arouse, but not enough to satisfy, the inquirer's curiosity—too little to give it a fixed habitation in the history of the district, or determine its influence on the current of events. It is like one of those spirits said to haunt old homesteads: content with its own knowledge of the past, it resists all prying attempts to wring from it a recital of its story. A quaint old place that the imagination finds no difficulty in peopling with forms of a bygone time. Such a home of the imagination it must probably remain.





CHAPTER II.

“The church of the village
Gleaming stood in the morning’s sheen ;
Loud rang the bells, the crowd was assembled,
Far from valleys and hills, to list to the holy preaching.”
—LONGFELLOW.

“I always enter this sacred place
With a thoughtful, solemn, and reverent pace”
—IBID.

“These were the pranks she played among th’ abodes
Of mortal men.” —SHELLEY.

THE following is a copy of a decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster of the fourth year of King Edward VI., decreeing the Chapel in Rossendale to have all such rights and privileges as Parish Churches then had, and containing interesting reference to the disforesting of the Forest. It is copied from an old manuscript volume in the possession of George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., of Newchurch, Rossendale :—

“Whereas it appears by a Bill of Supplication of the Inhabitants of Rossendale, that the Forrest of Rossendale 44 years ago or thereabouts, being replenished with a few and small number of People, or in manner none at that time did Inhabit other then the forresters and such other as were appointed to and for the oversight of the Deer ; and that the late excellent Princes and Kings of worthy and famous memory, King Henry the 7th and King Henry the 8th, by the advice of their most Honble. Counsels, most graciously considered, that if the Deer were taken out of and from the said forrest, that then the same was like to come and be brought and applyed to some good purpose, as the Commonwealth might be increased thereby ; and therefore the said Kings gave in commandint., and caused not only that the said Deer should be killed and destroyed,

but also, that the ground within the said forrest should be letten out to such of the Inhabitants as wou take the same, and had made thereof to the intent the same forrest might, for the great increase of God's glory and the Commonwealth of this Realme, be Inhabited; and by force thereof and to that intent, the said Forrest was disforrested and granted, demised and let forth, in divers sorts, some part for term of years, and part to hold by copie of Court Roil, after which Leases and grants as is aforesd. had and made, the said Inhabitants and takers thereof have Edified and Buildd houses and Tents within the said Forrest, and have inhabited the same; so that where before that time was nothing else but Deer and other savage and wild beasts, there is since then, by the industry and labour of the Inhabits., grown to be a very good and fertile ground; and the same at this day is become very populous, and well inhabited, and replenished with a great number of people.—And for as much as the Castle and Church of Clitheroe, being their Parish Church, is distant 12 miles from the said Forrest, and the way leading between the said Parish Church and the said forrest is very foule, painfull, and Hillous, and the country in the winter season is so extreemly and vehemently cold, that the Children and young Infants in that time of the year, being borne to the Church to be Christened, are in great peril of their lives and almost starved with cold; the aged and impotent persons, and women great with child, are not able to travail so far to hear the Word of God, and to learn and be instructed therein, to do their duties to God and to their King; and the dead corpses there like to Lye and remain unburied, at such time as any that doth die and depart this world, for lack of carriage, untill such time as great annoyance do grow to the King's subjects there, by reason that the said Parish Church is so far distant from the said forrest and the ways so foule.—And whereas also, before this time, the premises considered, the Inhabitants of the said forrest, about the space of 38 years past or thereabouts, at their own proper costs and charges, made a Chapel of ease in the said Forrest of Rossendale. The charges of every of them in the said Chapel hath been from time to time to an honest minister, who hath with all diligence ministred to the said inhabitants there, in the said Chapel, God's most holy Word. Also the said Chapel and the said minister hath been sustained and maintained by and with the good devotions and charitable rewards of the well-disposed Inhabitants of the said forrest. And every of the said Inhabitants have given several sums of money, some more, some less—some money, some Chattell, and some of 'em such other gifts and rewards as hath been meet, requisite, and needfull, to and for the intent and purpose of maintenance of the said Chapel and Minister as the commodity and profit of those things given as are before remembered, have sufficed to the sustaining of the said Chapel, and finding of the minister there. The said inhabitants have of their good Devotions and Charity's borne their own costs and charges, whereby there hath grown no kind of discommodity, charge, or

hurt, either to the King's Majesty, or to the Parson or Curate of their Parish Church before mentioned ; but the same Chapel hath been therewith mentained, and kept of their own several charges, costs, and expences, to the better serving of God and of the King, and for the Augmentation and increase, as well of great number of people, as of the Commonweale of this Realm, in so much as by reason thereof the lands within the said forrest, which served before that time but only for the increase of wild beasts, now not only well and substantially manured and occupied, to the increase of tillage, corn, and cattle, but also to the great increase of people and Christian souls ; for which there was at the time of the disforresting of the said forrest, not above the number of 20 persons in the said forrest, there be in the said forrest at this present day, the number of 1000 young and old people ; of the which people, as of their bound and humble duties, hath required the King his highness, from time to time, hath been as well served in his Gracious most regal affairs of his wars, as in any one place within all his highness' dominions ; and for divers other great causes and considerations, the King his highness, and his Council of the Dutchy of Lancaster moving,—It is ordered and decreed by the Chancellor and Council of the Dutchy, that the Inhabitants of the said forrest, and the Inhabitants of the Lenches, Cowpe, Brandwood, Rockcliffe, Greaveclough, and Tongue, adjoining and intermingled to and with the said Forrest, for the more ease and quietness, and in avoiding their peril in Travell aforesd., and that God may be the better served, shall from henceforth have, use, and enjoy the said Chapel above specified within the said forrest, together with one parcell of ground, inclosed and invironed with a hedge, called the Chappell yard, for ever. And that the said Chapel shall from henceforth be and remain for ever as a Church within the Forrest of Rossendale ; so that the people dwelling and inhabiting within the said Forrest and other the places above mentioned, shall and may at all times hereafter assemble together in the said Chapel to hear divine service, and every thing and things which now be, or hereafter shall be, set forth by the King's highness, his heirs, and successors, for the service of God, and his highness, and receive the most Holy and Blessed Communion and supper of our Lord ; and there also to receive Christendome, Matrimony, Burial, and all other Sacraments and Ordinances of Holiness, and all other thing and things as now be, or hereafter shall be commanded by our said Sovereign Lord the King his Majestie, his heirs, or successors, to be done, frequented, and used in the said Chapel, as within other Parish Churches within the said County of Lancaster.—And that it shall be lawfull to and for the Inhabitants aforesaid for the time being from hence forth, from time to time for ever, to find one able and honest Priest or Minister, to say, set forth, and minister God's most holy Word, and all the King's Majesty's ordinances and Injunctions ; and there to minister all Sacramts. and Sacramentalls within the said Chapel, which now be or hereafter shall be appropriated,

allowed, and set forth by the King's highness, his heirs or successors. And that it shall be lawfull to the said Minister or Priest for the time being, which shall be so found by the Inhabitants of the said forrest and other places aforesd., to say and minister God's Holy Word, divine service, and all other the King's Majesty's ordinances, which now be or hereafter shall be set forth by the King's highness, his heirs, or successors : and to minister Sacraments and Sacramentalls within the said Chapel and Chapel yard in such manner and form as is and shall be done and used in Parish Churches within the said County of Lancaster. And that all such Infants as shall be hereafter born and brought forth within the said forrest and other places before rehearsed shall and may be Christened within the said Chapel by the Minister or Priest there, for the time being. And that all such as shall happen hereafter to dye and depart this world within the said forrest and other places aforementioned, shall and may be buried within the said Chapel or Chapel yard, at the will and election of the said Inhabitants of the said forrest and other places above rehearsed. —And that it shall be lawfull to and for the Inhabitants of the said forrest and other places above mentioned, to employ and bestow such Stock of goods, Chattells, and money, together with the profits of the increase and revenues of the same chattells, goods, and money as heretofore hath been given and willed to go and be employed to or for the finding of the said Priest or Minister for the time being, to say and minister Divine service within the Chapel aforesd. for ever, upon the said Priest or Minister which shall be there found and kept for the time being. And that it shall be lawfull to and for the said Inhabitants and every of them, to give goods, Chattells, and money, to go and be bestowed and employed towards and for the finding and maintaining of the said Priest or Minister for the time being, to be found to say and minister divine service within the said Chapel for ever ; saving that the parson of the parish of Rochdale and his successors for the time being shall have all such profits and duties as they or any of them of right have had or used to have in times past within the said forrest and other places aforesd. in like manner and form as if this Decree or Order had never been had or made.—And it is further Ordered and Decreed by the said Chancellor and Counsel of the said Court of the Dutchy, that it shall be lawfull to and for the Ordinary of the Diocese there for the time being, from time to time, when and so often as any Avoydance shall be by any manner of means of a Minister, able, meet, and convenient to serve the said Town, and to be minister in the said Chapel, to appoint, name, and send one discreet, able, meet, and convenient Minister to serve the said Town, and to minister in the said Chapel ; and that the said Minister so appointed and sent thither by the said Ordinary for the time being, shall by the said Inhabitants for the time being be received, taken, and used as Minister there ; and the ministration there shall have and enjoy so long as he shall be of good beha-

viour, conversation, and usage in the ministration and serving of the said Town."

The original Chapel at Newchurch* was erected in the year 1511, being the 3d year of the reign of King Henry VIII. The first structure was of meagre dimensions and humble in character, suited to the wants and worldly estate of a scanty and not wealthy people. In the year 1560, the 3d of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the original building having become inadequate to the accommodation of a rapidly-increasing population, was taken down and replaced by a more substantial erection. This latter served for a period of one hundred and ninety-three years, viz., till the year 1753, when an addition was made to the structure by Mr John Ormerod of Tunstead, and Mr John Hargreaves of Newchurch, under a Faculty granted for that purpose by the Bishop of Chester. The following extract from the memorial to the Bishop for the requisite authority, supplies the particulars of this enlargement:—

* "Newchurch in Rossendale. The Forrest of Rossendale was in y^e times of H.[enry] 7 and H.[enry] 8 Disforrested, and y^e Land was improved, soe y^t in 40 years time from 20 persons y^e people were encreased to 1,000, who built a Chap.[el] for themselves and maintained a Minister. V.[ide] *Deed [in] New Reg.[ister].*

"This Chap.[el,] w^{ch} is s^d to belong to y^e Parish of Clithero, from w^{ch} it was 12 m.[iles] distant, was made Parochiall by K.[ing] Edw.[ard] 6, and called by y^e name of y^e Chap.[el] of our Saviour, wth a parcell of ground enclosed wth a hedge, called y^e Chap.[el] Yard, to have 'all Offices performed in it as in any Par.[ish] Church: [The] People to maintain that Curate who is to be named by the B.[ishop] of [the] Diocesa. V.[ide] *Order of [the] Dutchy Court, New Reg.[ister].*

"Certif.[ied] 23^l 10^s. 00^d, viz., 20^l Rent Charge upon Copyhold Lands, part of w^{ch} being now Mortgaged is dubious; surp.[lice] fees 3^l 10^s.

"8 Wardens.

"8 m.[iles] from Whalley; 2 m.[iles] from [the] next Ch.[apel]."—Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestriensis*. Chetham Society's Publications, vol. xxi. p. 340, *et seq.*

"Dedicated to the Holy Trinity. Value in 1834, £231. Registers begin in 1654.

"On the 11th of July 1515, the Curate of 'Rossyngdale' paid XX^d. to the Archdeacon of Chester for his admission to the Curacy.—Lanc. MSS., vol ix p. 292." Note by Canon Raines, Editor of the *Notitia*, p. 340.

"TO THE RIGHT REV. EDMUND, BY DIVINE PERMISSION, LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER.

"THE HUMBLE PETITION of JOHN ORMEROD of Tunstead and JOHN HARGREAVES of Newchurch in Rossendale in the County of Lancaster, and Diocess of Chester, Gentn.,

"Sheweth, that whereas through the great increase of the Inhabitants of the Chapelry aforesaid, the Chapel of Newchurch is much too small to contain the number of Inhabitants resorting thither for Divine Worship, and several of them want convenient Seats for themselves and families in the said New Church; and therefore your Petitioners humbly pray authority may be granted to them, at their own costs, to take down the East End of the said New Church, and enlarge the same Eastwards in length seven yards, and to build a Gallery within the same with seats therein, and a convenient Staircase leading into the said Gallery from the Chapel yard, and also for removing the Communion Table from the place where it now stands, and placing the same at the East End of the intended new Erection, with like authority to erect Seats in consideration of removing the Communion Table, that is to say, to lengthen and add to the pews now standing on each side of the Communion Table. And for disposing of such additional Seats, and also of the Seats in the new Erection, to such Persons as want the same at reasonable Rates proportioned to the Goodness or Conveniency of the Seats, and the charge to be expended in this Behalf.

"(Signed) JOHN ORMEROD.
JOHN HARGREAVES.

"Dated 1st January 1753.

"We, the undersigned, are consenting that the Petitioners have such Faculty granted them, and we certify that the same will be of great use and Benefit.

"(Signed)	JOHN WELSH, minister.	
	RICHARD EASTWOOD,	
	LAW. ORMEROD,	
	JNO. ASHWORTH,	
	JNO. ASHWORTH,	
	JNO. LORD,	
	DANIEL EASTWOOD,	
	JAMES ASHWORTH,	
	HENRY HOYLE,	
		Chapel Wardens."

A Faculty was granted for the Enlargement of the Chapel in compliance with this Petition, with authority for the said John Ormerod and John Hargreaves to sell and dispose of the additional pews for the purpose, in part, of repaying the

costs and expenses incurred by them; and many Pews were so disposed of to various of the Inhabitants.

The building becoming dilapidated, it was in the year 1824-5 taken down, rebuilt, and again enlarged. This is commemorated on a Tablet within the building as follows:—

“This Church was enlarged and rebuilt, 1825, when 453 additional sittings were provided, and 227 rendered free by means of a grant from the Society for Enlarging and Rebuilding Churches and Chapels.”

Its architecture is substantial in character, with but little elaboration. Its position is an elevated and pleasant one; and with the village in its rear, and the green slope of the hill of Seat-naze in the background, it constitutes, when viewed from the opposite side of the valley, an attractive and charming picture. In the tower is a peal of Six Bells. Some years ago the Ringers of Newchurch were favourably known for their precision and skill in ringing the different changes, and frequent contests were held with the Ringers of other Towns; but of recent years these competitive meetings have not taken place.

The following tradition exists concerning the original Church of 3d Henry VIII. It would appear that the intention of the founders was to build it on or near to the site of the present Workhouse at Mitchellfield-nook, and that the materials for the structure were deposited at that place—when one morning it was discovered that the whole had been transported overnight by some unseen power to the hill-side on which the Church stands.

Not to be diverted from their purpose, the inhabitants again conveyed the materials to the place which they had originally fixed upon, and appointed a watch to frustrate any further attempts at removal. But one night, as “Dogberry” slumbered at his post—an enchanted sleep, probably—the unseen hands had again been busy, with similar results.

A third time the materials were deposited on the chosen site, and, on this occasion, three of the inhabitants appointed to keep watch and ward. As these sat toasting their noses at a wood fire they had kindled, an old lady with kindly

countenance, coming past, saluted them with a pleasant "good e'en," at the same time offering them each a share of some refreshment which she carried in her hand. This they had no sooner partaken of, than a profound drowsiness overtook them, ending in a deep and protracted sleep—from which in the morning they were aroused by the shouts of the bewildered rustics, who came only to find that the pranks had a third time been repeated. So yielding to the decision of a power which was not to be out-manceuvred, the builders erected the Church on its present site.*

The following is a list of the Incumbents of the New Church, from its foundation in 1511. The first Incumbent mentioned is

George Gregory.

Lawrence Ashworth, 1548.

James Kershaw, occurs 1607.

William Horrocks, 1622 ; died, 1641.

——— Armistead.

——— Brown.

——— Moor.

——— Davis.

Robert Dewhurst, mentioned 1650.

Thomas Saunders, Dec. 16, 1662.

Thomas Leigh, Nov. 1695.

John Welsh, July 29, 1726.

John Shorrocks, A.M., Feb. 1767.

Nicholas Rigby Baldwin, A.M., 1802.

Philip Abbot, 1825 ; resigned, 1833 ; died, 1852.

Edward Burrow, 1833.

John Bartholomew Phillips, A.M., 1850.

In one of the Chetham Society's publications† is contained a copy of the last Will and Testament of the first-mentioned Incumbent, or priest, George Gregory. It is exceedingly quaint, casting light on the economy and habits of the early dwellers in the Forest.

* A somewhat similar legend exists in connexion with the old churches at Rochdale and Burnley. See Roby's *Traditions of Lancashire*, and also Harland and Wilkinson's *Lancashire Folk Lore*, p. 89.

† Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories from the Ecclesiastical Court, Chester, vol. li. p. 199.

“THE WILL OF SIR * GEORGE GREGORY, PRIEST.

“In the name of God, Amen. 5th April 1548. I Sr. George Gregore, of Rossandayle within the com. of Lancaster, priest, sycke in boddye, &c. . . . To be buryd in the parish church yorde of Haslyngden. My dettes taykyne uppe and payde, and my bodye extynegused honestly wayket, broghfurth and buryd. I bewethe to Sr. Henry Romsbothan, priest, to pray devoutly for the salvatyon of my saylle, and all xpiane † saylles 3s. 4d. To John Pycoppe, the sone of John Pycoppe, one horse foolle. Also to John Pycoppe his selphe, and Ellonr. his wyffe, one mattresse and too of my best covrlettes. To Sr. Thoms Holden, priest, and Rychard Gregorye my brother, all my pt. of those yves ‡ wych standyne att the Wolfenden Bothe with Edmun Horsworth. To John Nuttow all my pt. of those yves wych standyne with him, and 7s. 6d. of money wych is in his hande. To the wyffe of Robt. Durden one holde black coverlett. To John Gregorye my brother, one holde payre of blacke hoosse and one holde jackett. To George Durden one leyther dublet. To the sayd Sr. Thoms Holden one holde blacke clooke. To Agnes Harppe, vf my dettes be recovryde, 3s. 4d. To 4re schyldrn § of the afore sayd John Pycoppe, echon 12d. To the sedenayse || chappell in Rossendayle, that the decaes yr of may be better uphuldyne and my saylle prayde fore yr for evr 3s. 4d. ffynally, what so evr remaynyth of my gudds, &c. I bewethe it to the sayd Sr. Thoms Holden, priest, John Nuttow yema, and Rychard Gregorye my brother to take the paynes to be my executors. In wyttenes whereof to thes presentes I have subscribed my name the day and yere above rehersed. Thes wyttenes Sr. Thoms Holden, curet, Rycd Harppe, Olvyr Holt, Edmnd Pycoppe, and John Pycoppe.

“SR. GEORGE GREGORYE +

“*Hec sunt debita quæ ego debeo.* The schappell of Rossendayle 13s. 4d. Edmnd Pycoppe 13s. 4d. *Hec sunt debita quæ mihi debentr.* John alias Jenkyne Lord 30s. Perys Hey 5s. Sr. Rycrd Mychell, priest, 3s. 4d. Ells Holt 2s. Henr Hey 18d. Relcta John Butterworth 12d. The chapell ryves of Rossondayle 3re watrs wayges, that is to say Wyllyham Hasworth 8s. 3d. John Nuttow 9d. Alexandr Haworth, 8s. 3d. John Tattr-sall 8s. 7d. ob. Ryc Wytteworth 7s. 10d. ob. Xpof Brygche 7s. 10d. ob.

“The Invetorye of the gud of Sr. George Gregorye, priest, prsed with Alexander Haworth, John Tattr-sall, Thurston Bertwyssell, and John Pycoppe. In *primis*, one foole 10s. 7 yardes of carssay 9s. 4d. 3 covrlettes 3s. 6d. One mattresse 2s. One holde gawne 2s. 8d. One holde clooke 2s. One leyther dublet 20d. 2 holde jackettes 3s. 4d. 2 holde cappes 16d. One holde sacke 6d. 2 yves 6s. 8d. One holde saddell 6d.” ¶

* The title “Sir” was formerly given to clergymen who had taken a University degree, and it is still retained in the University rolls.

† Christian.

‡ Beehives.

§ Children.

|| Seat Naze.

¶ We learn from this singular Will, that Bees were kept in Rossendale (Booth-

About the date of the erection of the building, a beneficent widow lady, by name Lettice Jackson, vested in feoffees for the use of the New Church of our Saviour in Rossendale, certain lands in different parts of the district.*

"These," remarks Dr Whitaker, "the commissioners of chantries, either from their inconsiderable value at that time, or for some other reason which we are not acquainted with, forbore to seize upon, (an instance of forbearance never practised by them in any other case,) and decreed that Lawrence Ashworth should hold and occupy the place of parson of the said Church.

"These lands, though some part of them appears to have been lost by the neglect, or something worse than neglect, of the feoffees, were valued in the latter end of the last century but one, at £50 per annum; and form the endowment of the Chapel, the most valuable curacy in the patronage of the vicar of Whalley."†

I am favoured with a communication from Mr Phillips which satisfactorily accounts for the non-seizure of the New Church lands by the Chantry Commissioners. Mr Phillips states that

fold) during the 16th century. But though the district is still favourable to the production of the finest quality of honey—for this, when gathered from a heathy country, is esteemed for its peculiarly rich and delicate flavour—it would scarcely yield the commodity in that abundance to repay the cultivator. This, and the growing of grain, which a century ago was common in Rossendale, notwithstanding the uncongenial soil and climate, are a department of economy which, in this district, has succumbed before the more profitable pursuits of the Woollen and Cotton Manufacture, and the attendant occupations to which these of necessity have given rise. Where agriculture is here still pursued as a source of profit, it is altogether confined to the produce of the dairy, which will always command a ready market in a populous and thriving neighbourhood.

* "An.[no] 3 H.[enry] 8, Lettice Jackson, Widow, Surrendered Land for y^e Use of this Chap.[el] now worth (an.[no] 1718,) 40^l p[er] an.[num.] Only 20 of w^{ch} is now enjoyed by y^e Curate, the Case being still depending in [the] Dutchy Chamber. V.[ide] *Commission of Char.[itable] Uses*, an.[no] 1665. *New Reg.[ister].*

"An.[no] 1724, [The] Chanc[ellor] of y^e Dutchy, wth L^d Ch[ief] J.[ustice] King and Mr Reeves, Assistants, unanimously Decreed y^e Lands in Question (being by Estimation 150 Statute acres) to y^e Church, wth mean profits and costs."—Bishop Gastrell's *Notitia Cestriensis*, Chetham's Society's Pub., vol. xxi. p. 341.

† Hist. Whalley, 3d Ed., p. 224.

"The lands in question were surrendered to King Henry VIII., the then lord of the manor, by Lettice Jackson, the owner, to be delivered again to certain Trustees for the use of herself and Richard Whitworth—whom she afterwards married—and the longer liver of the two; and after their decease to the use of the Incumbent of New Church for ever.

"This Richard Whitworth was still living when the Chantry Commission was issued; so that the lands, being at that time a lay fief, were not subject to the operation of the Chantry Act.

"The original surrender mentions lands at Fryer Hill; but as no such lands are now attached to the Incumbency, it is probable that these are what Dr Whitaker alludes to as having been lost by the neglect, or something worse than neglect, of the feoffees."

This clears up an obscure point in the history of the New Church. It is satisfactory to know that it was not owing to their being of a comparatively valueless character, that the lands were left intact.

The whole proceedings in respect to the Chantry possessions were so arbitrary and unjustifiable, that we are pleased to be disabused of the notion that in any one instance the King and the Commissioners were disposed to act with generosity. It is quite evident that exceptionable causes alone prevented the possessions of "the New Church of Rossendale" from being swallowed up like others of a similar nature.*

* The following note by Canon Raines puts this matter in a different light:—

"Dr Whitaker expresses some surprise that the Commissioners of Chantries did not seize upon these lands; but he appears to have forgotten that Newchurch was not a Chantry, but a Chapel of Ease to the Castle Church of Clitheroe, and therefore the Chantry Commissioners had no power to divert the pious gift of Lettice Jackson.

"In the year 1664 Thomas Saunders, Clerk, Minister of Rossendale, was complainant, and Christopher Nuttall and Lydia his wife, defendants, in a Plea before the Commissioners for Charitable Uses. The defendants, in their answer, deny that Lettice Jackson had power to give the lands in question to the said charitable use; and stated that being a suit pending in the Duchy Court between James Kershaw, Clerk, Curate of Newchurch, plaintiff, and John Nuttall, (father of the said Lydia, wife of the said Christopher,) defendant, the same came to a hearing on the 4th of May, 5th James, (1607,) and the Chancellor decreed that the lands should be surrendered to the said John Nuttall and his heirs, for ever, charged with twenty marks a year to the said Kershaw, so long as he should be Minister there; and afterwards, that £20 a year should be paid to every succeeding Minister who should say and read Divine Service there. This decision was reversed in the year 1724. In the year 1650 this Newchurch is described as a Parochial

The present Incumbent, the Rev. J. B. Phillips, A.M., to whose politeness I am indebted for the above list, observes that there does not appear to have been any fixed Incumbent from 1641, till Dewhurst was confirmed in his position by a Lambeth Inquisition, held in the year 1650; but that Armistead, Brown, Moor, and Davis, appear to have officiated between Horrocks's death in 1641, and Dewhurst's appointment. By the Inquisition referred to, it is found "that the Chapel of Newchurch in Rossendale is parochial, the chapelry consisting of Dedwen Clough, Tunsted, Woolfenden Booth, and part of Wolfenden and Bakcop, which contain, in all, 300 families, desiring to be made a parish: that the minister received no allowance but what was paid by the inhabitants."

This list differs in some respects from that given by Dr Whitaker in his History. With reference to this latter, Mr Phillips remarks that he has a copy of the Document from which the Doctor seems to have derived his authority, but that evidence in his possession proves this to be incorrect: amongst other proof, a monogram which he found inserted in a wall of the old Parsonage at Cloughfold, put there by Horrocks in 1629. Dr Whitaker places the latter after Lawrence Ashworth, and before James Kershaw, who held the benefice in 1607. But, says Mr Phillips, the Doctor always repudiated any responsibility for the accuracy of things of this nature, which were forwarded to him by others.

At the time of the appointment of Mr Shorrocks, a contest, extending over a period of three years, for the right of the patronage of this valuable living, took place betwixt Dr

Chapelry, embracing three hundred families, and being twelve miles from the Parish Church. Mr Robert Dewhurst, an able Minister, 'hath no allowance at all from the State but what the Inhabitants bestowe upon him on their own accord.' They humbly desire that their Chapelry may be made a Parish, and a competent maintenance allowed for a Minister.—*Parl. Inq. Lamb. MSS.* Here is no mention of the lands, which were doubtless withheld from the Church at this time by the Trustees, and not restored until the year 1724, which is the 'worse than neglect' alluded to by Dr Whitaker, (Whalley, p. 224.) who observes that the lands were valued at the latter end of last century but one, (the seventeenth,) at £50 per annum; whilst Mr Baines, omitting the words 'but one,' gives that as their value in the eighteenth century."

Keene, the Bishop of Chester; the Archbishop of Canterbury; and Mr Johnson, who was Vicar of Whalley at the time, and claimed the right of presentation. The Decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, in the 4th of Edward VI., certainly confers upon the Ordinary the right to nominate a minister; but as the original of this decree could not be found, after diligent search, the Diocesan gave way to the paramount claims of the Vicar.

Extracts from the correspondence which ensued are given by Dr Whitaker from the Letters left by Mr Johnson at his decease. I have taken the liberty to incorporate them in these pages. The letters, apart from their Local Historical value, are models of their kind, and will be acceptable to many readers.

“TO THE BISHOP OF CHESTER.

“*Oct. 20th, 1762.*

“MY LORD,—I was this morning surprised with an account of Mr S. being refused a licence to the Curacy of Rossendale upon my nomination; for what reason I cannot conceive, since I apprehend there can be no doubt of my right. It is very extraordinary that there should be no claims of this kind before my time, and so many since. I cannot recollect that anything has been done since I became Vicar to prejudice the rights and privileges of the Rectory of Whalley, but much in support of them; so that, if ever the right of nomination to Rossendale Chapel belonged to the Vicars of Whalley, it still remains so; and whoever the person is that pretends to a right of nomination may with equal justice dispute his Grace of Canterbury's right of presentation of the Vicarage of Whalley, and is as well entitled to the one as the other.

“Not to trouble your Lordship any longer on the subject, I should be glad your Lordship would do me the honour to inquire into the reasons why my Clerk has been rejected, and why my antagonist is concealed from me, seeing I cannot well proceed before I know my adversary, and am desirous of putting an end to this dispute with all expedition, as it is

a populous chapelry, and the parishioners may suffer inconvenience for want of a minister, &c., W. JOHNSON."

"SIR,—I have received your letter, expressing your surprise that your nomination to Rossendale Chapel is not accepted, because there can be no doubt of your right. In your mind there is none; but in others' there is, or you would not have met with obstruction. You say the person who litigates this point with you might as well litigate the Archbishop's right to the presentation of the Vicarage of Whalley; but that is not likely to be; for it is the Archbishop himself, who, on having been applied to by various persons for the Curacy, has looked into his papers, and thinks he has a right and means to prosecute it; and why they, who refused Mr S. his licence, should have concealed it, I cannot tell, for it was not intended to be a secret by any one.

"I must acquaint you further, that since the Archbishop has entered his caveat, I have reason to think that I have some right to the Chapel; and if the arguments should prove as solid as they appear specious, I shall prosecute my right against his Grace and you too.

"Notwithstanding what I have said, unless I am well satisfied in my own mind that my claim is well grounded, I will not create you vexation and expense; and I am sure I can venture to affirm the same of my friend the Archbishop, &c.,

"E. CHESTER."

"TO HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP (SECKER) OF CANTERBURY.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE.—I am concerned to hear, by a letter from my good Lord of Chester, that your Grace is the person who has entered a caveat against my nomination to Rossendale Chapel—an adversary I did not expect; and moreover, should I get clear of your Grace, his Lordship is so generous as to declare that I am in some danger from him. It would have pleased me better to have had less powerful opponents; but since it happens so, neither your Grace nor his Lordship will, I hope, be offended at my doing my ut-

most in defence of what I think my right. And if your Grace would honour me with your reasons for opposing me, it would add to the favours received by

“W. JOHNSON.”

“LAMBETH, *Nov.* II, 1762.

“SIR,—My reason for desiring that the Bishop of Chester would not immediately licence any person to serve the Cure of Rossendale, was, that applications were made to me as Patron of it, the Impropiator being thought to be such a common right, and the nomination to the Chapels being expressly reserved to the Archbishop, in the lease of the Rectory.

“I have not hitherto been able to inform myself sufficiently concerning the strength of this argument: but I am very willing to hear anything which you have to allege on the other side, and hope a contest by law may thus be prevented: but, if it cannot, your endeavours to defend your claim will give no offence to, &c.,

T. CANTERBURY.”

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,—It appears that the Vicar of Whalley for the time being has always nominated to the Chapels within the Rectory of Whalley; nor have any of your Grace’s predecessors, of whom I have seen several (and most of the Chapels have been vacant in my time) ever made any claim.

“The nomination to the Chapels being expressly reserved to the Archbishop in the lease of the Rectory, can only be intended as a bar to the Lessee, who, without such an exception, might possibly be entitled to the patronage both of the Vicarage and Chapels; but, by such a reservation, the Archbishop’s right is secured, which right by his Grace’s presentation devolved upon the Vicar, he being instituted and inducted to all and singular the rights, privileges, &c., thereunto belonging. This I apprehend to be the situation of all livings improper. I know no instance of an Incumbent not nominating to the Chapels under him, except where his right has been legally alienated.

"I would not presume to make the least encroachment on your Grace's right; and it gives me great uneasiness that there should be any doubt, at this day, to whom the nomination belongs, &c.,

W. JOHNSON."

"TO THE BISHOP OF CHESTER.

"MY LORD,—As, probably, there may never again be a vicar of Whalley in circumstances to assert his rights, I would willingly fix them on such a footing as to put them out of the power of dispute.

"If your Lordship's pretensions have no other foundation than the Decree supposed to be passed in the Duchy Court, I am persuaded that the rights and privileges of the Rectory of Whalley are in no danger, as that Decree contains nothing that can affect them; and for this plain reason, because neither Patron nor Incumbent are parties; and therefore nothing foisted into the Decree, by artifice or iniquity, can operate so as to vest a right in your Lordship against the Vicar.

W. JOHNSON."

The correspondence between the disputants ended with the following Letter from Dr Keene, the Bishop of the Diocese :—

"REV. SIR,—The contest between you and me, concerning the patronage of the Church in Rossendale, took its rise accidentally from some papers being found while my officers were searching into the claim of the Archbishop.

"When the different foundations of my right were drawn together, they did appear to me, and others whom I consulted, to be of validity enough to form a pretension to the nomination of that Chapel, and I then acquainted you with such my intention.

"After I despaired of finding the original Decree, I stated my case, and laid my materials before Mr Wilbraham with a resolution either of proceeding at Law, or desisting from my claims, as his opinion should direct me; and as it is his opinion that the materials I produced would not support a

trial at Bar, I did immediately determine to give up my pretensions.

"I should at that time have written to you and declared my readiness to license your Clerk, if I had not thought it incumbent upon me to inquire whether the Archbishop had still any objections to your nomination.

"His Grace did not with his usual exactness answer my letter. On my return to town last week I waited upon him, and he then apologised for not writing, from his having been making some further researches into this affair, and desired I would give him a little more time.

"On these facts, which I affirm to be true, I think I can vindicate myself from the charge of unnecessary delay.

"Whatever others may think or say on this subject, I please myself with reflecting that I neither wantonly formed my pretensions nor prosecuted them peevishly.

"I can easily conceive that a clamour may have been made, not only among the Laity, but some of the Clergy too, against a Bishop endeavouring, as it may be called, to deprive one of his Clergy of his right; but as I have suffered in different parts of my life, from my conduct having been misrepresented or misapprehended, I have long learnt to be content with the approbation of my own mind—not indifferent, yet not over-solicitous, about the precarious judgment of other men.

ED. CHESTER."

On candidly reviewing the whole of this singular dispute, it is impossible to divest one's-self of the impression that that eminently-learned and pious Prelate, Archbishop Secker, displayed throughout the proceedings a degree of illiberality, heightened by vexatious and unnecessary delay, amounting to culpable negligence, such as would have been unbecoming in whomsoever evinced; but in an exalted Dignitary of the Established Church, was peculiarly reprehensible. The grounds for any claim on his part were trivial and untenable, or at least such as might easily have been resolved. And the only plea to be urged in his justification is, that

his time was too much occupied in the other temporal and spiritual duties of his high office, to admit of his devoting more of it to the settlement of the right of presentation to the New Church of Rossendale, and of at once, on his raising the question, setting himself to the investigation of the measure of his right of claim to the patronage; which, seeing that it could not be supported, should have been conceded with all promptitude, so terminating the dispute in a dignified and graceful manner. There is more to be said in justification of the plea of the Diocesan. His claim was founded on the Decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of the 4th Edward VI., which, whether rightly or wrongly, distinctly states "that it shall be lawful to and for the Ordinary of the Diocese there for the time being to appoint, name, and send one discreet, able, meet, and convenient Minister to serve the said Town, and to minister in the said Chapel." The Original of this Decree, however, was not forthcoming, although it had been diligently searched for at Chester and elsewhere, and consequently the privilege which it seems to confer could not be enforced, even had the argument of the Vicar in his last letter been untenable. With much to justify his proceeding, Dr Keene acted an honourable part in promptly relinquishing a claim which he could not legally maintain. Of Mr Johnson the Vicar it is impossible to speak in too high terms of praise. His strength of character stands out in bold relief throughout the correspondence. A more timid and less able man would have shrunk from encountering two such antagonists, and probably have forfeited his rights to secure his peace of mind. But the worthy Vicar was of a belligerent temperament, and possessed a sturdy independence of mind, and he entered into the contest with a zeal and ability, tempered with rare prudence, which did him infinite credit.

In connexion with St Nicholas's Church is a National School, which abuts on the churchyard, and was erected in 1829-30, at a cost of £800; of which sum £500 was contributed by Robert Haworth, Esq., of Warth.

A stone tablet, erected over the entrance to the school in 1844 bears the following inscription :—

“This Tablet is erected by the Trustees of the National School to commemorate the munificent GIFT OF FIVE HUNDRED POUNDS for the Building thereof, by Robert Haworth, late of Warth, who died on the 11th day of Dec. 1823.”

Mr Baines in his History of the County, has confounded this with the Grammar School, at Newchurch ; the two being quite distinct.

The latter is situated a little below the village, and bears a just reputation for the ability of its Preceptors ; though the building itself has a forlorn and dilapidated appearance, and stands much in need of renewal.

This school was endowed in 1701, by John Kershaw, Esq.,* of Boothfold, with two small estates at Heald in Bacup Booth. This fact is commemorated on his tombstone at Newchurch, as follows :—

“In Memory of JOHN KERSHAW, of Wolfenden Booth Fold, the beneficent donor of the estates situated in Heald, in Bacup Booth, for the benefit of New Church School. He was buried the 1st of February, 1701, at the age of 85 years.

“ANNE KERSHAW, his wife, was buried 4th January, 1709 :—

“They lived long beloved,
And dy'd bewailed,
And two estates
Upon one school entail'd.”

It is unfortunate that these estates are not more advantageously located for increase in yearly value and consequent

* “Here is a School endowed by John Kershaw, after his wife's death, (who died an.[no] 1709,) wth Lands worth 10^l. 10^s. p.[er] an[num.] For y^e 2 first years after her death, the Rents were applied by y^e Feoffees to y^e building of a school-house, w^{ch} was finished an.[no] 1711 ; since which they have been given to y^e Master, who is nominated by y^e Feoffees.

“[The] Writings are in y^e hands of y^e Steward of y^e Honour of Clithero.

“Lapd given to [the] School, [which] contains 30 Statute Acres. Left also by John Kershaw, 80^l.”—*Notitia Cestriensis*, p. 342.

“The School was rebuilt in the years 1829-30.”—Note by Canon Raines, *Notitia*, p 343, (1850.) A further gift of a plot of land from the close adjoining has recently been made to the Trustees of the Grammar School, for a playground, by John Law, Esq. of Eltofts, near Leeds.

usefulness. Endowments of this character, when judiciously administered, are often the instrument of conferring untold blessings on the neighbourhood possessing them; and, taken in the aggregate, they form one of the distinguishing glories of a civilised and free Country. To no nobler purpose can wealth be devoted than that of providing the appliances of education for the rising generation in present and future times.

Of Thomas Saunders, Incumbent of Newchurch, who died in 1695, the following account appears in the parochial register: "Tho. Saunders presbyter, Christi Dñi nostri servus humilis, honestis moribus præditus ecclesiæ Anglicanæ pastor vigilans, artium bonarum studiosus, in hac gente rustica Rossendaliæ, per spatium 33 annorum plus minus commoratus est. Qui per varios casus longo tempore jactatus deinde in patriam suam nativam Com. Cest. discessit. Et ipsâ horâ in qua domum suam ingressus est, placide inter familiares expiravit. Sepultus apud Mag. Budworth, 9^o die Nov. 1695."

If reports, which to this day are current at Newchurch, are to be credited, Mr Shorrocks, his ministerial office notwithstanding, was one of those individuals, whose consciences, being somewhat elastic, are disinclined to interpret, in their strictest sense, the clauses of the fourth commandment; and are willing to favour the notion which obtains with a large number even at the present day, that the serious business of the Sabbath terminates with the Service, and need only be resumed when the hour of prayer returns. It was his wont on favourable occasions—so runs the story—on passing the portals of the church at the close of the service, to dip his hand into the capacious pocket of his great coat, and draw from thence a football, and giving it a vigorous kick, would send it spinning into the air, across the churchyard, and over the wall, into the adjoining field—when the youth of the village, emulating the example of their pastor, would hasten away in pursuit with all the impetuosity of youthful vigour. That to please his younger disciples. A sport more suited to

the gravity of their years and less flexible limbs awaited the older members of his congregation. Passing on to the yard behind his dwelling, the worthy clergyman would bring thence his two favourite game cocks, caparisoned for the fight, with steel spurs of approved length and sharpness; and forming a ring in the square, he would regale the eyes of the admiring and applauding villagers with a brisk encounter between the feathered combatants.

After all, the Incumbent was only fulfilling the mandate of James I., promulgated in his notorious "*Book of Sports*,"* which, by the way, is said to date its inspiration from the King's famous visit to Houghton Tower, in the neighbourhood of Blackburn; on which occasion a petition was presented to His Majesty by certain of his loyal subjects, complaining of the measures of the Puritans in discouraging and suppressing the lawful recreations of the people, and praying his Majesty to interfere in their behalf.

From the date of the erection of the New Church in 1511, to the 32nd year of the reign of King Henry VIII. (1540,) the population of Rossendale had gone on steadily increasing. At the latter date they amounted, probably, to between 600 and 700 souls. These were widely scattered over the district, and it soon became manifest that one small chapel was

* The "*Book of Sports*," published by command of James I., in the year 1618, amongst other things, proclaimed—"That for his good people's lawful recreation, his pleasure was, that after the end of divine Service, they be not disturbed, letted, or discouraged, from any lawful recreation, such as dancing, either men or women; Archery for men, leaping, vaulting, or any such harmless recreation; nor from having of May games, Whitsonales, and Morrice-dances, and the setting up of May-poles and other sports therewith used: so as the time be had in due and convenient time, without impediment or neglect of divine Service. And that women should have leave to carry rushes to the church for the decorating of it according to the old custom." On the principle of "giving even the Devil his due," it is fair to add, that "He did bar from this benefit and liberty all such known recusants, either men or women, as did abstain from coming to church, or divine service, they being unworthy of any lawful recreation, after the said Service, that would not first come to the church and serve God." The latter clause is a recognition of the doctrine of Works with a vengeance!

insufficient for their accommodation. Measures were accordingly taken by certain of the inhabitants to supply the want, and the result was the erection, on Morrell Height, of Goodshaw Chapel in the year 1542.*

The following is from the MS. Book, previously referred to, in the possession of George Hargreaves, Esq., of Newchurch, and, as a Historical Document, is of much interest to all connected with the district:—

“A COPY OF AN OLD DEED. ENTERED INTO FOR BUILDING A CHAPEL AT GOODSHAW IN THE FOREST OF ROSENDALE, IN THE 32ND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING HENRY THE 8TH.

“This Indenture, made the 16th day of December, in the 32nd year of the Reign of our most Dread Sovereign Lord, Henry the 8th, by the

* “Goodshaw, Certif.[ied] that there is no endowment. The Inhab.[itants] allow some inconsiderable contrib.[utions,] which are ill paid.

“Divine Service [is performed] and [a] Sermon [preached] once a fortnight by [the] Curate of Altham.

“Goodshaw, a Chappell within Haslingden. I preach there sometimes, but have nothing for my pains. *Curate of Haslingden's Acc^t*, an.[t.o] 1704, V.[ide] *Pap. Reg.*

“Served by [the] Curate of Haslingden, an. [no] 1724.

[“There is] one Cottage belong.[ing] to [the] Chappell, let for 10^s. p.[er] an.[num.] Certif.[ied] an.[no] 1725.

“8 m.[iles] from Whalley; 2 m.[iles] from [the] next Chap.[el.]

“Neither School nor Charities.” *Bishop Gastrell's Notitia Cestriensis*, p. 331.

“Dedicated to St Mary and All Saints. Value in 1834, £121. Registers begin in 1732.

“Goodshaw is situated in Higher Booth, and, although in the Chapelry of Haslingden, is dependent upon Whalley, and not Haslingden as stated by Baines. . . . In the year 1650 Goodshaw was returned as not Parochial, though having seventy families, and being eleven miles from the Parish Church. It had then neither Minister nor maintenance “save one Messuage and a backside worth 10^s. per ann.” The Inhabitants desire to have a Parish, and a competent allowance for a resident Minister. *Parl. Inq. Lamb. MSS.* vol. ii. It has now a district assigned to it comprising Morrell Height, where it is situated, Crawshaw Booth, Gambleside, Goodshaw, and Love Clough. There is a Parsonage house, a resident Incumbent with a Curate, and Schools in active operation,—all forming a pleasing contrast to the gloomy picture drawn by Bishop Gastrell and the Curate of Haslingden in the text, and to the still more touching and miserable picture of the Republican and Puritan era.” *Note by Canon Raines, Editor of the Notitia*, p. 331, (1850.)

Grace of God King of England and of France, defender of the faith, lord of Ireland, and in earth immediately under God, Supreme head of the Church of England, Betwixt George Ormerod, of Crawshawbooth ; James Haworth, of the same ; John Ormerod, of Gambleside, son and heir apparent to the said George Ormerod ; and George Ormerod, of Gambleside, another of the sons of the said George Ormerod, of Crawshawbooth, in the County of Lancaster, Yeomen, on the one part : and Thurstan Birtwistle, of the Goodshaw ; Henry Hargreaves, of the same ; Oliver Holt, of the Loveclough ; and John Birtwistle, of the same, in the said County, Yeomen, on the other part, *Witnesseth*, that it is conceded, covenanted, and agreed betwixt the said parties, that they shall found, Edifie, and Build one Chapel in the Honour of God, our Blessed Lady, and all saints, in a certain place within the forrest of Rossendale named Morrell Height, for the Easement of the said parties and of their neighbours the Inhabitants of Crawshawbooth, Gambleside, Goodshaw, and Loveclough, and all other the King's Leige people which shall be disposed to hear Mass and other Divine Service in the said Chapel, in form and manner hereafter ensuing. That is to wit—First, it is agreed and appointed betwixt the said parties, for and concerning the proportion of the said Chapel, that the same shall be and contain in itself in length 16 cloth yards, and in wideness 7 cloth yards, and the walls of the said Chapel shall be and contain in height 3 cloth yards ; and that there shall be in the said Chapel two doors of Hewn Stones and three windows of Hewn Stones ; and the same Chapel to be Timbered accordingly, and to be made, thacked, and finished afore the first of Mari Mawdlin next to come after the day of the date hereof. And further it is Covenanted betwixt the said parties, in form and manner following, that is to wit—The said George Ormerod, father, James Haworth, John Ormerod and George Ormerod, the sons, covenanteth, granteth, and agreeth, by these present Indentures, to and with the said Thurstan Birtwistle, Henry Hargreaves, Oliver Holt, and John Birtwistle, that they, the said George Ormerod, the father, and his said Co-fellows, with and towards the help and supportation as they shall happen to get of their neighbours the Inhabitants of Crawshawbooth, Gambleside, Nutshaw, and Dunockshaw, and of Wolfenden, Richard Ormerod, of Wolfenden booth, and Miles Nutton, of Rossendale, shall make, stand to, and bear the Moiety of all manner of costs and charges concerning the foundation and Building of the said Chapel ; and in like manner the said Thurstan Birtwistle, Henry Hargreaves, Oliver Holt, and John Birtwistle covenanteth, granteth, and agreeth by these present Indentures, to and with the said George Ormerod, the father, and his said Co-fellows, that the said Thurstan Birtwistle and his said Co-fellows, with the help and supportation of other their neighbours, Inhabitants of the Goodshaw and Loveclough beforesaid, shall make, stand to, and bear the other Moiety of all manner of costs and charges concerning the foundation and Building of the said Chapel.

And also it is agreed betwixt the said parties that they shall be indifferently . . . with all manner of Gifts and Labours which at any time or times hereafter shall be given or Bequeathed towards the foundation or Building of the said Chapel by any manner of person or persons above named, nor mentioned in this Indenture, if any such be. And further it is covenanted, as well of the part of the said George Ormerod, the father, and his Co-fellows, as of the part of the said Thurstan Birtwistle and his Co-fellows, that if fortune any dissention or variance to be moved Betwixt the said parties at any time or times hereafter for and concerning the foundation or Building of the said Chapel, or any manner of costs and labours concerning the same, then the said parties to be reformed, ordered, and redressed by Richd. Townley, of Worsthorne, Esqr., so oft as any such dissention shall so happen betwixt them, and for the performance of the covenants, grants, and articles covenanted, granted, and declared in these Indentures, the said parties stand bounden party to party by their several obligations in the sum of Twenty pounds sterling, which obligations bear date the day of the date of these Indentures. In witness whereof the said parties to these Indentures Interchangeably have set their seals upon the day and year above written."

"(26 Augt. 1656.—A true copy of the Original Indenture remaining in the hands of John Howorth, of Crawshawbooth, saving what is wanting above and could not be read.)

"Examined by me,

"ANDR. HOLDEN."

The dimensions of the Chapel as given in the above Deed are curious ; the width being somewhat out of proportion to the length and height. The walls, which were only nine feet high, must have been unpleasantly low, though the building inside was probably open to the thatched roof. In the year 1817-18 the Chapel was rebuilt and enlarged, but the modern Erection is almost as void of Architectural pretensions as its humble forerunner. There is room for regret here, as no site in the Forest of Rossendale is better adapted for displaying the Architectural beauties of a Building.

The Benefice is a Perpetual Curacy in the gift of the Trustees of William Hulme, Esq., called the "Hulmeian Trustees." The Vicar of Whalley was formerly the patron of Goodshaw.

The following are the names of the Incumbents of Good-

shaw since the year 1814, as they appear in the Baptismal Register:—

Rev. George Haworth, 1814 ; died, November 5, 1836.

Rev. E. B. Allen, 1836 ; removed to Bacup, June, 1839.

Rev. Henry Howorth, 1839 ; removed to Rawtenstall, 1847.

Rev. James Bell, 1848 ; died, March 4, 1854 ; and was succeeded by
the

Rev. John Howard, the present Incumbent.

Down to about 1850 Goodshaw was a Chapelry under the Chapelry of Haslingden.

Prior to the erection of St John's Church, Bacup, (A.D. 1788,) Mr Uttley, the clergyman residing at Goodshaw, officiated both at his own place of worship, and at Bacup. He visited the latter place every alternate Sunday, and preached and baptized in the old schoolroom which stood on the site of the present Mechanics' Institution.





CHAPTER III.

"God's lowly temple ! place of many prayers !
Gray is thy roof, and crumbling are thy walls ;
And over old green graves thy shadow falls,
To bless the spot where end all human cares !

"The sight of thee brings gladness to my heart ;
And while beneath thy humble roof I stand,
I seem to grasp an old familiar hand,
And hear a voice that bids my spirit start.

"The father loves thee, for his son is laid
Among thy graves ; the mother loves thee too,
For 'neath thy roof, by love, time-tried and true,
Her quiet heart long since was happy made."

—ROBERT NICOLL—"THE VILLAGE CHURCH."

AN interval of 246 years elapsed between the foundation of All Saint's Church, Goodshaw, (A.D. 1542) and that of St John's, Bacup, which was the next Episcopal Chapel built within the Forest of Rossendale. Previous to the erection of the latter, the Inhabitants of Bacup who were so disposed, attended St Nicholas's Church, at the village of Newchurch, and a footpath, still in existence, which crosses the hills from Heald, passing Doals, and Hayslacks, through the Broadclough estates, by Tewitt Hall, Winder Gate, and Acre Hill, through Edgeside and Bridleway, yet bears the name of "Th' Kirk Gate," as being the path usually travelled by pedestrians going to the New Church.

The distance being considerable, and much inconvenience resulting from conveying the dead so far, over an irregular and exposed track ; and, moreover, the population continuing greatly to increase, the principal inhabitants of Bacup and

its vicinity, took the necessary steps for erecting a Chapel of Ease within the Town. The sanction of the authorities was obtained, on the stipulation that a proportion of the dues accruing to such chapel should be paid to the Incumbents of Newchurch. It is estimated that during the time this arrangement continued in effect, a sum of upwards of £600 was handed over to Newchurch, as its proportion of the fees.

On the 16th of August, in the year 1788, St John's, Bacup, was consecrated by Dr Cleaver, Bishop of Chester. The land on which the Church is built was given by John Whitaker, Esq., of Broadclough.

The old School which formerly stood on the site of the Mechanics' Institution, though originally belonging to the Baptist denomination, was latterly used as an Episcopal place of worship, prior to the erection of St John's, and, as before-mentioned, the Rev. Mr Uttley, the Clergyman residing at Goodshaw, officiated therein every alternate Sunday.

The Steeple was built by subscription ten years after the church. It is said that the person who contracted to execute the timber work resided at Halifax, and the cost of the carriage of the material from thence to Bacup was so much greater than he anticipated, having to be conveyed by a circuitous route owing to the primitive state of the roads leading to this district, that he sustained an irreparable loss by the contract, and eventually became a bankrupt.

The Organ and Clock were also purchased by subscription; the former being built by Mr Nicholson of Rochdale, and opened on Sunday, Sept. 23, 1831, a sermon being preached on the occasion by the Rev. W. Haughton of Cockey Moor.

The Clock was obtained in 1833, at a cost of £70. John Heyworth, Esq. of Greensnook, contributed £20 of the amount.

The National School was likewise built by subscription, in the year 1829. Mrs Heyworth, of Willow Cottage, who died in her 93d year, gave £60 towards that object, and a few other of the principal residents in the town and district, £50 each.

The Trustees, who were originally the Patrons of the

Church, guaranteed £80 per annum to the Minister in addition to his proportionate share of the dues. The income derived from the sittings, at the beginning of the century, amounted to about £120 per annum, and the balance of £40 remaining after paying the Salary of the Incumbent, was spent in defraying the other expenses of the church. A charity sermon was preached once every second or third year, and a collection made in support of the School, which was originally held in the old building referred to above.

The Rev. Joseph Ogden was the first Incumbent. He came from Sowerby in Yorkshire, to which place he eventually returned after spending several years of usefulness at Bacup. The reason of his leaving Sowerby and returning thither again, is stated by his friend the Rev. James Hargreaves, Author of the "Life of John Hirst," in an interesting autobiography which he has left behind him in MS.*

It appears that "complaints were lodged with the vicar of Halifax, who had the gift of Sowerby, that Mr Ogden was too Methodistical, on which grounds he had orders to quit. A very large proportion of the inhabitants were greatly grieved, and obtained from Mr Ogden a promise that whenever they could succeed in making way for his return, he would come amongst them again. The vicar died, another succeeded, and the application was made. The new vicar having another living, namely Ripponden, vacant, appointed Mr Webster of Sowerby to that, and made way for Mr Ogden's return, who, considering the inviolability of his promise, left all the dear connexions he had formed at Bacup. He spent the remainder of his life at Sowerby."

The following estimate of his character and abilities is given by the same writer :—

"Mr Ogden came to Bacup when under thirty years of age. He was a man of slender talents as a preacher. His voice was rather feminine, and his delivery uninviting ; and when in great earnest and vehement, which was very frequently, his voice rather approached towards a scream. He was very timid, and often on the Lord's-day morning, or at noon,

* In the possession of Mr John Hargreaves, Tong-bridge.

would conceive that the subject he had prepared was improper, and he would then take another text, and throw himself upon the mercy of the moment. It cannot, therefore, be any matter of wonder if his sermons were often crude and incoherent ; but his piety, his devotion, and his evident desire to do good, more than compensated for these defects."

After Mr Ogden's removal an interval of about 18 months occurred, during which period there was no settled minister, the service being conducted by strangers.

The Rev. William Porter, who was from Cumberland, and became the resident Clergyman in 1796, officiated several times as a supply, and the congregation at that time having the power of selection, chose him as their minister. His Salary amounted to a fixed Sum of £80 per annum, raised from the Seat Rents, and he had the proportionate share of the fees in addition.

The Burial Fees were,—Seven years of age and upwards, 4s. 10d. each. 1s. 8d. out of this was paid to Newchurch, the Incumbent of St. John's received 1s. 6d., his Clerk 2d., and the Sexton 1s. 6d. Under Seven years of age 3s. each, 1s. to Newchurch, 10d. to St. John's Incumbent, 2d. to Clerk, 1s. to Sexton.

The Baptismal Fee was 10d. each. 5d. to Newchurch, 4d. to the Incumbent of St. John's, and 1d. to the Clerk. No marriages were solemnized here until the year 1837. Previous to that time Newchurch had the monopoly in this respect, so far as Bacup was concerned.

The Parsonage was built by the congregation about 1805, during the Incumbency of Mr Porter, and in order to augment his income the congregation also subscribed and purchased the farm called Meadowhead near Gambleside, worth, at that time £40 per annum, which they presented to him. An endowment of £20 per annum was also obtained from Queen Anne's Bounty. About the same period, James Lord of Greave, at his death, made provision for the payment of £2 annually to the Incumbent of St. John's on condition that he should preach a sermon in the church on St. Andrew's day (Nov. 30) in each year.

The year before his death, which took place on May 4th, 1839, Mr Porter obtained the services of a curate, the Rev. Robt. K. Cooke, now Incumbent of Smallbridge, near Rochdale, to whom he paid one half of his stipend.

Mr Porter was a laborious, earnest, and popular preacher, having a richly stored, and ready memory. Not fond of formality and show, he yet exhibited certain peculiarities of character which attracted observation. "The entire tenour of his holy conversation marked him as a man of God ; while his arduous, persevering, long-continued, but unwearied work of faith, and labour of love, in connexion with his patience of hope, showed that he was a *painful*, that is, a pains-taking minister of Jesus Christ. While his appearance and character were those of a Patriarch,—his work and labour were those of an Apostle."* Mr Porter, who was nearly 80 years of age at his death, was 42 years Incumbent of St. John's. The Church, during his ministry, was crowded to excess with attentive hearers. The esteem in which he was held by his townsmen of all denominations was sincere and universal.

After Mr Porter's death, the living was sold to the Hulmeian Trustees,† in whose hands the gift of the benefice rests.

* Sermon on the occasion of the death of the Rev. William Porter, of Bacup, preached by the Rev. James Knight, A.M., of Sheffield.

† The following account of the origin of the Hulme's foundation, is from the "History and Directory of Mid-Lancashire."

"William Hulme, Esq., of Kearsley, in Lancashire, by his will, dated the 24th of October, 1691, devised his lands and tenements in Heaton-Norris, Denton, Ashton-under-Lyne, Reddish, Manchester, and Harwood, in this county, to certain trustees and their heirs for ever, in order that the yearly rents might be distributed in equal proportions to four of the poorest Bachelors of Arts in Brazenose College, Oxford, who should resolve to reside there for the four succeeding years after such degree had been taken, the nomination to be approved of by the Warden of the Collegiate Church, Manchester, the Rectors of the parish churches of Prestwich and Bury for the time being, and for ever. In the 10th year of the reign of George III., an Act of Parliament was passed, enabling the trustees to grant building leases of the estates, and to increase the number of exhibitioners ; and in the 35th year of the same reign, an Amended Act was passed, empowering the said trustees to make such allowance to each exhibitioner, as they should think reasonable, provided it did not exceed £100.

"In the 54th year of the same king's reign, another Act was passed, by which

The Rev. E. B. Allen was the 3rd Incumbent; he came in June 1839, and left in March or April 1849. His successor, the Rev. Benjamin Tweddle, came in 1850 and died April 1st 1858, at Lytham, whither he had gone for his health, being succeeded by the Rev. J. F. Brindle, M.A., the present Incumbent.

After Mr Porter's death, and down to that of Mr Tweddle, the church was assisted by eleven curates in succession, whose Salaries were paid by the Church Pastoral Aid Society.

In the year 1837, Bacup was made a Consolidated Chapelry, with the provision that on the death of the then Incumbent of Newchurch, the Rev. Edward Burrow, the fees payable thereto should cease.

Upwards of 7000 interments had taken place in the Churchyard of St John's, to the date of its being closed in 1863.

It will be proper here to bring together a few particulars of the other Churches in the district.

the trustees were enabled to provide exhibitions, and found a divinity lecture, and to pay to the lecturer the sum of £150 a-year; and such was the increase in the value of the estates that they (the trustees) were enabled to allow the sum of £220 a-year to each exhibitor, provided he resided in the college from the beginning to the end of Michaelmas term, unless specially permitted to leave; and they were also empowered to purchase houses, lands, &c., to the amount of £5000. It was further enacted that the trustees should be one body politic and corporate, by the title of 'The Trustees of the estate devised by William Hulme, Esq.,' and might use a common seal, on which should be engraved the coat of Arms borne by the said William Hulme, and round which should be inscribed the words, '*Sigillum Hulmianum.*'

"In 1826 the accumulated funds which had arisen from the surplus rents and profits, seem to have amounted to £42,203 os. 4d., and the annual dividend produced the sum of £3,828. The trustees were subsequently authorised to apply part of the accumulation to the purchase of Advowsons of Livings, and to present thereto the exhibitions on the foundation; the sum paid for the purchase of any one advowson or right of patronage not to exceed £7000; and they are also allowed to expend to the amount of £700 in the erection of a suitable parsonage for the incumbent. An exhibitor, to be eligible, must have taken his degree of Bachelor of Arts in the University of Oxford, and have entered into holy orders."

St Mary's Church, Rawtenstall, was consecrated in 1838. The Church was built by public subscription, and the late Richard Ashworth, John Ashworth, and George Hardman, Esquires, subscribed £200 each. The late Henry Hoyle, Esq., of Newhallhey gave £1000 towards the endowment, and presented the Rev. William Whitworth, M.A., to the living, who was succeeded on his resignation in 1847, by the Rev. Henry Howorth, the present Incumbent. The two Incumbents named were by Mr Hoyle appointed Trustees, consequently the living is in their gift.

Tunstead Church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, was built through the efforts of Robert Munn, Esq., J.P., and the late George Ormerod, Esq., J.P., and was opened by License in the month of November, 1840. Consecrated September 29, 1841. The first Patrons were the Bishop of the Diocese, the Chancellor, Robert Munn, George Ormerod, and John Holt, Esquires, but the patronage was really exercised by the three latter.

The following have been the Incumbents since its foundation:—

Rev. Francis Kirkpatrick, M.A., Trinity College, Dublin, 1841; left in 1846.

Rev. William Singleton, M.A., 1846, left in 1851.

Rev. John G. Haworth, 1851, present Incumbent.

In 1858 a District was assigned to this Church.

Lumb was constituted an Ecclesiastical District by Order in Council dated 25th February, 1846, and published in the *London Gazette* of Mar. 17th in the same year.

The Church was consecrated Dec. 9, 1848, by the Lord Bishop of Manchester, and pursuant to Act of Parliament, 6 and 7 Vict., cap. 37, Lumb then became a new Parish for all ecclesiastical purposes.

The Benefice is in the patronage of the Crown and Bishop alternately. The present Incumbent, the Rev. Ralph Kinder, has held the living from its first constitution in 1846, and was appointed by the Crown.

The Population of the Parish is about 3000.

Christ Church, Bacup, was erected at a cost of about £3000, left by the late James Heyworth, Esq. of Rosehill, Bacup. The Rev. James Heyworth, M.A., of Bristol, is Patron. Consecrated in 1854 by the Lord Bishop of Manchester. Rev. John M'Cubbin, Incumbent.

St James's Church, Waterfoot, was opened by Licence, on October 23, 1863, and consecrated by the Lord Bishop of Manchester, on Thursday, November 23, 1865. The building was erected by public subscription, at a cost of nearly £5000, the principal contributors towards the erection being the late James Crabtree, Esq. of Newchurch, George Hargreaves, Esq. J.P., and Lieutenant-Colonel Munn, J.P.

The Patronage is vested in Trustees—viz., George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., Lieutenant-Colonel Munn, J.P., and Edward Ashworth, Esq. The Incumbent is the Rev. Robert Smith, M.A.

St Saviour's Church, Bacup, was consecrated by the Lord Bishop of Manchester, on Monday, January 23, 1865. The building, which is an elegant Gothic, was erected at the sole cost of James Maden Holt, Esq., M.A., of Stubblelee. The Rev. W. Whitworth, M.A., is the Incumbent.

The Church contains a Baptistery for the immersion of adults. This is sunk in the middle of the Chancel, and covered by ornamental grating on a level with the floor.

For several years prior to the erection of the Church, divine service was conducted in the upper room of the School; which, with the Parsonage, in the immediate vicinity, were built by the same munificent Patron.





CHAPTER IV.

"The deeds we do, the words we say,
Into still air they seem to fleet,
We count them ever past,
But they shall last.
In the dread judgment they
And we shall meet!"

—LYRA INNOCENTIAM.

THE History of the Baptist denomination in Rossendale has been so ably written by the late Rev. James Hargreaves, in his "Life of John Hirst," and in the appendix thereto, that it would savour of presumption in me to attempt the same task. In the present brief outline it is my intention simply to state a few general particulars of the rise and present *status* of this important body in Rossendale, and to notice a few of their more celebrated preachers, that the work here presented may be complete in its rehearsal, either briefly or in detail, of all ascertainable circumstances relating to the district.

At the end of the seventeenth century, Bacup was a small and unimportant place, scant of inhabitants, and with but a few straggling houses. In these respects it was of much less account than either Newchurch or Goodshaw, both of which possessed their Episcopal chapels. Prior to the establishment of the Baptist denomination in Rossendale, it would appear, from all that can be gleaned, that no place of worship of any kind existed in Bacup. The few inhabitants that composed the Hamlet crossed the hills and worshipped at Newchurch, as occasion served.

About this time two cousins, Yorkshiremen, by name William Mitchell and David Crossley, found their way into Rossendale Forest. These men were itinerating Baptist Preachers, holding strict Calvinistic views, and deeply imbued with that spirit of energy and self-devotedness which characterises the leaders in all great movements.

With admirable foresight they began their labours at Bacup and Cloughfold, (the latter probably as populous as the former in those days,) two places void of the immediate presence of any religious teacher, the lack of which they determined, as far as in them lay, to supply in their own persons. We gather from the scanty memorials which exist of these men, that they were sincere and devout Christians—not to be daunted by difficulties—on whom opposition and reproach but acted as a stimulus to redoubled exertion. Where comparative barrenness before existed, they, by earnest and persevering labour, and the blessing of Providence, were the instruments of producing a rich and abundant harvest, whose seed distributed to places widely apart, took root, grew, and flourished, and year by year, to this day, has mightily increased.

Mitchell, who was the elder by a few years, was probably the more earnest of the two disciples. His preaching seems to have been peculiarly obnoxious to those in authority, for on two occasions—the first time at Goodshaw Chapel—he was taken prisoner under the Conventicle Act. In his lifetime he published several sermons, and in 1707, the year after his death, a work which he had left behind him in MS, entitled “*Jachin and Boaz ; or, The Faith and Order of God’s House,*” was also published, being edited by his kinsman, David Crossley, who wrote a preface to the work, giving a sketch of the life of its author. In this it is stated that “in reading, meditation, and prayer he was unwearied. In going to hear the Word of God, though many miles, in dark nights, and over dismal mountains, I and others who were his constant companions, must say he was no less indefatigable. In his preaching he set forth the free grace of the Gospel with that peculiar fervour, simplicity, and application which presently brought crowds of people from divers parts to hear

him. Many at first designed only to gratify their curiosity, yet they soon found their hearts and consciences so effectually touched, that they could not but confess, a dispensation of the Gospel was committed to him. Some came like Ishmael to scoff, and not a few like Michal despised him in their hearts. But those who had patience to hear him, usually met with such Scripture evidence in his doctrine, and with such plain marks of the genuine simplicity of his pretensions, that they were often heard to say, 'The Lord is with him of a truth.' He was the first settled minister at Cloughfold, and died in 1706, aged 44 years.

Of Crossley it is recorded that in his early life he was a friend of John Bunyan the immortal Dreamer; and in his advanced age he cultivated the acquaintance of George Whitefield. He was the first pastor of the Baptist Church at Bacup. "It is said on good authority that he was by occupation in his youth a stone mason, and assisted at the erection of the building at Walsden, at no great distance from Todmorden, labouring all the day, and preaching somewhere in the neighbourhood at night."* Mr Crossley was reputed to be one of the most popular preachers of his day. In the pulpit his delivery was as eloquent as his appearance was commanding. He was said to be "the largest man in the county where he resided; for twenty years together he weighed, upon an average, twenty stone."† For a number of years he occupied a small farm named "Tatop," a little above Crawshawbooth—the farm still bears the name. He died at the latter part of the year 1744, in the 75th year of his age, and was buried in the Grave-Yard of the Episcopal Chapel at Goodshaw. He was the author of the following works:—1. "Samson, a Type of Christ;" a sermon. A commendatory preface to which was written by the Rev. George Whitefield. 2. "Adam, where art thou? or, The Serious Parley;" a poem. 3. "The Old Man's Legacy to his Daughters." This work was edited by Mr Crossley, only; but he added something of his own, on the advice of his friends, "That the Orphan Legacy might not venture

* Appendix to the "Life of John Hirst," p. 321.

† *Ibid.*, p. 326.

abroad a second time without Company." (An edition had been published by him forty years before.) 4. "The Triumph of Sovereign Grace ; or, A Brand plucked from out of the Fire ; being the substance of a funeral discourse preached at Bacup, May 23rd, 1742, at the request, and on the occasion of the death of Laurence Britliffe, late of Cliviger, near Burnley, who was executed at Lancaster, at the Lent Assizes, 1742." * It is said that a congregation of above four thousand people assembled in the open air to listen to this discourse. In its published form it occupies 127 pages 12mo.

The Baptist Church in Rossendale, at its formation, consisted of the united worshippers of Bacup and Cloughfold, and continued so to exist until the year 1710, when they became two distinct Societies.

The old School or Meeting-House in Bacup, which I have had occasion repeatedly to mention, was the first building in Rossendale erected for the use of the Baptists. It was built expressly for Messrs Mitchell and Crossley, and failing these, for all Dissenting Ministers of the Protestant Religion. These facts appear in the Trust Deed of the Building, dated April 16, 1692, from which the following extracts, minutely describing the uses to which it was to be applied, are made.

The original Feoffees in trust were John Lord, Broadclough ; Lawrence Lord, Greensnook ; John Hoyle, Bacop-boothe, and John Holden of Priest-boothe. The Building was to be used—

1. For the purpose of a School-house.
2. For the use of David Crossley and William Mitchell, both from Yorkshire, preachers of the Word of God, and of the doctrine of Christ, to pray, preach, and worship in, as often as they shall have occasion, and in their absence for all other such like ministers, now called or styled Protestant

* Lawrence Britliffe, executed at Lancaster in 1742, for having caused (unintentionally, it is believed) the death of a person at Holmes Chapel Wakes. The two had quarrelled, and Britliffe struck his opponent with a curdle or churnstaff, killing him on the spot.

Dissenters. If two or more such ministers shall want the place for this purpose at the same time, the feoffees shall have power to determine to whom preference shall be given. If Government shall recall the Toleration Act, the feoffees shall have the power to dispose of the place during the time the Dissenters shall be prohibited public worship, and when liberty is granted again, the said David Crossley and William Mitchell shall have the use of the meeting-house in preference to others.

From the Deed of Admission, bearing date April 20th, 1694, a copy of which is now before me, we find that the plot or parcel of land was thirty yards in length, and sixteen yards in breadth, or thereabouts; that it belonged to John Whitaker, of Broadclough, from whom it was purchased for the sum of Thirty Pounds* by the Trustees or Feoffees before mentioned; that at the date of the Surrender it was in the Tenure or occupation of Joseph Ashworth, that it was of the Manor of Accrington Newhold, and that it was subject to the yearly rent to the Lady of the Manor of One Penny.

Mr Crossley at his decease was succeeded in the ministry at Bacup by Mr Henry Lord, an able preacher, but, as his subsequent dereliction proved, scarcely suited to the sacred office. Dissensions began to arise amongst the members and congregation, many of them preferring the ministry of Mr Joseph Piccop, a member of the same body, and a preacher of great promise. These dissensions continued, and the result was, the formation of a second Baptist Society in the town, the "New Meeting-House" being ultimately erected for their use. This was begun and completed in the latter half of the year 1740. Mr Hargreaves in his *Life of Hirst* gives some extracts from the Building accounts which are exceedingly interesting as affording a glimpse of the state of the labour market at that period. Compared with present times, the difference will be found to be sufficiently striking. I have taken the liberty to quote these extracts at length.

* Mr Hargreaves, in his "*Life of Hirst*," states £3, which I take to be an error.

Mr —————

To Richard Lord, Dr.

1746.		£	s.	d.
July 22.—	To 1 day's work at ground work,	0	0	11
„ 23.—	To ½ a day 1 horse and self leading stone,	0	0	10½
„ 26.—	To 1 day 1 do. do.,	0	1	9
„ 30.—	To 1 day self filling stone,	0	0	11
„ 31.—	To 1 day self and 2 horses leading corners,	0	2	7
Aug. 16.—	To 1 day self and Jemmy and 2 horses,	0	3	1
Sept. 11.—	To 1 day self, 2 horses, and cart,	0	2	11

Mr —————

To David Hardman, Dr.

To Robert Hardman,	6 days			
To Matthew do.	47 „			
To David do.	73 „			
	—	£	s.	d.
	126 come to	6	16	6
Abatement since the days grew short,		0	2	8
Due		6	13	10

Other expenses were proportionable, as for instance :—

1746.	£	s.	d.
Aug. 16.—Paid to W. Roberts for three dinners and drink,	0	0	10
„ 30.—Paid to do. for 5 dinners,	0	1	3
Sept. 5.—Paid to do. for meat and drink at the Rearing,	0	10	0

The original chapel in Lane Head Lane becoming too small, was taken down and rebuilt in the year 1778 ; and in 1783, owing to the congregation continuing to increase, a gallery was erected. In 1811 the Building was again pulled down, and a new Chapel capable of seating 900 people erected the year following.

This latter has in its turn, recently undergone material alterations, being almost entirely rebuilt, and converted into a spacious and beautiful School, which was opened Dec. 30, 1865.

The School at present also serves the purpose of a Chapel until another can be provided.

Of the Cloughfold section of the early “ Baptist Church in Rossendale,” the following particulars are given in the writings there preserved. “ On the 20th of March, 1703, was

surrendered, by William Heap into the hands of Richard Holden, Simeon Lord, and John Hartley, the sum of £40. for ever thereafter to be laid out, employed, disposed of, and improved, to the best advantage, and one fourth part of the profits arising from the purchase to be given to Mr William Mitchel of Bradford, Yorkshire, Clerk, during his life; and the three remaining parts thereof, and the said fourth part, after the decease of the said William Mitchel, unto the use and towards the maintenance of such person and persons as for the time being, and from time to time, for ever thereafter should be the ministers, pastors and teachers of the society or congregation of dissenting Protestants, at Cloughfold and Bacup, within the Forest of Rossendale."

From the above it appears that Bacup, before the division of the original Society into two bodies, was a joint participator with Cloughfold in Mr Heap's bequest or gift of the profits to be derived from the investment of the £40. But the following further provision occurs.—" Provided always, and it is hereby agreed and declared that as often as there shall be at the same time two or more such Protestant Dissenting Ministers of the said Societies or Congregations at Bacopp and Cloughfold aforesaid, they the said Trustees and their Executors may apply and dispose of the Interest and Increase of the forty pounds to such of the said Ministers as the Trustees or the major part of them shall think fit, a fourth part for the use of the said William Mitchel only excepted."

On the 11th February 1705, " Robert Lichford, formerly of Blakely, in the County of Lancaster, gentleman, surrendered into the hands of the Lord and Lady of the Manor of Accrington, all that edifice or building standing within Cloughfold in the said Manor, heretofore purchased by him from one James Townend, to the use and behoof of Richard Holden, Richard Ashworth of Tunstead, Simeon Lord and John Hartley, who shall at all times for ever thereafter stand and be seised of the said edifice, for the use and benefit of all such Protestant Dissenters called Anabaptists, or Independents, within the Forest of Rossendale, and the places adjacent, as

shall there from time to time assemble for religious worship, when the same shall be made fit and commodious for a chapel or meeting-house." The same liberal donor by his last Will and Testament, dated January 28th, 1710, gave and bequeathed unto the said Trustees for ever, the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds upon trust, that they should lay out and dispose of, or invest at interest or in an annuity, or otherwise to best advantage, the said sum, at their discretion, and from time to time employ and dispose of all the rents and profits, or increase thereof, (save and except the yearly sum of forty shillings to be given to the poor as directed,) for the use and benefit of such person or persons, as from time to time should be the minister, pastor, or teacher of the said congregation, provided they should not at any time thereafter neglect or forbear to assemble themselves at the said chapel for the exercise of religious worship by the space of six weeks in any one year.

No mention is here made of Bacup, the bequest being to Cloughfold alone. By this time the two sections of the original Baptist Church in Rossendale had become distinct and separate Societies.

During times of alteration or rebuilding, the congregation at Cloughfold has on more than one occasion assembled for divine service in the unfinished erection, in order to secure the bequest, and fulfil the provision of the will, that they should never be at one time, six weeks without preaching at the said chapel.

The two endowments referred to above, have accumulated, the £40 to £55, and the £150 to £205, being £260 in the whole ; a very small augmentation, when the length of time, and the increase of the value of property in the district, are taken into account. A great want of foresight, on the part of the earlier Trustees, was displayed in the disposition of the two bequests. Had the original sum, instead of being put out at simple Interest, been invested in the purchase of land, the increase in the realisable capital would probably now have been tenfold. But even this small accumulation is accidental, and is to be accounted for in this way, that during a certain

number of years in the course of its existence, the church was without a minister, and consequently, the Interest instead of being paid away was added to the Capital.

About the year 1750, a small chapel was built at Lumb for the use of the Baptists residing in that neighbourhood. The circumstances which led to its erection are worth recalling. The inhabitants of the Lumb and Dean valleys have long been favourably known for their musical skill; and to cultivate their love of the art, it has been their custom for generations to hold meetings for practice in each others' houses. Sacred music was their *forte*, as it continues to be to this day, and it would seem to have exercised a hallowing influence upon their minds. Of these singers, John Nuttall and several others became members of the Baptist church at Bacup, then under the ministry of Mr Joseph Piccop, and by their example and exhortations, and the reading aloud of religious authors at the musical gatherings, many were led to follow in their footsteps. Though the meeting-house at Lumb was built in 1750, three years elapsed before a church was formed. In May 1753, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered to the assembled members, John Nuttall having been chosen as their minister. After having been in existence at Lumb for some time, the congregation, for reasons not explicitly known, but probably to extend their influence and usefulness, moved in the year 1760 to the more populous neighbourhood of Goodshaw, where they had prepared a chapel. The meeting-house at Lumb was denuded of its furniture, and the pulpit and seats were carried on the backs of the congregation over the intervening hills, to the newly erected domicile. Here Mr Nuttall settled and continued to minister until his death on March 30th, 1792, aged 70, having successfully laboured among the people for the space of forty-five years.

The other Baptist Chapels in the district are of much more recent origin than those of Bacup, Cloughfold, and Goodshaw, and in the table given below the respective dates of their foundation are stated.

From the early Baptist Churches in Rossendale have sprung

a numerous progeny of kindred societies. The Baptist Churches at Rawden, near Leeds; Heatton, near Bradford; Gildersome and Hartwith, in Nidderdale; Rodhillend, near Todmorden; Stoneslack, near Heptonstall; Salendine Nook, and Cowling Hill, all confess their Rossendale parentage.

The following Table, compiled from returns chiefly given in the "Baptist Hand-Book" for 1867, gives some useful particulars of the present position of this denomination in Rossendale:—

Church.	Date of Foundation.	Members in 1866.	Pastor.	When settled.	Association to which attached.
Ebenezer, Bacup, . . .	1710*	353	Jonas Smith, .	1848	North-western.
Irwell-terrace, do. . .	1821	122	J. G. Hall, .	1864	Do.
Tong, do.	1851	34			
General Baptist, do. .	1855	31			General Baptist.
Zion, do.	1857	201			North-western.
Cloughfold,	1710*	165	J. Paterson, .	1867	Lancashire and Cheshire.
Goodshaw,	1753	111	W. G. Fifield, .	1862	Do.
Lumb,	1828	129	T. Vasey, .	1864	North-western.
Gambleside,	1844	58	J. Maden, .	1844	General Baptist.
Sunnyside,	1847	62	T. Evans, .	1866	North-western.
Waterbarn,	1847	180	J. Howe, .	1851	Do.
Edge-side,	1853	73	E. Gladwell, .	1865	General Baptist.
Waterfoot,	1854	45	J. Hargreaves, .	1862	North-western.

There is another small Baptist Chapel at Goodshaw-fold, the worshippers being known as "Gadsbyites."

A room at Cawl Terrace has recently been opened as a Baptist Chapel—an offshoot from Cloughfold, the Rev. W. C. H. Anson being the Pastor.

Amongst the Baptist Churches in Rossendale have appeared several men who were remarkable for their ability as ministers of the Gospel. To Mitchell and Crossley reference has already been made. Joseph Piccop, who may be considered as the legitimate successor of Crossley at Bacup—the church under Henry Lord having eventually become extinct—was a man cast in no ordinary mould. Born and nurtured in the humblest possible circumstances, for even in his manhood he was at first only a day-labourer, lacking the rudiments of education, and far removed from the knowledge and

* For a period of twenty years, viz., from about 1690 to 1710, the worshippers at Bacup and Cloughfold constituted one congregation or society, under the general designation of "The Baptist Church in Rossendale." See ante, p. 149 *et seq.*

wisdom which Colleges are supposed to impart, he yet rose to distinction as a public teacher ; and on frequent occasions in the metropolis (for he often visited London) his eloquent and earnest discourses were listened to and admired by those best capable of judging of their worth.

Mr Hargreaves relates an anecdote of the man, which serves to exhibit one phase of his character. "Mr Piccop," says the author of the life of John Hirst, "being engaged for the first time to preach at a certain chapel in the city, arrived at the vestry and sat down as an unknown stranger. It should be remarked that Mr Piccop did not make a very genteel appearance. The hour appointed for the service approached, and several people came into the vestry. After waiting some time in expectation of the Preacher's arrival, they began to express their fears of a disappointment. Mr Piccop suffered their patience to be pretty well tried, and then, after inquiring if the hour was come, arose and ascended the pulpit, to the no small astonishment and disgust of the people. Their behaviour in the commencement of the services, betrayed their uneasiness and disapprobation. After prayer they appeared a little more reconciled to the preacher. Before Mr Piccop read his text, which on that occasion was Amos iii. 12, it is reported that he spoke to the following effect : 'That there is nothing very inviting in my outward appearance is evident to all ; and whether there is anything within that will be more engaging, is not for me to say ; but of that you will be better able to judge for yourselves presently—however, such as I have, I give. I will set before you "Two legs, and a piece of an ear,"' and then he proceeded marvellously to expound and apply his singular text. A certain gentlemen who had been very agreeably disappointed, thanking Mr Piccop for the discourse, hinted that he had exceeded the usual time, observing that he should have noticed his watch. Mr Piccop, in his rustic simplicity, informed him that he never had a watch in his life, upon which the gentleman drew his from his pocket and presented it to him, declaring he should not be without one any longer. Such was his popularity in London, that a congregation would

have assembled to hear him at five o'clock in the morning." He was born at Loveclough, near Crawshawbooth, and died there in September 1772, the immediate cause of his death being cancer in the breast. His remains lie buried within Ebenezer Chapel-yard, Bacup.

John Hirst, the successor of Piccop, and who ministered at Bacup during a period of forty-two years, was also in many respects a remarkable man. He was born at Rochdale in 1736, and was the youngest of seven children. The circumstances of his early years were not promising—nay, they were altogether unpropitious; yet, by his native strength of mind and diligent and determined spirit, he became a preacher of great originality and power, and left his mark upon the times. He died June 15th, 1815, in the 79th year of his age, and was buried by the side of Piccop, his worthy predecessor. His aged widow, who was ten years his senior, survived him only fifteen days.





CHAPTER V.

"Ye Doctors of Divinity
Of decent reasons full,
This man is rich where ye are bare,
And bright where ye are dull.
— With his strange creed,
And logic loose arrayed,
He is a worker hath sown seed
Where ye ne'er raised a spade."

AS the names of Messrs Mitchell and Crossley are intimately interwoven with the rise and progress of the Baptist denomination in Rossendale, so much so, that it is impossible to speak of the latter without referring to the former; so in like manner the names of Messrs William Darney and John Maden, are inseparably connected with the introduction of Methodism into the district. I propose to furnish a short sketch of the life of the first Rossendale Methodist, and incidentally to mark the rise in this neighbourhood of the important sect to which he belonged.

Mr Maden was born near Bacup on the 4th day of December, 1724.

In his younger years Methodism was just beginning to make headway throughout the country, but it was quite unknown in the Forest of Rossendale, and it was chiefly owing to his instrumentality that it was introduced into this district.

One of the "New Sort of Preachers," as they were then termed, for the name "Methodist" had not yet been applied to the Sect,) was announced to preach in a barn at Gauks-

holme, near Todmorden, and Mr Maden was induced by an acquaintance to go and hear him. The preaching of Mr William Darney, for that was the minister's name, produced a deep and lasting impression on the mind of Mr Maden, and he shortly afterwards united himself to a small band of persons (ten in number) at Todmorden, zealous followers of their great leader, John Wesley.

The new convert was earnest and enthusiastic in the faith he had espoused, and accordingly we find him, in fair weather and in foul, on week-days as well as on the Sabbath, at his place in the meeting-house, though the latter was five or six miles distant from his home.

Mr Maden soon became desirous that a society should be formed in Rossendale, and with this object in view he invited Mr Darney over, who, in response to the invitation, came, and in the year 1744 preached for the first time in this part of the country at Heap Barn.* He afterwards preached at Miller Barn, in Wolfenden Booth, where a society was formed, the first of the kind in Rossendale, of which Mr Maden was constituted the leader.

The office of leader was no easy or enviable one in those days of single-handed effort, but Mr Maden was possessed of an earnest indomitable spirit, not easily to be subdued or turned aside, and the work he undertook to accomplish greatly prospered in his hands. Kindred societies were soon afterwards formed by his efforts, aided by others who had espoused the tenets of the new sect, and for many years they were known by the name of "William Darney Societies," in honour of their founder in Rossendale.

Mr Maden now married, and his wife held views similar to his own, but she lived only three years after their union. At this time he took a farm in the neighbourhood, and opened his house for divine service, having made a pulpit for the use of the preachers. It is highly probable that Messrs Darney, Maskew, Colbeck, and others, celebrated in the early days of Methodism, officiated in this pulpit.

* Heap Barn is situated in the fields, a little to the north-west of Sharneyford, on the Todmorden Road.

The congregation increasing, another house was taken, which in its turn very soon proved too small to contain those that came to worship.

The use of the Baptist meeting-house, or "the old school," as it was called, was then obtained for a short time, and here the society continued its labours.

To accommodate the increasing congregation, though the number of members continued small, and consisted mostly of poor people, "Mr Maden conceived the design of building a chapel." The difficulties which had to be overcome in the carrying out of this project were very great, for, in addition to the poverty of the societies, popular prejudice was opposed to them, and threw many obstacles in their way. On this subject the remarks of the Rev. Samuel Taylor, * at one time a minister in this circuit, are worth quoting, and we give them entire.

"The difficulties attending the enterprise appeared almost insurmountable; but he (Mr Maden) and two others, going to hear Mr Bennet preach, the building of a chapel became the subject of a conversation on their return. J. Maden and J. Earnshaw engaged to give a sum of money sufficient to purchase a piece of ground; while N. Slater, in the simplicity of his heart, promised *sixpence*, which he then produced, saying, 'It is all I have at present, but I will give more when I get it.' These, with the aid of the poor society, were the first subscriptions towards building the chapel at Bacup. Having some knowledge of architecture, brother Maden also promised one hundred days' work; and sometimes while the mason † was employed in dressing the stones, he went into the country to collect money for the carrying on of the work. Soon after the foundation was laid the whole weight of the undertaking devolved upon him; which after many obstructions, was completed free from any pecuniary burden; when it was opened by the venerable founder of Methodism. On this memorable

* We are mainly indebted for the particulars contained in the present chapter to an account of the Life of John Maden, by the Rev. Samuel Taylor, which appeared in the Methodist Magazine for July 1811.

† Mark the expression, "the mason." There appears to have been only one mason employed.

and joyous occasion, the subject of this memoir poured forth his devout heart in the elevated language of the royal Psalmist, 'How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts ! my soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord ; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.' Having been a principal instrument in building a house for the Lord, our brother gratefully enjoyed the privilege of hearing the doctrines of Salvation explained, enforced, and defended ; and of worshipping the Lord Jehovah in spirit and in truth."

The building which was raised as a Chapel, as above described, still stands in Lanehead Lane ; but it has undergone alterations since the days of its erection. Not very long ago it was occupied as a school. A portion of it is now converted into cottages, and in the other portion were recently heard the sound of the saw and plane, where once the voice of John Wesley resounded. With reference to his visit to Bacup on this occasion, the following entry occurs in Mr Wesley's Journal,—

"Tuesday, July 14th, 1761. About noon I preached at Bacup, a village in Rossendale. The new preaching house is large, but not large enough to contain the congregation."*

Like all great movements which have set their seal upon men, the early history of Methodism presents a picture of anxious and unceasing struggling against the prejudices and ignorance of mankind. Poverty also, as in the present instance, would sometimes stand up with huge shoulders, in the

* The following extracts, from the Rev. John Wesley's Journal, have reference to other visits which he paid to Rossendale, besides the one mentioned above :—

"Thursday, May 7, 1747. We left the mountains (around Todmorden) and came down to the fruitful valley of Rossendale. Here I preached to a large congregation of wild men ; but it pleased God to hold them in chains. So that even when I had done, none offered any rudeness, but all went quietly away."

"Wednesday, August 30, 1766. I rode (from Padiham) to Rossendale, which, notwithstanding its name, is little else than a chain of mountains. The rain in the evening obliged me to preach in the new house, near a village called New Church. As many as could crowded in, and many more stood at the door. But many were constrained to go away."

"Thursday, 31. I preached at Bacup, and then rode on to Heptonstall."

"Tuesday, April 13, 1779. I preached at nine to a crowded audience in the new house at Bacup."

forward front, narrowing still more the narrow path ; but the devoted few throughout the country, toiled on, a heroic band of faithful workers, till the highest peak in the hill of Difficulty was surmounted, and the wide expanse of table-land was seen to stretch broad on the right hand, and on the left, and away in the fore distance till the horizon was its only boundary. Here they rested, so much nearer heaven than when they set out on their enterprise, and verily they had their reward.

Poor Slater's humble contribution is apt to provoke a smile ; but was he not the counterpart of that poor widow, of whom the Great Master, when He saw her cast her mite into the treasury, said—" Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury ; for all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living " ?

Mr Maden entered into business, but was unsuccessful at first, and this caused him much trouble and anxiety of mind. He afterwards recovered himself, however, for it is said that he was possessed of four farms when he died.*

Mr Maden married a second time. The following account of his death is given by the Rev. Samuel Taylor :—

" A little before he finished his earthly career, he said to a friend who called to see him : ' I and my partner in life have reason to bless God for all His mercies. She has proved a helpmate indeed. We have taken sweet counsel together, and walked to the house of God in company.' He exhorted his children to live in peace with one another, and having, like the venerable Patriarch, ' made an end of commanding them, he gathered up his feet, and yielded up the ghost.' "

He was interred at Bacup. His grave is near to the front entrance to Mount Pleasant Chapel. The following is the inscription on the tombstone :—

" Beneath this stone are deposited the earthly remains of

* He seems to have been of an ingenious turn, for he was the first that applied wheels to the old Bocking Shuttles to make them run smoothly. Before this improvement two persons were required, one on each side of the loom, to propel the heavy shuttle backward and forward : with the wheels affixed one person can perform the work with ease.

John Maden, who having been an ornamental and useful member of the Methodist Society nearly 65 years, left this world in joyful hope of a better, April 21, 1809, in the 85th year of his age."

William Darney, who was a Scotchman, was a preacher of much originality and power; a man in many respects calculated to be the pioneer of a great movement. Of an ardent temperament, and courageous to a degree, he courted opposition that he might brave and defy it.

In the prosecution of his arduous and self-denying labours, he suffered persecution and imprisonment. "His wild notes, at first like a discordant tone, were preparatory to the richest harmony. There was a rich vein of evangelical truth in his preaching, looking occasionally to the Calvinistic side of the question, and often delivered with the quaintness of some of the old Puritan Preachers, which pleased and profited many. Perhaps, too, his popularity was not diminished by his frequently, at the close of his sermon, giving out an extemporary hymn, adapted to the subject upon which he had been discoursing."*

The rapid progress of the Methodist denomination throughout the country generally, and within the Forest of Rossendale in particular, affords a striking example of what may be accomplished by united and voluntary effort. The affairs of the body are conducted with an amount of shrewdness and energy which command our admiration and respect. Amongst their members are to be found many who have been highly successful in business; and these have contributed to the advancement of the society with a conspicuous and praiseworthy liberality. The number of Methodist chapels of all kinds within the Forest is 16. Of these, 9 belong to the old Wesleyans, 4 to the United Methodists, and 3 to the Primitives: 2200 being the aggregate number of members.

The Quakers seem to have found their way into Rossendale Forest about the same time as the Baptists, viz.,—at the end

* Everett's Wesleyan Methodism in Manchester, and its vicinity, p. 32.

of the seventeenth century. Previous to the erection of their present meeting-house at Crawshawbooth, they were, it is said, accustomed to assemble in one of the rooms of a farmhouse at Chapel Hill, (hence the name,) a considerable eminence bounding the Rossendale valley to the north-east of Rawtenstall. It is certain that they possessed a plot of land there, which they used as a burying-ground. Their numbers, never very considerable, have gradually diminished, and I shall not be wide of the mark in stating that, at the present time, the members of this body, residing within the Forest, may be counted on the fingers of one hand.

Besides the aforementioned, the following other denominations have Chapels in Rossendale :—The Independents 1, at Bacup; the Roman Catholics 2, situated respectively at Rawtenstall and Bacup; the Unitarians 2, at Newchurch and Rawtenstall;* and the Israelites 1, at Newchurch. There are altogether 48 places of worship in Rossendale. Most of these have Sunday Schools, and many of them Day Schools attached.

* The original Unitarian Chapel at Rawtenstall is now, and for several years past has been, used as a joiner's shop or warehouse. Many interments took place within it; amongst others, that of the minister, Mr John Ingham of Crawshawbooth, who officiated in it for a very lengthened period, down to the time of his decease. In the wall of the building is a tablet to his memory. The old school at Rawtenstall was originally intended to have been built over this chapel; but it was subsequently erected on a separate plot of copyhold ground near, given by Mr George Pickup, and conveyed by him to Mr John Pickup and others in trust on the 31st of August 1815. This school was partly built by subscription; and, according to the surrender, was intended for the purpose of a master from time to time to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, and to instruct and educate the present and future generations of children, residing in the township of Lower Booths, and elsewhere, pursuant to certain rules set forth in a book of statutes bearing equal date with the surrender. And also for a free school on Sundays, for a master or masters to teach children to read the Bible and other useful and necessary learning in the English language. A list of the subscribers, in the possession of Henry King, Esq., of Oakley, gives £74. 3s. as the sum collected towards the erection of the building.



BOOK SIXTH.

CHAPTER I.

THE inhabitants of the Forest of Rossendale are proverbial for their shrewd, enterprising character. Possessing largely the faculty of acquiring and accumulating money, they combine therewith the gift of a wise economy in spending it. With praiseworthy industry, they have surrounded their firesides with those material comforts which are denied by Nature to the barren and unfruitful soil of their district. And yet to charge Nature with withholding her bountiful hand were ungenerous: the abundant supply of coal, the almost inexhaustible mines of excellent stone which crop out on every slope, and the numberless streams that travel down the hill-sides to the bosom of the ample valley below; all these, Nature has bestowed on Rossendale with lavish prodigality, and all have contributed to raise her to her present importance as a manufacturing district.

There is little of what is called "ancient blood" in the locality. A few of the oldest families can trace their ancestors back through two or three centuries, but the chief men of wealth and position in Rossendale have risen from the ranks, and with little ostentation and display they yet surround themselves with the substantial comforts, and even the elegancies of life.

One key to the secret of the success and growing import-

ance of Rossendale is to be found in the circumstance that the spirit of absenteeism has never prevailed to any extent amongst those who have amassed fortunes in the district. They live, as a rule, in the locality, and many of them take an active interest in its progress. The numerous tasteful residences which adorn the hill-sides, and whose cultivated grounds, neatly laid out and planted, relieve the landscape, are evidence of a healthy state of feeling, and of a prevailing desire that the prosperity of the ancient Forest shall be as permanent as it has been rapid.

In order to show the measure of this prosperity and the rate of its increase within the present century, I have compiled the subjoined table of the annual value of the rateable property in the several townships comprised within the Forest of Rossendale, as fixed by the Committee of Justices in the several years named. The area of each Township or Booth is also given :—

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.						
ANNUAL VALUE OF THE RATEABLE PROPERTY, AS FIXED BY THE COMMITTEE OF JUSTICES; AND THE ACREAGE OF EACH TOWNSHIP, ACCORDING TO THE ORDNANCE SURVEY, IN STATUTE MEASURE.						
Name of Township.	1815.	1829.	1841.	1854.	1866.	Acreage.
	£	£	£	£	£	
Coupe, Lench, Newhallhey, and Hall Carr,	8627*	2424	4916	5083	10,817	1422
Dunnochshaw,		225	321	361	680	389
Henheads,		444	641	721	826	317
Higher Booths,	5089	7961	11,569	10,439	17,497	4412
Lower Booths,	3187	4452	6220	8408	14,500	1600
Musbury,	1299	2379	2544	2552	3567	1714
Newchurch, Deadwen Clough, Bacup, and Wolfenden,	7400	17,278	24,444	35,891	67,560	5857
Yate and Pickup Bank,	1358	1841	1924	1654	1776	850
Part of the Township of Spotland, viz., Brandwood, Higher and Lower end.†	3311	4552	6456	7996	18,000	2867
Total,	30,271	41,625	59,035	73,115	135,273	19,505
		Increase 37.5 per cent.	Increase 41.8 per cent.	Increase 23.8 per cent.	Increase 85 per cent.	

* I am inclined to think that there must have been an error here, which was corrected in subsequent valuations.

† In the County Rate Valuation list, and in the Census returns, Spotland is taken in its entirety. In order to arrive at the population of the Brandwood portion of Spotland, this being part and parcel of Rossendale, I have counted the number of houses therein. These amount to 1214, which, multiplied by 5, the

The annual rental of the Forest, as represented by the County Rate Valuation of 1866, shows an increase of 105,582 per cent. on the "advanced rents," amounting in the aggregate to £127, 19s. 6d., confirmed by King James I. On the valuation of 1815, the increase to the present time (or within a period of fifty years) is 346 per cent.

The increase in the amount and value of property in any district, is in a great measure dependent on the growth of the population therein. This fact receives a striking confirmation in the population statistics of the Forest of Rossendale.

At the time of the building of the New Church in A.D. 1511, the population probably did not exceed 200 souls; about nine years before, they numbered only 20. In 1551, or forty years afterwards, they had grown to 1000, young and old. While one hundred years later, during the Commonwealth, they had increased to about 3000 or 3500 souls.

The next table, which has been carefully compiled from the different census returns from 1801 to 1861, is as interesting as the one given above, and may be accepted as an exact statement of the population of Rossendale:—

estimated number of residents in each house, gives a present population of 6070. I have arrived at the population of previous periods and the annual value by another process, and have no doubt but that the figures are sufficiently near the truth.

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.—POPULATION OF THE DIFFERENT TOWNSHIPS, ACCORDING TO THE CENSUS RETURNS,
FROM 1801 TO 1861 INCLUSIVE.

Name of Township.	1801. Popula- tion.	1811. Popula- tion.	1821. Popula- tion.	1831. Popula- tion.	1841. Popula- tion.	1851. Popula- tion.	1861.					
							Houses.		Population.			
							In- habited.	Unin- habited.	Building.	Persons.	Males.	Females.
Coupe, Lench, Newhall- hey, and Hall Carr, . . }	676	786	1224	1519	1716	2154	579	7	23	2851	1412	1439
Dunnochshaw, . . . }	54	63	76	46	41	86	33	—	—	167	89	78
Henheads, }	122	195	246	202	176	160	40	2	—	211	106	105
Higher Booths, . . . }	1607	2568	3172	4347	3652	3827	968	20	34	5131	2587	2544
Lower Booths, . . . }	934	1178	1513	2178	2464	3778	933	25	4	4655	2178	2477
Musbury, }	463	589	728	1231	1386	1228	205	35	—	997	483	514
Newchurch, Deadwen Clough, Bacup, and Wollenden, . . . }	5046	6930	8557	9196	11,668	16,915	4744	81	43	24,413	11,886	12,527
Yate and Pickup Bank, Part of the Township of Spotland—viz., Brand- wood, Higher and Lower end,* . . . }	1045	1230	1359	1209	1068	1208	207	28	—	1111	546	565
	1527	2078	2591	3059	3403	4507	1214	Not known	Not known.	6070	2961	3109
Total,	11,474	15,617 Increase 36'1 per cent.	19,466 Increase 24'7 per cent.	22,987 Increase 18'1 per cent.	25,574 Increase 11'2 per cent.	33,863 Increase 32'4 per cent.	8923	198	104	45,606 Increase 34'7 per cent.	22,248	23,358

* See note marked (+) to table on page 166.

The increase in the amount of population between 1801 and 1861, a period of sixty years, is 297 per cent. In Rossendale the Females exceed the Males by nearly five per cent.

The Cotton dearth, consequent on the Civil War in America, denuded Rossendale of a portion of its population, many families having migrated into Yorkshire, and other districts in search of employment. With the resumption of work at the various mills, many of these families have returned, but it is probable that no material increase has taken place in the amount of the population since the Census of 1861. The following table showing the number of empty houses in Bacup, and the immediate neighbourhood, was compiled in May 1864, during the distress, and will be read with interest at the present time :—

STATEMENT, SHOWING THE NUMBER OF HOUSES (LIVINGS) IN BACUP AND NEIGHBOURHOOD, WITH THE NUMBER OF THOSE UNTENANTED, IN THE MONTH OF MAY 1864.			
Name of Place.	No. of Houses.	No. of Empty Houses.	Per-centage Empty.
Burnley Road, extending to Weir,	441	69	15.64
Todmorden Road, including Lanehead Lane, Earnshaw Road, &c., and extending to Sharneyford,	622	57	9.16
Brickfields,	288	17	5.90
Rochdale Road, including St James's Street and New Line, and extending to Britannia and Troughgate,	476	45	9.45
Newchurch Road, including Bankside Lane, the Club Houses, &c., and Acre Mill,	1103	123	11.15
Total,	2930	311	10.61

Under ordinary circumstances the number of empty houses multiplied by 5 would give the loss of population; but during the Cotton famine it is known that in numerous instances two families lived in the same house, in order to limit their expenses to the compass of their slender income.



CHAPTER II.

"A land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of Heaven."

"This efflux of human life by the inevitable law of death is a phenomenon as great and impressive in itself as the perpetual growth of the national strength, and the energy with which the people develop their resources, and repair the waste of time and circumstance."—*Registrar General's 27th Annual Report*, p. 28.

A WORD or two on the climate of Rossendale. If the hills, always beautiful objects in themselves, rising on each side of the valley, serve to create purifying currents of air, healthful and invigorating in their action, they entail certain disadvantages upon the residents in their locality—disadvantages which are common to most mountainous districts—they bring down the rain in plentiful abundance. This, combined with the heavy nature of the soil, and its thick substratum of clay, renders the climate damp and foggy; and, in certain directions of the wind, exceptionally cold, anything but congenial to delicate organisations. A healthy and strong constitution will thrive and grow stronger midst the air of the Rossendale Hills, but for persons of delicate frame there are doubtless more desirable places of abode.

In its abundant rains, however, Rossendale possesses advantages which it would be unfair to overlook—they fill its wells to overflowing, providing copious supplies of water for domestic and sanitary purposes; and they cleanse the streets of its villages and towns from accumulations of impure matter.

From a record of observations which has been kept, it appears that the average rain fall in Bacup for the two years 1864-5, was 40 inches; and that the days on which rain fell

in 1865 amounted in number to 165. According to the best authorities, the average annual rain-fall in England ranges from 29 to 31 inches. It would appear, therefore, that in this particular Rossendale is 10 inches, or 33 per cent. above the average.*

Taking the rain-fall at 40 inches, (though it is probable that a series of years would give a higher average,) no less a quantity than 2,592,844 tons of water is thus deposited annually on every square mile of surface in Rossendale: or for its entire area, the enormous total of 79,003,956 tons!

The mean temperature of the district, according to the observations before referred to, is 45 degrees Fahr., being 4 degrees below that of Greenwich.†

The valley of Rossendale is essentially a manufacturing district. Its agricultural capabilities are not such as to attract the husbandman, or adequately to repay him for his toil. Its prevailing formation being an unkindly rock, and its soil of an uncongenial clayey character—damp and cold—it possesses but few of those features of beneficent vegetation, so grateful to the eye, which distinguish the limestone and some other districts of England. Dairy farming is the only class of agriculture which is profitable. Butter and milk of average quality are produced; and the abundant population of the valleys supplies the farmer with a ready market for the sale of these commodities. Epidemic diseases have rarely prevailed to any great extent in Rossendale. The style hitherto generally adopted in the erection of houses within the district, however, is not such as to promote the health of the inhabitants; neither is there that due attention paid to drainage, and other arrangements of a sanitary character, so essential to the well-being of a community. These, combined with other causes, tend to keep the rate of mortality in excess of

* In order that readers may be enabled to compare Rossendale with other districts, the number of rainy days, and the average annual deposit of rain, in inches, at the following places, is given:—Edinburgh: Average number of days on which rain falls, 149; depth of rain, 22 inches. Glasgow, 166; 33. Manchester, 161; 35. Liverpool, 154; 34. Hull, 153; 23. Kendal, 146; 60. Keswick, 128; 67. Borrowdale, Cumberland, 180; 125.

† The mean temperature of Greenwich is 49°, Dublin, 48·6°, Edinburgh, 46·8°.

what might be expected to rule in such a locality. A remedy for this undesirable state of things is within reach, and only waits to be applied. As Local Government comes to be better understood, and more widely adopted, its advantages, always supposing the administration to be one of judgment and efficiency, will daily become more and more apparent in the promotion of the comfort, the health, and the longevity of the people.

The following tables of Births and Deaths, though not embracing the whole of Rossendale,* yet comprise the greater portion of it, and the conclusions deducible therefrom may be safely assumed to apply to the entire district:—

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE								
DEATHS REGISTERED IN THE TOWNSHIPS OF NEWCHURCH, DEADWEN CLOUGH, BACUP, WOLFENDEN, HIGHER AND LOWER BOOTHs, COUPE, LENCH, NEWHALLHEY, AND HALL CARR, DURING THE FIVE YEARS, 1861 TO 1865, BOTH INCLUSIVE.								
Name of Township.	Population in 1861.	Deaths. 1861.	Deaths. 1862.	Deaths. 1863.	Deaths. 1864.	Deaths. 1865.	Total Five Years.	Average Deaths each year.
Newchurch, Deadwen Clough, Bacup, & Wolfenden,	24,413	591	533	536	635	505	2800	560
Higher and Lower Booths, Coupe, Lench, Newhallhey, and Hall Carr,	12,637	273	249	252	256	273	1303	260.6
Total,	37,050	864	782	788	891	868	4193	838.6
Deaths per 1000 of the population in the above Townships,								22.63
Deaths per cent. of the population in the above Townships,								2.263
Deaths per cent. of the population in England during the ten years to 1863,								2.213
Deaths per cent. of the population in Lancashire during the ten years to 1863,								2.580

In the rural districts of England the average annual mortality is 1.973 per cent. ; in the urban districts 2.425 per cent.†

* To give the returns for the whole of Rossendale would be a work of great labour and difficulty, as a special search would have to be made to extract the information relating to portions of the district comprised in several adjacent townships—as Spotland, &c.

† Registrar General's 27th Annual Report, p. 29.

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

BIRTHS REGISTERED IN THE TOWNSHIPS OF NEWCHURCH, DEADWEN CLOUGH, BACUP, WOLFENDEN, HIGHER AND LOWER BOOTHS, COUPE, LENCH, NEWHALLHEY, AND HALL CARR, DURING THE FIVE YEARS, 1861 TO 1865, BOTH INCLUSIVE.

Name of Township.	Popu- ation in 1861.	Births. 1861.	Births. 1862.	Births. 1863.	Births. 1864.	Births. 1865.	Total. Five Years.	Average Births each year.
Newchurch, Dead- wen Clough, Bac- cup, & Wolfenden,	24,413	908	918	939	824	880	4469	893.8
Higher and Lower Booths, Coupe, Lench, Newhall- hey, and Hall Carr,	12,637	506	454	439	500	408	2307	461.4
Total, .	37,050	1414	1372	1378	1324	1288	6776	1355.2
Increase per annum of Births over Deaths,								516.6
Births per cent. of the population in the above Townships,								3.657
Births per cent. of the population in England during the ten years to 1863,								3.469
Births per cent. of the population in Lancashire during the ten years to 1863,								3.745

In the year 1864, out of 1324 births registered in the various Townships specified in the above tables, 87 or 6.57 per cent. of the whole were illegitimate. In England, for the same year, the illegitimate births amounted to 6.4 per cent., and for the county of Lancashire 6.2 per cent.





BOOK SEVENTH.

CHAPTER I.

"Delightful task ! to rear the tender thought,
And teach the young idea how to shoot."—THOMSON.

THE memory of our local worthies ought not to be suffered to pass unrecorded away. We have already briefly spoken of the labours and estimable qualities of some of those whose names Rossendale may well be proud to hold in remembrance—of Mitchell, Crossley, Porter, Maden, Piccop, Hirst, and others ; and to these we would add a humble but not unworthy name, that of John Lord, who for a long series of years during last century was the principal schoolmaster at Bacup. There are but few alive now able, from personal recollection, to bear testimony to the worth of Mr Lord, and many are not even aware that such a person lived ; and yet he was a man of sterling character, and one who by precept and example exercised a powerful influence on the rising generation of the district in his day. Mr Lord taught in the "old school." He was of a genial, kind-hearted temperament, and is still remembered by some of the aged people of the district as a ready-witted, merry old man. One who knew him well, and who always had a grateful recollection of the benefits he received while a pupil under his care, states that "he had that tact as a teacher that is so essential to make the pupils

love and fear him. He could be familiar and yet austere, gentle, and yet when needful a terror to evil-doers."*

He had an easy facility at putting humorous rhymes together, and several pieces of local interest composed by Mr Lord can be repeated by some of the older inhabitants. To his varied accomplishments he added that of music, and it was a pleasure in which he frequently indulged, to sit on a raised platform at the head of his school, and discourse the music of his violoncello, while his young pupils stood round and sung or chanted the arithmetical and other tables he had woven into rhyme for their profit and pleasure.†

* James Hargreaves, author of *Hirst's Life*, in his MS. Autobiography.

† One or two of these are sufficiently interesting to be given at length :—

MULTIPLICATION TABLE.

Tune—"Maggie Lauder."

Three 3s are 9, three 4s are 12,
Three 5s are 15 sure, sir,
And three times 6 are just 18,
Which wants 2 of a score, sir ;
Now three times 7 are 21,
Three 8s are 24, sir,
And three times 9 are 27,
Indeed they are no more, sir.

Four 4s were 16 pretty girls,
Who lived in Rossendale, sir,
And four times 5 were twenty blades,
Who told a true love tale, sir ;
And four times 6 were 24,
Of women old and gray, sir,
And four times 7 were 28
Young maidens making hay, sir.

Now four times 8 are 32,
Four 9s are 36, sir,
And five times 5 are 25,
Inclined to knavish tricks, sir ;
And five times 6 were 30 boys
Who lost their time at play, sir,
And five times 7 were 35
Old farmers clothed in gray, sir.

Now five times 8 were 40 Scots,
Who came from Aberdeen, sir,

The Rev. John Butterworth, minister of the Baptist Church at Coventry for a period of about fifty-two years, was born at the village of Goodshaw Chapel on the 13th December 1727.

And five times 9 were 45,
 Who gave them all the spleen, sir ;
 And six times 6 were 36
 Fine ladies all in blue, sir,
 And all must own that seven times 6
 Will make but 42, sir.

Now six times 8 were 48,
 Of famous London dames, sir,
 And six times 9 were 54,
 Who durst not tell their names, sir ;
 And seven times 7 were 49
 Bold sailors stout and true, sir,
 And seven times 8 were 56,
 Belonging to the crew, sir.

Now seven times 9 are 63,
 According to this rule, sir,
 And eight times 8 were 64
 That stay'd away from school, sir ;
 And eight times 9 were 72
 That from it would not stay, sir,
 And nine times 9 were 81,
 Who did not like to pay, sir.

So now, brave boys, with cheerful minds,
 Let every one take care, sirs,
 To add, subtract, and multiply,
 The dividend to share, sirs ;
 The quotient properly to place,
 And give each man his due, sirs ;
 Which by th' divisor multiplied,
 Will prove if all be true, sirs.

In another piece he gives a whimsical enumeration of all the notable days in the year. Beginning with Christmas, he carries us down through Candlemas to Shrovetide, seven weeks before Easter, the time when "Pancakes are in their prime;" and when "Fig-pies come thick and fast," we are duly reminded that Mid-Lent with its dainty Simnels is near at hand. This poetical summary ends with the Twenty-fifth of October, the date of Bacup Fair, which, alas! in these degenerate times, has almost passed out of memory.

The following version of the Calendar may be given as a curiosity :—

CALENDAR.

January, thirty-one days,
 Chilly then is Winter-time ;

In his earlier years he joined himself to the Methodist body ; but his religious views undergoing a change, he leaned to Calvinism, and became an eminent Baptist preacher. He was the author of a Concordance to the Holy Scriptures, which is held in high estimation. After his death, which occurred on the 24th April 1803, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, this work was edited by Dr Adam Clarke, and republished under his superintendence. His son, Mr Joseph Butterworth, married a sister-in-law of the latter-named distinguished divine, and for a lengthened period represented the boroughs of Coventry and Dover in Parliament.

His father, Henry Butterworth, blacksmith at Goodshaw, was a deacon of the Baptist Church at Cloughfold, and intimately associated with Messrs Crossley and Mitchell in their

February twenty-eight days,
But if Leap-year twenty-nine,

March has thirty-one days in it,
Mostly they are cold and dry ;
April thirty days within it,
“ April fool ! ” is now the cry.

May has thirty-one days always,
Then gay flowers their heads uprear ;
June has thirty long and fine days,
Just the tip-top of the year.

July has thirty-one days ever,
Now the glorious sun doth shine ;
August, thirty-one, remember —
Hot and sultry is the time.

Thirty days are in September,
Just twelve hours the sun doth shine ;
Thirty-one days in October,
Farmers then have oil and wine.

Thirty days are in November,
Winter now comes on apace ;
Thirty-one days in December,
Christmas looks us in the face.

Now spiced bread and Christmas boxes,
Cheese and cakes and tarts and ale —
All for modest lads and lasses,
Living in sweet Rossendale.

evangelical labours. Besides his more celebrated son, John, above mentioned, Mr Henry Butterworth had four other sons—viz., Lawrence, Henry, James, and Thomas. The three former also became Baptist ministers, being settled at Evesham, Bridgenorth, and Broomsgrove, respectively; and the latter an occasional preacher: each of the brothers displaying abilities of no ordinary kind.

James Hargreaves, the author of the "Life of the Rev. John Hirst," and other works, was a man sufficiently remarkable to claim a brief notice. We learn from his unpublished Autobiography that he was the third of five children, and was born on Sunday, November 13th, 1768, at a small farmhouse called Deanhead, two miles from Bacup on the Burnley Road. After his mother's death, which took place when he was only two years and a half old, his father married a second time, and James was sent to live with his Uncle George, his father's brother, who had no family. At seven years of age he was put to work to assist at weaving woollen. In 1781 his uncle took a public-house, and finding that James would be useful to him in keeping his accounts, if he had a little education, he sent him to school daily for a few months. This, and some instruction he received in attending an evening class for a short time, was the extent of the schooling he received. His improvement in after life was due to his own assiduous perseverance. From his thirteenth to his eighteenth year, he lived with his uncle at the public-house, but he had always a strong aversion to the business, and this in a measure proved a safeguard which prevented him from falling into the temptations by which he was continually surrounded. A circumstance occurred during his residence at this house, which exercised a considerable influence on the events of his after life. Two persons—one a Calvinist, the other an Arminian—engaged in a dispute on the doctrines of the Scriptures. The subject of our sketch became so interested in the controversy that he determined from that time to read and study the Bible, that he might also become a disputant. "But," says Mr Hargreaves, "I record it to my shame, that I had

no higher motive in searching the divine oracles. Pilate's question, 'What is truth?' never once at that period occurred to my mind." He read and studied to such purpose, that he was able to take both sides of almost every contested doctrinal question, and few were able to overcome him in debate. In his riper years he seriously embraced the views of the Calvinists. In 1791 he married. Shortly after this the Rev. Mr Ogden, the clergyman of St John's, Bacup, which church Mr Hargreaves attended, began to urge him strenuously to preach; and this, after two or three abortive efforts, he began to do in the outlying districts around Bacup.

Mr Hargreaves in his notes gives an account of his first essay at preaching, which is interesting. He had complied with the earnest wish of Mr Ogden to preach a sermon on a week night in a cottage where services were frequently held. "I thought," says Mr Hargreaves, "as the time approached that I could adopt a plan whereby I might avoid preaching, and excuse myself from guilt. I would go too late to the meeting, it would then be begun, and I should escape. My wife went at the time. I followed in about a quarter of an hour. On my way in the dark, and hardly knowing what I was doing, I ran my head into the flank of a horse at the door of a public-house, which I thought for the moment was a sign for me to return home. When I reached the place of meeting, I found to my chagrin that John Whitaker, Esq. of Broadclough, was reading the Scriptures, to improve the time till I arrived. A temporary pulpit was made, and I was offered a book, but I said, 'Tell Mr Ogden I *cannot* preach!' His reply was, 'Give him a Bible.' I gave out a hymn—after the prayer, two friends, as I hesitated to mount the pulpit, assisted me up. I read my text, and then closed my eyes till I had got about half-way through my discourse, when, just opening them, and finding Mr Whitaker's eyes fixed upon me, I was obliged instantly to close them again, or all my thoughts had fled. Having finished, I stepped down, opened the door, and left them to conclude the meeting as they pleased. It was a dark night in the month of November, so that I was not, as I feared, a gazing-stock on my return home.

Next morning before daybreak, I took a walk through the village, feeling that I could not bear to be seen again in the daytime. Shortly afterwards Mr Ogden and several of the society urged me to preach again, but I did not attempt it till about Christmas in 1792. In the beginning of April 1793, Mr Ogden was from home on the Lord's Day, and the Church was closed. I was requested to preach in a large factory newly erected, and the top room unfurnished. More than a thousand people were present. A portion of the floor gave way, but no fatal accident occurred. From this time I had my places fixed once a fortnight, and preached at Huttock End, Weir, Stack, Bankbottom, &c. : and Mr Ogden would of his own accord give me two shillings for every sermon preached under his direction, though his income was scanty."

In 1794 Mr Hargreaves left the church, and joined the Baptist society at Bacup, under the Rev. John Hirst. In 1795 he received a call to Bolton, which he accepted, and was ordained minister on June 29, 1796. Two years later he removed to Ogden, and in addition to his ministerial office, commenced a Boarding-School, which he conducted for a long series of years with eminent success: studying unremittingly to qualify himself for the duties. With the exception of an interval of twelve months spent at Hull, (in 1808-9,) Mr Hargreaves laboured at Ogden for a space of twenty-four years, having during that time declined many more lucrative situations. In 1822 he accepted a call to Wild Street Chapel, London, where he remained till the year 1828, when he finally settled at Waltham Abbey Cross, in Essex.

In 1816 the "Society for the Promotion of Permanent and Universal Peace" was formed. In 1818 Mr Hargreaves became a member; and on removing to London, in 1822, he joined the Committee. When Thomas Bell, Esq, declined to act as secretary to the Society, Mr Hargreaves was induced to accept the office. This post he held till his death. He was enthusiastic in the cause of Peace, and during the long period of his Secretaryship Lectured and Preached—explaining, defending, and enforcing the principles of the Society.

Mr Hargreaves was Author of the following works, which he published :—

“The Great Physician, and his Method of Cure recommended in a Letter to a Friend,” 1797.

“An Address to the Heads of Families,” 1811.

“A Catechism for Schools,” which went through several editions.

“The Life of the Rev. John Hirst, of Bacup,” 1816.

“The Inseparable Connexion between Justification by Faith, and Holiness of Heart and Life,” 1820.

“An Essay disproving Eternal and Unconditional Reprobation,” 1821.

“A Reply to Peter Edwards, on Infant Baptism,” 1821. This was written at the request of Mr William Jones, author of the *Waldenses*.

The Essay on Reprobation Enlarged, 1825.

“Essays and Letters on Important Theological Subjects,” published at 12s. 1833.

In addition to the above, Mr Hargreaves published a number of addresses, sermons, and circular letters; and contributed largely to the Baptist periodical literature of the day. At his death he left several works in manuscript. He died at Waltham Abbey Cross, September 16th, 1845, aged seventy-seven years.

Lawrence Heyworth was born in 1786, at Greensnook, Bacup, and was the youngest of four sons of Peter Heyworth and his wife Elizabeth, who was daughter of Lawrence Ormerod of the same place. His father and grandfathers, paternal and maternal, were the principal woollen manufacturers at Bacup.

He received the first rudiments of learning at the old school, on whose site is now erected the Bacup Mechanics' Institution, of which he is President, having held that office since its commencement about 1839.

At the age of thirteen he lost his father, a man highly respected, whose good sense and extensively-cultivated understanding enabled him to impress on the youthful mind of his youngest son the general outlines of, and love for the study of natural philosophy, geography, geology, astronomy, history, such politics as have in view equal privileges and the

greatest good for the greatest numbers, the science of political economy, and commerce, which seeks not gain by others' losses, like gambling, but aims at self-enrichment by making others rich. So prepared, Lawrence became a pupil of the eminently pious Dr John Fawcett of Ewood Hall, near Halifax, and finished his education at the Grammar School of Hipperholme, conducted by the Rev. T. Hudson, also near Halifax, which he left in 1802, being then sixteen years of age, and went to assist his brothers, who had succeeded their father in the woollen business. Bacup and its vicinage, having now a population of eighteen or twenty thousand, had not then more than fourteen or fifteen hundred; and the trade of the few manufacturers of the district was entirely with the Rochdale, Yorkshire, and London houses. But, as the goods made by the firm of Peter Heyworth & Sons were for the Portuguese and Spanish markets, Lawrence, who was of an enterprising disposition, soon began to advise his brothers that they should themselves trade direct with Lisbon and Oporto, and so combine the profits of manufacturers and merchants; he also urged them to send him as their agent to those places. The brothers saw no objection to the plan, but very much doubted the probability of one so young, with (save a little Latin) no knowledge of any language but English, and scarcely any commercial experience, being able to push a trade as an entire stranger amongst foreigners. His mother, however, thought differently, "The idea was his own, he should be allowed the chance of working it out, and she had no doubt of his success," and used the words, "I have confidence in Lawrence." In the October, therefore, of 1805, being just nineteen years of age, Lawrence Heyworth set forth from Greensnook, Bacup, to Lisbon. Up to that time he had been no farther from home, except to school, than Blackpool; to which place he had made an excursion on horseback, and remained for a week. His route for foreign parts lay through Birmingham and Bristol. The latter part of this portion of the journey was at night, and inside the coach was but one fellow-passenger. He and Heyworth sat at opposite corners, each with the window open all night. In the morning, the ground being

covered with hoarfrost, both felt excessively cold, and each explained that he had kept his window open in the belief that his fellow-passenger wished it. The mutual politeness made them acquainted; and the acquaintance afterwards ripened into a friendship which led the way to Mr Heyworth's commercial success. His companion was a young German of the name of Grunin, a traveller for a commercial house in Hamburgh, and himself on his way to Portugal; but he had first to visit London, and Mr Heyworth parted from him with not even the hope of ever meeting him again. At Falmouth, however, there was a strong east wind blowing; the only packet outward-bound was about to take out the Russian ambassador and suite, and would on no condition, not even as a steerage passenger, (to which he would willingly have submitted in the prosecution of his object,) take Heyworth. There was nothing for it, therefore, but to wait the chances of wind and weather for the next packet.

During the delay, which was three weeks, and in course of which came news of Trafalgar and Lord Nelson's death, down came the German to Falmouth, accidentally put up at the same lodging with Mr Heyworth, and they were fellow-passengers to Lisbon. During the voyage, which occupied nine days, the latter worked hard at Portuguese, his knowledge of Latin was of assistance to him, and within a month he could speak with sufficient fluency for all commercial purposes. Thus his first difficulty was overcome; but at Lisbon he met with little success, and therefore resolved to make trial of Oporto. Removed thither, he again found himself in the same lodging with Grunin, who introduced him to all the leading merchants of the place; from whom he speedily received not only more orders for goods of their own make than his brothers could execute, but also such large orders for other articles, that he at once proposed to undertake a general commission business, to which his brothers agreed. This, as well as their own direct business, rapidly increased in extent, and became largely profitable. Nor was this the sum of his good fortune. Lodging also in the same house with him was a young Frenchman, who took so much

interest in his progress as to introduce him to the French Consul, who in his turn made him acquainted with several of the chief Spanish houses, with whom he was enabled to do very extensive business. The Consul was afterwards still more truly a friend to Mr Heyworth, for, on the approach of the French Army in 1807, he gave him such confidential information of their progress, day by day, as enabled him to remain fully three weeks after all the other English residents had left; and having collected and remitted every farthing of debt due to him, which otherwise would have been confiscated by Napoleon, a matter not accomplished by any other British commercial house at the place, to leave by an American vessel the very day before the French entered.

The success of the two years in Portugal had convinced his elder brothers that Lawrence had a sort of gift for foreign commerce, and, after some persuasion, they agreed that he and his next brother, James, should establish a commission house at Rio-de-Janeiro. A circular was accordingly issued stating their intention, and so high stood the name of the old firm of Peter Heyworth & Sons, and so much had been heard of Lawrence's success in Portugal, that the new firm of Heyworth Brothers & Company at once received such large consignments from the manufacturers of Lancashire and Yorkshire, that Lawrence sailed from Liverpool in the *Paris*, in the March of 1808, without convoy, and James in the May of 1808 from Hull, with convoy, as supercargo, with a full freight, in the *Lascelles*. So successful were the brothers in this new field, that in the following year they found it necessary to establish a Liverpool shipping and commission agency; and, at the recommendation of Lawrence, his brother Ormerod resigned the entire management of the manufactory to the eldest brother, and established at Liverpool the firm of Ormerod Heyworth & Company.

From Rio the firm soon extended itself, establishing branches at Bahia, Pernambuco, Buenos Ayres, Lima, Monte Video, Valparaiso in South America, and Hamburgh. The plan adopted by the Heyworths was to raise to the position of junior partners such of their young men as showed distin-

guished business ability, and to give them the management of branches ; the several branches worked well together.

With the exception of a short visit to England, Lawrence Heyworth remained for seven years in South America. In 1812 he sailed again on his return to Rio-de-Janeiro, in the new ship *Wellwood*, which was wrecked on the third day after setting sail from Liverpool, on a sand-bank off Wexford, on the Irish coast ; and if Mr Heyworth (as the Captain's energies were paralysed) had not taken in charge the management, and given directions to the sailors about getting the boat afloat at the critical moment when the vessel was breaking up, the passengers and crew would have all perished. Escaping from the broken masts and yards of the sinking ship in the open boat, with a terrible sea running, which every moment threatened to swamp them, they safely landed on the coast of Ireland ; Mr Heyworth without any clothing except his shirt.

In 1815 Sir James Chamberlain went out to Rio as Consul-General, with a patent from George IV., allowing him to levy a tax of half per cent. upon all English goods imported to Rio, which would have brought him some six or seven thousand pounds a-year. This imposition Mr Heyworth at once resisted, urging its injustice towards British Merchants, and the impossibility of their being legally compelled to pay it. The resistance brought him some persecution from the Consul, but he was successful in preventing the impost ; and the whole matter is remembered in Rio with scarce less regard than Hampden's resistance of ship money is in this country. In 1816 Mr Heyworth returned to England. Our restrictive Tariff upon Sugar, Coffee, and other produce of South America, made it necessary for his firm to have an establishment at Hamburgh ; and he accordingly formed in 1817 an agency under the name of Jackson, Heyworth, and Company. In 1817 Mr Heyworth visited their commercial agents at Trieste and Leghorn, extending their transactions with those ports, and saving at the former place a valuable cargo from a failing house. In 1819 he again visited Hamburgh, sold a large stock of Coffee which the partner was

holding over, and realised by that single transaction a profit of no less than £20,000; delayed sale of which would, by a sudden fall in the market, which shortly took place, have resulted in a loss almost to that amount. On his return in the same year, Mr Heyworth purchased the estate of Yew Tree, near Liverpool; and in 1820 married Elizabeth, his second cousin, daughter of Mr Aked. From this time he took no very active part in commercial affairs. He was one of the first to perceive the practicability and importance of railways; and was one of their earliest promoters, inducing his brothers to join him in withdrawing his Capital from Commerce, and investing it in the Ironways. This he did, not only on the ground of profit, but of National advantage. In 1836 the firm disposed of their several establishments at home and abroad, to junior partners, who still continue to prosper in the several branches of business founded by the subject of this memoir.

Mr Heyworth first took an active part in politics upon the agitation of the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts. He was the second chairman of the Liverpool Free Trade Association; was appointed in 1839 one of the three deputies to the first great conference at Manchester, when the deputies were charged to go only for a fixed duty, to which, however, he refused to consent, and produced a powerful impression upon the meeting, which afterwards influenced the entire agitation, by his assertion of the moral importance of Free Trade, and the right of the people to untaxed bread. From that time he was one of the most zealous members of the League,—was the first to offer a subscription of £1000, on the condition of fifty others giving a like amount; and was on all occasions by far the largest subscriber in Liverpool.

He was also from the first a zealous supporter of the Temperance cause, opening his house to its advocates from all parts of the world; and himself incurring no small amount of labour in its advocacy. In 1845 he refused a Seat for Stafford, because it was to be gained only by bribing, and keeping open house for the electors, and so encouraging corruption and Drunkenness. Being a Director of the Mid-

land Railway, and a popularly known political reformer, led to his receiving an invitation to contest Derby, on the unseating on petition, after the general election in 1847, of the Honourable E. Strutt and the Honourable E. T. Gower, and in August 1848 was returned for that borough, with Mr M. T. Bass, the number polled being—

BASS,	956	|	FRESHFIELD,	778
HEYWORTH,	912	|	LORD,	760

Notwithstanding the unprincipled contest, on the part of his two opponents, at his two elections for Derby, he persisted in maintaining inviolable his resolve made at Stafford, not to owe to Bribery his Seat in his Country's honourable House of Commons; in which resolve he was nobly sustained by the integrity of his constituents. Besides having an abhorrence of Bribery, Mr Heyworth denounces the payment of charges at elections, of what are called legitimate expenses. He holds these demands to be a most vicious usage, pregnant with political prostitution. He thinks it an outrage on the first principles of Political economy, that an honest servant, be his engagements private or public, should be obliged, or even allowed, to invest money in obtaining the onerous duty of serving in Parliament; and that there is but a step from this legalised obligation to an act of bribery and political dereliction. Mr Heyworth has spoken but seldom in the House. His chief speech was in support of one of Mr Cobden's motions for Financial reform, wherein he urged the importance of direct over indirect taxation, and was heard with the full attention of the House. He was, and still is, in favour of Universal Suffrage, and Vote by Ballot; and opposed to Church rates. His age exempted him from serving on Committees, but he expressed his willingness to do so; and was in other respects a diligent Member of Parliament, having in the last year of his parliamentary life been present at 124 out of the 219 divisions of the session.

After sitting through two Parliaments, extending over a period of about nine years, as one of the representatives for the Borough of Derby, Mr Heyworth experienced, at the age

of threescore years and ten, something of the coming infirmities of advancing years, and especially that of a defective hearing. He, therefore, in 1857, relinquished his seat in the House of Commons; but in his retirement he has never ceased to take an active part in promoting the movements agitated for Political, Social, Commercial, and Moral Reform. Mr Heyworth is the author of a multitude of pamphlets, and published letters on the above and kindred subjects; and his views are enunciated at length in his recently published work, entitled, "The Origin, Mission, and Destiny of Man."

John Crabtree, M.D., was born at Meanwood, Newchurch, September 19th, 1804. When a youth he was sent to a school at Gawsworth, taught by his uncle, the Rev. — Crabtree; and afterwards to Dronfield Academy in Derbyshire, kept by Mr Butterman, where he remained for the space of four years and a half. In 1822, at the age of eighteen, he was apprenticed to Mr Wolfenden, surgeon, of Congleton, and served for a period of five years. By the assistance of his elder brother, the late James Crabtree, Esq., who, as a merchant in South America, (being a junior partner with the Heyworths, had amassed a considerable fortune, he was enabled to go through a course of Studies at the Colleges of Edinburgh and Dublin respectively; at the former of which, in the year 1829, he took the degree of M.D. On the 12th of June in the same year he obtained his Surgeon's diploma at the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and on the 18th of June his Apothecary's diploma at the Apothecaries' Hall. Unassuming in manners, he was yet gifted with abilities which would have graced the highest offices of his profession. An accident which befell him in his youth brought on a chest affection, which clung to him during the remainder of his life, and probably influenced him in deciding to settle in the locality of his birth. He began practice at Fearn, near Newchurch, in 1829, when twenty-five years of age, and continued to pursue his professional duties in the district with eminent success till within a few years of his death. His delicate health towards the close of life prevented him from devoting much time to his pro-

fession. Under a seeming abruptness of manner, more assumed than real, he possessed a kind heart. He was a gentleman in the true sense of the word. His charity was large and unostentatious; and, during his latter years, he kept open surgery for the poor of the district. He died at his residence, Springfield, Newchurch, June 6th, 1867, in the sixty-third year of his age. His wife, who survives him, is the sister of George Hargreaves, Esq., J.P., of Newchurch.





CHAPTER II.

“ For the harmony
And sweet accord was so good music,
That the voice to angels’ most was like.”

—CHAUCER, “THE FLOWER AND THE LEAF.”

“ Compared with these, Italian trills are tame.”

—BURNS.

“ An’ thee, too, owd musicianer,
Aw wish lung life to thee —
A mon ‘at plays a fiddle weel
Should never awse to dee !”

—WAUGH.

IN a memorandum book or diary kept by Sir Ralph Assheton, a hospitable Lancashire Baronet of the seventeenth century, and under date the year 1676, occurs the following entry :—

“ Xtmas. [Christmas], given the Rossendale players 10 —.”

The Musicians of Rossendale Forest are not of yesterday’s growth—they are a venerable race, and can count their congeners back through the centuries. Our truest of Lancashire Poets, Edwin Waugh, (long may he be spared to melt and cheer us with the strains of his harp,) had them vividly before his mind’s eye when he penned his droll story of “ The Barrel Organ,” over which may often be seen

“ Laughter holding both his sides.”

But though they may be taken at a disadvantage with the formal and new-fangled “squalling boxes” which are regulated by clockwork, and troll forth their music by the yard, as a Carding engine measures out its sliver,—place before them the glorious choruses of Handel and Haydn, and the melting melodies of Beethoven and Mendelssohn, and the creations of these masters in the empire of Harmony find

ready interpreters and strongly-appreciative minds. Neither of late years has the renown of the "Rossendale Players" diminished, as recent events have sufficiently proved. This is the more gratifying, when it is remembered—as an old admirer of theirs remarked—that "they are nearly a' working lads."

The inhabitants of the Dean Valley have long been celebrated for their excellence as musicians, both vocal and instrumental; and it is from this fact that their appellation of "Deyghn Layrocks" has arisen.* From records more than

* The following truthful picture is from the pen of Edwin Waugh:—"Up in the forest of Rossendale, between Derplay Moor and the wild hill called Swinshaw, there is a little lone valley, a green cup in the mountains, called 'Dean.' The inhabitants of this valley are so notable for their love of music, that they are known all through the vales of Rossendale as 'Th' Deighn Layrocks,' or 'The Larks of Dean.' In the twilight of a glorious Sunday evening, in the height of summer, I was roaming over the heathery waste of Swinshaw towards Dean, in company with a musical friend of mine, who lived in the neighbouring clough, when we saw a little crowd of people coming down a moorland slope far away in front of us. As they drew nearer, we found that many of them had musical instruments; and when we met, my friend recognised them as working people living in the district, and mostly well known to him. He inquired where they had been, and they told him that they had 'bin to a bit ov a sing deawn i' th' Deighn.' 'Well,' said he, 'can't we have a tune here?' 'Sure, yo con, wi' o' th' plezzur i' th' world,' replied he who acted as spokesman; and a low buzz of delighted consent ran through the rest of the company. They then ranged themselves in a circle around their conductor, and they played and sang several fine pieces of psalmody upon the heather-scented mountain top. As those solemn strains floated over the wild landscape, startling the moorfowl untimely in his nest, I could not help thinking of the hunted Covenanters of Scotland. The altogether of that scene upon the mountains, 'between the gloaming and the mirk,' made an impression upon me which I shall not easily forget. Long after we parted from them we could hear their voices, softening in sound as the distance grew, chanting on their way down the echoing glen, and the effect was wonderfully fine. This little incident upon the top of Swinshaw is representative of things which often occur in the country parts of Lancashire, showing how widespread the love of music is among the working-classes there. Even in great manufacturing towns it is very common, when passing cotton-mills at work, to hear some fine psalm tune streaming in chorus from female voices, and mingling with the spoom of thousands of spindles. The 'Larks of Dean,' like the rest of Lancashire operatives, must have suffered in this melancholy time; but I hope that the humble musicians of our county will never have occasion to hang their harps upon the willows."—*Home Life of the Lancashire Factory Folk during the Cotton Famine*, c. 23.

a century and a half old, we learn that they were in the habit of meeting in each other's houses by turns, and practising together the Compositions, sacred and secular, which our Country can boast in such rich abundance. Many pieces of their own composing bear the impress of ability far beyond mediocrity, and deserve to be more generally known. Some of these have, indeed, already gone abroad in the world, and are sung in places widely apart; being admired by those who are unable to recognise either their origin or authorship.

I have in my possession a collection, in manuscript, of no fewer than fifty Sacred pieces, consisting of Psalm tunes and Chants, composed by residents in the Dean Valley, and in other parts of Rossendale, several of whom are still living. Large as this number is, I have reason to believe that it is but a fractional part of what might be collected in the locality. Some of the names given to those pieces are characteristic of the dry humour of the authors—a quality which is largely possessed by many of the old inhabitants of the Forest. Among the list we find "Happy Simeon," "Little Amen," "Bocking Warp,"* "Strong Samson," "Old Methuselah," and "Spanking Rodger."†

Numerous are the stories that are told of the modes in which the enthusiasm of the "Layrocks" is or was displayed in their pursuit of the musical art. In hand-loom days, when every man's house was his workshop, it was usual for the Deyghners to repair to each other's houses alternately, after

* In Harland's *Modern Songs and Ballads of Lancashire*, pp. 298, 299, and in Waugh's *Home Life of the Lancashire Factory Folk during the Cotton Famine*, p. 270, reference is made to a song (a verse being given as a specimen) entitled "Surat Warps," which is said to have been written by T. N. of Bacup. This is a mistake, and has arisen probably from my having sent the piece as a curiosity to *Notes and Queries*, (3d series, vol. vii. p. 432,) along with a brief note, to which my initials are appended. I am not the writer, and certainly have no desire to be thought the writer of any such doggerel.

† One piece, of a secular character—the words and music of which are by the same hand—always affords amusement. It is sung by four voices, and consists of a like number of verses, one being taken by each singer at one and the same time. It professes to describe and ridicule the abortive efforts of a local Musical genius, who is endeavouring to initiate into the mysteries of the divine art a class of unimpressible pupils, and is usually given with all the tumultuous energy of which

the Sunday's service at the chapel, and continue their practice of music far into the small hours of the Monday morning ; and, on rising, after a brief repose, the Monday was spent in a similar manner. Very often the Tuesday also was devoted to the like purpose. But sound, however sweet, is but sorry food for hungry stomachs, and, consequently, during the remaining days of the week, the loom had to be plied with unremitting vigour to supply the ever-recurring wants of the household.

It is related of two of the "Layrocks"—Father and Son—

the Singers are capable. The words, as follows, without pretensions to any special merit, are interesting as a Local curiosity :—

“ OLD SIMON :

“ A CATCH FOR FOUR VOICES.

“ Simon, I have heard thy singers,
Squeaking, squalling,
Shouting, brawling,
Ranting, roaring—what a din !
Enough to make one's blood run thin !

“ I compare thy snaffling choir
To tumult at a house on fire ;
To hunters in full chase,
Or riots in a market-place ;
Or howling dogs, or angry cats,
Or scolding wives, or brawling brats.

“ Fie upon their dismal din !
When I did hear it,
I do declare it,
My hair it stood upright,
I trembled with affright,
With fear my knees did smite !
Such snaffling, snarling,
Stamping, staring,
Sure I thought the fools would fight.

“ Sol, sol, sol,
Fa, fa, fa,
Well done, lads !
Stamp, stamp, stamp !
Mind your time !
Fa, sol, sol.
Well done, old Syh !”

that they had long been busy trying to master a difficult piece of music, one with the violin, the other with the violoncello, but were still unable to execute certain of the more intricate movements to their satisfaction. They had put their instruments aside for the night, and had retired to rest. After his "first sleep," the younger enthusiast, in ruminating over the performance of the evening, thought that if he might only rise and attempt the piece *then*, he should be able to manage it. Creeping from under the bed-clothes, he awoke his father, who also arose; and soon the two in their shirts might have been seen, through the unscreened window, flourishing their bows at an hour when ordinary mortals are laid unconscious in the arms of Somnus. The lonely traveller, had there been one at that untimely hour, would, surely, like Tam o' Shanter, as he passed

"By Alloway's auld haunted kirk,"

have felt his hair rising on end at the sight of the two ghostly individuals scraping music at the dead of night, and in such unwonted attire.

The impression produced upon my mind by a visit paid some years ago, in the month of June, to the oldest chapel at Lumb, on the occasion of the Anniversary services there, will not easily be effaced from my memory. It was quite a "field day" among the "Deyghn Layrocks," and they mustered in strength, as though bent on maintaining the reputation they had acquired for their musical displays. The Singers' Gallery was thronged to excess. In the fore front was a dazzling row of buxom girls, with ruddy faces and sparkling eyes, the picture of that rosy health which the fresh and bracing air of the hill-side alone imparts; and all were decked out in bonnets newly trimmed with artificial flowers and ribbons of the brightest hue, in every variety of colour and arrangement. Neither in their other apparel was there any lack of neatness, many of the girls displaying superior taste, and dressing in a manner approaching to elegance. For weeks before the anniversary Sundays of the various places of worship throughout Rossendale, those who

"ply the needle and thread" have a busy time of it; for it is the custom of the single lasses to appear at church or chapel on those occasions in the Finery which has to serve the purpose of dazzling the eyes, and captivating the hearts, of the rural swains during the intervening twelve months. But this is a digression. Behind the girls were the males of every age, from the youthful tyro to the hoary and spectacled patriarchs of the valley; and in the rear, with scarcely room to exert their powers, were the Instrumentalists, amongst whom the Fiddlers, large and small, predominated. The mellow flute and the clarionet had their representatives; and dotted here and there might be seen a brass instrument, reflecting the bright sunshine that gleamed through the windows of the humble edifice.*

I entered just as the Musicians were completing the tuning of their instruments, and found the chapel crowded in every part. Soon the Minister ascended the pulpit, and opened the service by giving out the noble Hymn of Dr Watts:—

"Come let us join our cheerful songs
With angels round the throne;
Ten thousand thousand are their tongues,
But all their joys are one."

The tune selected by the Leader of the choir was "Nativity," and with a precision which long practice had rendered easy, and which Charles Hallé would have admired had he been there to listen, the whole body of Singers and Instrumentalists struck briskly off into the fine old lilting measure; the deep bass of the violoncellos and manly voices, alternating with the treble and alto of the lesser instruments, and the sweet, clear, silver tones of the females, in the frequent repetition of the lines. With reverent voice the minister then perused the Sacred Volume; his lucid comments enforcing the truths of Holy Writ, and with marvellous power bringing

* It may indicate a want of taste on my part, but I confess to having experienced a pang of regret on learning that the old-fashioned instruments at Lumb Chapel had been supplanted by the more fashionable, but also more formal Organ—

"Old times are changed, old manners gone!"

home the Bible narrative to the experiences of our common humanity. Not less impressive and effectual was his earnest prayer, spoken in that homely, vigorous Saxon, which, needing no interpreter, is all-powerful to touch the heart. The hymn which followed the prayer was one familiar to many of my readers:—

“ God of the seas, thy thund’ring voice
Makes all the raging waves rejoice ;
And one soft word—’tis Thy command—
Can sink them silent in the sand.”

And this being sung to “Glad Tidings,” the effect which would be produced by the noble lines of the Poet, and the weird, exultant music, upon the unsophisticated mind, may be more easily imagined than described.

“ Compared with this, how poor Religion’s pride
In all the pomp of method and of art,
When men display to congregations wide
Devotion’s every grace, except the heart !”

But the great treat of the afternoon was when, the sermon being concluded, the “Hallelujah Chorus” was given by the choir. The fervent, enthusiastic countenances of the men, many of whom were awkward and even clownish in their dress and appearance, contrasting finely with the less serious, but not less earnest and expressive faces of the female portion of the rural choir, as the grand Anthem, “within no walls confined,” rose heavenward to the great Eternal, who is the subject and burden of its strain. Neither was the singing limited to the choir—the majority of the congregation were familiar with the song, and loud hallelujahs filled the house of God.

What an unspeakable legacy those glorious Musical productions are to mankind, for all time ; and how consoling to reflect that, however humble our station in life, and however coarse our fare and homely our attire, we can enter into their spirit, and enjoy and appreciate their beauties equally with the rich and noble of the land.



CHAPTER III.

"Why should the envious world
Throw all their scandalous malice upon me?
'Cause I am poor, deformed, and ignorant,
And like a bow buck'ed and bent together
By some more strong in mischiefs than myself;
Must I for that be made a common sink
For all the filth and rubbish of men's tongues
To fall and run into? Some call me witch,
And being ignorant of myself, they go
About to teach me how to be one: urging
That my bad tongue—by their bad usage made so,
Forespeaks their cattle, doth bewitch their corn,
Themselves, their servants, and their babes at nurse.
This they enforce upon me; and in part
Make me to credit it. . . .

'Tis all one

To be a witch as to be counted one."

—THE WITCH OF EDMONTON.

IN the present chapter I have jotted down a few fragmentary items of information, traditionary and authenticated.

Rossendale has on occasions been favoured with the visits of several remarkable men. The Rev. John Wesley, as we have already seen,* visited this district four times at least, and from the hill-sides preached to the assembled population. On the occasion of his visit on July 14th, 1761, he opened the first Methodist Chapel in the Forest.

The renowned Whitefield also, in the course of his peregrinations, passed through Rossendale more than once. In a letter addressed to Lady Huntingdon, and dated Leeds, October 30, 1749, he says,—“I have preached to many thousands at Rosindale, Aywood, and Halifax.”†

* See *ante*, p. 161.

† Whitefield's Letters, Vol. ii. p. 288.

Tradition says that on one occasion he preached from the old "Riding Steps" which formerly stood near to the "George and Dragon," Bacup, to a vast congregation, which the fame of his eloquence had attracted from far and near. In the year 1750 he also preached in the district, and a letter* to a friend, breathing the earnest and devoted spirit of the man, was indited from Rossendale at this time.

Mr Christopher Hopper, famous as a preacher in the early days of Methodism, officiated, on one occasion, in the original Methodist Chapel in Lane-Head-Lane, Bacup; and in his diary, under date January 23, 1780, he records,—“I met with a perfect hurricane at Bacup. I was shut up with mountains of snow with a poor old woman till the 27th, with little fire and small provisions. The same day I set out with James Dawson and John Earnshaw over the hills to Colne.”

The eccentric William Gadsby occasionally visited Rossendale. Once, when preaching at Goodshaw, a company of the Dean "Layrocks" had crossed over the hill to assist the local choir, and fiddling and trumpeting were the order of the day. At the conclusion of the proceedings, Mr Gadsby, who was always an advocate of extreme simplicity in the services, in his usual blunt manner expressed his disapproval of the musical performances, remarking that the presence of so many instruments of music savoured more of the playhouse than the house of God; and expressed a hope that if ever he came amongst them again, the fiddles and trombones might be dispensed with.

Turning from preaching to politics, it may be noted that Fergus O'Connor, the celebrated leader of the Chartist, paid a visit to Bacup when in the heyday of his popularity. Rossendale, however, never contributed many supporters to the cause of Chartism, though there were a few who enthusiastically embraced the views, and laboured to propagate the opinions of this extreme political section. It would appear

* No. 842 in his published correspondence.

that Fergus was not very well received when he came to Bacup, for the only room which could be procured for him in which to deliver an address was the old kiln, used for smelting malt,* situated in Rochdale Road, and now occupied as a cartwright's shop. Here he broached his "Land Scheme," and inaugurated a Branch Society, with what results we all know.†

In the diary of the late Dr Raffles of Liverpool, published in his life by his son, (1864, p. 123,) the following entry occurs:—

"July 22nd, 1814. Rode with Mr Mather to Todmorden in the centre of the beautiful vale of that name. On our way, called on Mr Maden, near Bacup, where I saw and conversed with Mary Harrison, aged 104. She had been in the family ever since she was twelve years old, and is in full possession of every faculty except that of hearing."

Mary Harrison, whose remains are interred in the graveyard of Ebenezer Baptist Chapel, Bacup, lived to the remarkable age of 108 years. The date of her death is 21st December 1818. She was born at Chatham, in Cliviger Dean. I have been at some pains to find the register of her birth, but have not succeeded. The register at Holmes Chapel, near to her place of birth, extends no farther back than the year 1742. Her age, however, is well authenticated. She entered the family of the late James Maden, Esq. of Greens, Bacup, in her thirteenth year—lived in it some time—left—and returned again, remaining in it until the day of her death. She nursed

* Hence *Smelt*, the present name of the locality.

† With much to condemn and more to deplore, there was also a good deal to admire in the character of poor Fergus. The "Land Scheme" was his fatal mistake; its failure was inevitable; the tendency of the small allotment system could only be to reduce our operatives to the unenviable condition of Irish peasant farmers. With all his faults, however, O'Connor was a friend of the working man, and laboured to the best of his judgment to promote his welfare, and improve his condition. He could not be considered a statesman in any sense of the term; though there are statesmen who have committed graver mistakes than those which can be laid to his charge. For Fergus O'Connor's heart, if not for his head, there are those who entertain, and with ample reason, the profoundest respect, and this, notwithstanding years of obloquy and indiscriminating abuse.

three generations of the family in succession: the youngest child after she was 102 years old, and was able to employ herself in light work till a short time before her last illness. Her complaint was natural decay; and she retained her faculties and memory to the last.

Sharneyford Mill is the highest in England, being about 1250 feet above the level of the sea.

The Rossendale man's answer, which Tim Bobbin so much admired, had reference to the Water-shed of which Sharneyford forms part:—"I am always well pleased when I think at the Rossendale man's answer, who, being asked where he wunned, said, '*I wun at th' Rigg'in o' th' Woard—at th' Rigg'in o' th' Woard—for th' Wetur o' th' tone Yecosing faws into th' Yecost, on th' tother into th' West Sae.*'" *

The site of what we now term Bacup has undergone quite a transformation within the memory of "the oldest inhabitant."

The cluster of houses which at one time composed the village of Bacup, used to be called "Giddy Meadow" by the old people of last century. The reason of the name I have not been able to ascertain.

Not very long ago the land all down on each side of Greave Water was quite a swamp that swung under the feet.

The whole of what is now called Tong, in Bacup, used to have quite a park-like appearance, being thickly studded with trees, on which the crows annually built their nests, as they do at Broadclough at the present day. The slope betwixt Tong Lane and Todmorden Road was a series of gardens in a high state of cultivation. So also was the site of the "Club Houses" and St James's Street.

The early Baptists used to immerse in the river Irwell, at Lumb Head. A story is related of an irreverent wag who placed a prickly thorn at the bottom of the pool when old "Abb o'th Yate," was baptized. On complaining of the injuries he had sustained in the process of immersion, Abb was

* Works of Tim Bobbin, Esq. John Heywood, Manchester. 1862. p. 306.

consoled by being assured that it must have been his sins that were pricking him.

Bull-baiting was formerly a common sport in Rossendale. The Baiting ground at Bacup was on "Hammaton Green," as it was called—the site of the present Corn Mill yard, and near to a low building known as the "Witching hoile." A stake was fixed in the centre of the ground, to which the Bull was tethered by a rope, when its canine tormentors were let loose upon it, amidst the yelling and cursing of a brutalised mob. At Boothfold, until within recent years, the stake with a ring attached stood near to the "Pack Horse."

To show that the practice of Bull-baiting was at one time familiar to the inhabitants, a little circumstance may be mentioned. A very old Rossendale man, recently deceased, one day attended a Camp Meeting held in a field at Sharneyford. An acquaintance afterwards inquired if he had got to the meeting in time. "Yea," was the reply, "I just geet theer as they were teein' t' bull to th' stake," meaning, of course, that the preacher was just about opening the services.

But Rossendale was by no means singular in its relish for this degrading practice. In Manchester, in former times, "amongst the heaviest fines, or as they were called, 'amerce-ments,' on the butchers, were those for selling bull-beef, the bull not having been previously baited to make the flesh tender enough for human food."* A strange commentary this on the morals and civilisation of our forefathers.

Tradition says that the narrow defile or gorge, called the "Thrutch," through which the river Irwell, the turnpike road, and the railway now run in close juxtaposition, was at one time so contracted at its summit, that it might have been cleared at a leap. A bold hunter of the name of Foster, it is said, actually performed the feat, and the place, until recently, was known as "Foster's Leap."

At the foot of the hill Coup Law, is a place named "Th' Arks o' Dearden," where in former times, it is said, horse

* Introduction to the Manchester Court Leet Records, published by the Chet-
ham Society, and edited by John Harland, F.S.A. p. 2.

aces were run. A similar race ground is reported to have existed at Pike Law, near to the base of Cribden.

At one corner of the field adjoining Stackstead's Mill is a large irregularly-shaped mound, made up of earth, clay, and coarse gravel. The railway train, on its way to and from Bacup, passes over a portion of this mound. The material of which it is composed has probably been washed down out of Hell Clough, which is immediately opposite, and deposited at this place, by some operation of Nature, at a remote period of time. But there is a legend connected with it, the recital of which must not be omitted here. It is said that before the river Irwell had scooped out its present channel through the Thrutch Glen, the whole of the valley extending thence up to Bacup foot, was covered by a vast sheet of water—a great Lake, embanked by the surrounding hills. In the deep gorge, in Brandwood, which bears the name of "Hell Clough," it is further said, his Satanic Majesty had his country seat; and was accustomed to perform his ablutions in the Lake in question. One day the water, swollen by heavy rains, and lashed into fury by the wind, overflowed its banks at the Thrutch, ploughing out a passage through the rock and shale which had hitherto barred its progress. His Majesty of the cloven foot, who stood upon the edge of the Lake enjoying the storm himself had raised, began to perceive the sudden withdrawal of the water from his feet. Divining the cause, he slipped on a large apron, and hastily filling it with soil and gravel, made with all speed to repair the breach. But, just as he reached the place where the mound above described is situated, his apron strings broke: and the mass of rubbish which he carried fell to the ground, where it has lain to this hour.

It is some such tradition of the close proximity of the Devil to the district which has given rise to the following saying, quoted by Bamford: *—"There's a fine leet i' th' welkin, as th' witch o' Brandwood sed when th' Devil wur ridin' o'er Rossenda."

* Life of a Radical, chap. vi.

The belief in Witchcraft, and in the existence of evil spirits, was at one time very prevalent amongst the lower classes in the district. Remnants of such superstitions still exist. At the present day it is not uncommon to find a horseshoe nailed behind the outer door, or on the lintel over the entrance, intended to scare the witch from the dwelling, or prevent her devilish cantraps from taking effect upon the inmates. The inquisitive eye may also detect over the stalls in the shippens of some of the old farm-houses, the "lucky-stone," pendant by a thread from a nail in the ceiling. This was thought to be an infallible charm to protect the cattle from being "witched," and to prevent the cream from breaking in the churn.

The doings of the notorious "Tong Boggart" are familiar to almost every one in Bacup, and few but have heard rehearsed the story of his unearthly howlings and knockings that kept the neighbourhood in a ferment of terror for weeks together.

The "Goodshaw Witch" was a noteworthy personage in her day; but even against her black art there was an all-sufficient antidote. The superstitious people of the neighbourhood would place a piece of oaten cake underneath their pillow at night on retiring to rest; and this, if eaten in the morning when they awoke, *but before opening the eyes*, was a safeguard to shield them during the day from the unholy influences of the withered beldam; failing to take this precaution, the worst mischiefs were liable to befall them. An unfortunate girl, who had neglected the necessary preservative, was one morning sent by her mother to the old woman to borrow a handful of salt. The reputed witch, not over pleased, turned or twisted her eyes upon the girl, who began to squint from that moment, and was never afterwards able to look straight before her.

In Harland and Wilkinson's "Lancashire Folk-Lore," (pp. 208-9,) the following account is given of the killing of a Rossendale Witch or Wizard:—"Some years ago I formed the acquaintance of an elderly gentleman who had retired from business, after amassing an ample fortune by the manu-

facture of cotton. He was possessed of a considerable amount of general information—had studied the world by which he was surrounded—and was a leading member of the Wesleyan connexion. The faith element, however, predominated amongst his religious principles, and hence both he and his family were firm believers in witchcraft. On one occasion, according to my informant, both he and the neighbouring farmers suffered much from loss of cattle, and from the unproductiveness of their sheep. The cream was *hynged* [soured] in the churn, and would bring forth no butter. Their cows died mad in the shippons, and no farrier could be found who was able to fix upon the diseases which afflicted them. Horses were bewitched out of their stables through the loopholes, after the doors had been safely locked, and were frequently found strayed to a considerable distance, when they ought to have been safe in their stalls. Lucky-stones had lost their virtues; horse-shoes nailed behind the doors were of little use; and sickles hung across the beams had no effect in averting the malevolence of the evil-doer. At length suspicion rested upon an old man, a noted astrologer and fortune-teller, who resided near New Church, in Rossendale, and it was determined to put an end both to their ill-fortune and his career, by performing the requisite ceremonials for ‘killing a witch.’ It was a cold November evening when the process commenced. A thick fog covered the valleys, and the wild winds whistled across the dreary moors. The farmers, however, were not deterred. They met at the house of one of their number, whose cattle were then supposed to be under the influence of the wizard; and having procured a live cock-chicken, they stuck him full of pins and burnt him alive, whilst repeating some magical incantation. A cake was also made of oatmeal, mixed with the urine of those bewitched, and, after having been marked with the name of the person suspected, was then burnt in a similar manner. . . . The wind suddenly rose to a tempest, and threatened the destruction of the house. Dreadful moanings, as of some one in intense agony, were heard without, whilst a sense of horror seized upon all within. At the moment when the storm was at the wildest, the wizard knocked at the door,

and in piteous tones desired admittance. They had previously been warned by the 'wise man' whom they had consulted that such would be the case, and had been charged not to yield to their feelings of humanity by allowing him to enter. Had they done so, he would have regained all his influence, for the virtue of the spell would have been dissolved. Again and again did he implore them to open the door, and pleaded the bitterness of the wintry blast, but no one answered from within. They were deaf to all his entreaties, and at last the wizard wended his way across the moors as best he could. The spell, therefore, was enabled to have its full effect, and within a week the Rossendale wizard was locked in the cold embrace of death."

Another formidable Witch is said to have practised her black art in Rossendale thirty to forty years ago. A person who had suffered from her evil influences applied for advice under the circumstances to a famous Witch doctor and Fortune-teller who resided at Wardle. The doctor gave him a small packet containing some unknown mixture, with instructions to hold it over the fire in a glazed earthenware pot, about the hour of midnight. He cautioned him, however, to beware of allowing it to drop into the fire, as, if he did so, it would assuredly burn the Witch to death. At the time named, having first carefully bolted the door before performing the spell, he took the mixture and held it as directed. Very soon an unearthly groaning was heard outside, as if proceeding from some one in great distress. This so terrified the operator that he allowed the dish and its contents to drop from his hand into the fire, when the whole exploded with a report which shook the adjoining cottages, and awakened the inmates. Next morning it was reported that the reputed Witch was dead, having been found lying underneath the bed in her own house, with her right arm burnt almost to a cinder!

A number of the youths of the village of Crawshawbooth were amusing themselves at football on a Sunday afternoon in the field lying between "Pinner Lodge" and Sunnyside House. A gentlemanly personage, dressed in black, approached and stood looking at them for some time, appa-

rently interested in the game. The ball at length rolled to his feet, and, unable to resist the temptation, he took it in his hand, and gave it a kick that sent it spinning into the air; but instead of the ball returning to *terra firma*, it continued to rise until it vanished from the sight of the gaping rustics. Turning to look at the stranger who had performed such a marvellous feat, they espied what they had not observed before—the cloven foot and barbed tail (just visible from underneath the coat) of his Satanic Majesty. The effect of this unexpected discovery on the onlookers may be imagined but not described. Had the wall of the field been twelve feet high instead of four, it could not have prevented their exit. As for the cause of their sudden dispersion, he vanished in a blaze of fire, and the smell of the brimstone fumes produced by his disappearance was felt in the village for many weeks afterwards.

A correspondent in a local newspaper* relates the same story with a slight variation. One of the players thinking he would give the gentleman a knock, turned his foot towards him and kicked the ball. The latter availed himself of the opportunity, and gave the ball a tremendous kick, which struck it into a blue blaze! The same correspondent (under the signature of Oliver Dingle) states that "he has often heard an old Crawshawboothian relate a story of a bewitched cow, the owner of which seeing that something was wrong with it, but not being able to tell what, called a number of his friends and neighbours together to look at it, the person who related the story being one of these. The cow was turned out into the fold, and a man stood before the shippin door to prevent it going in again; but it walked up to what the narrator called a loophole in the barn, and slipped through like a cat! The hole was so small that not one of the lookers on could have put his head through it, and the barn referred to is the one near Hudson Mill. The narrator said, 'I saw it with my own eyes, and therefore could not be deceived.'"

* The *Haslingden and Rawtenstall Express*, a weekly newspaper, advocating advanced Liberal principles, born September 10th, 1864, died December 29th, 1866.



BOOK EIGHTH.

CHAPTER I.

" The King he is great on his throne,
The Knight at his Lady's knee,
The Bishop exults in his lawn,
But the Tradesman's the metal for me."

" Work apace, apace, apace, apace.
Honest Labour bears a lovely face."—DECKER.

" He strains the warp
Along the garden walk, or highway side,
Smoothing each thread."—DYER.—*The Fleece*.

THE immediate result of the fulfilment of the decree of Henry VII., for the disforesting of the Forest of Rossendale, was to cause an influx of population into the district, who were afterwards to introduce those manufacturing and industrial pursuits which have since proved an inexhaustible fountain of enrichment, such as the agricultural improvement of its barren and unfruitful soil is powerless to supply. Ever since that period Rossendale has been growing in importance, by slow gradations at first, sometimes so as scarcely to be perceived, but afterwards by rapid and surprising strides. The advances which have been made during the present century have been as substantial as they are remarkable. We are each accustomed to listen to the stories of the Patriarchs of the villages—those who have passed a long lifetime in the Forest—how that things are strangely altered since the time when they knew every face in their different localities, and could salute each inhabitant as a familiar ac-

quaintance. The recent weary years of depression, produced by the Cotton Famine, have partially operated as a check on the advancement of Rossendale; but with the dawn of prosperous days the old elasticity is returning, and it needs not the peculiar gifts of the Seer to prophecy its larger and wider development in the future.

During the reign of Henry VII., we have seen that the population of Rossendale numbered only about twenty souls, whose occupation was that of keeping the Deer. After the Forest was apportioned out into vaccaries or booths, and granted to certain of the inhabitants by the king's commission, the population began to increase, and agricultural pursuits constituted their chief daily employment.

In the latter years of the reign of Henry VIII. the Woollen Manufacture was introduced into the district, and during a period of about three hundred years this formed the staple trade of Rossendale. The clothing of the inhabitants in earlier times was chiefly of "self" material; that is, it was of home manufacture—not bought in the finished piece. In lieu of oil, which was difficult and expensive to procure, the wool was greased with butter raised upon the Farms. The processes of Carding, Spinning, and Weaving were performed by hand. The Hand-Loom of those early days is as much surpassed in efficiency by the Hand-Loom of modern times, as the latter is by the Power-Loom of our factories. The weft, instead of being conveyed across the Loom by means of the Shuttle, was rolled into a ball and thrown or picked by hand from one side to the other, by two persons alternately. The Shuttle was a great improvement on the earlier system, but owing to its ponderous and unwieldy size, a person was still required to be stationed at each side of the machine, to propel it through the shed of the warp. The application of wheels to the shuttle (said, as before mentioned, to have been the invention of Mr John Maden of Bacup) greatly added to its efficiency by lessening the friction, and enabled one person sitting in front of the Loom to perform with greater ease, that which before required the labour of two. As Water power came to be applied in

turning the machinery* the trade rapidly increased, and a regular flow of population into the manufacturing districts was the consequence. In the latter quarter of the 18th century Arkwright's inventions for Spinning cotton gave another stimulus to the woollen trade in Rossendale as elsewhere, the machinery being equally well adapted to the latter manufacture. But it was reserved for the application of Steam power to give that vast impulse to the employment of machinery in manufactures, which, in its extent and adaptability, has far exceeded the forecasts of the most sanguine.

From forty to fifty years ago there were in the town (or village, as it then was) of Bacup alone, eleven mills engaged in Carding Wool; and in the other parts of Rossendale, seventeen more mills were at work. These places, as a rule, were of small dimensions, because they were restricted in their use to but two branches of the trade—those of Devilling and Carding. The Spinning and Weaving were entirely domestic processes, almost every cottage and farmstead having its loom-house, or chamber, containing one, two, or more Looms, and very often its Spinning-loft. The proximity of the Forest of Rossendale to Rochdale, formerly, if not still, the centre of the flannel and baize trade, naturally favoured the growth of the manufacture in this district. The father of the Hardmans of Rochdale,† wool-staplers, celebrated for

* To the application of water-power in turning the machinery which had been invented to supplant hand labour, there were at first strong prejudices openly expressed; as witness the old Rossendale man's prayer in a time of drought,—

“ The Lord send rain to till the ground,
But not to turn the Engines round.”

The woollen-carding engines are here referred to, these being put in motion by the water-wheel.

† Lawrence, the father of John and James Hardman, was born at Greens, near Acre Mill, Spotland, in the year 1664. At 17 years of age he removed to Rochdale, and shortly became established as a wool-stapler in that town. At his death, which occurred in the year 1715, at Toad Lane, Rochdale, his two sons, John and James, succeeded to the business, and carried it on in partnership. After having been in trade for some time, John, the eldest, removed to Liverpool in order to devote attention to the concerns of the firm there; while James continued to re-

their enterprise as merchants during last century, was a Rossendale man, and is said to have had Spotland literally covered with Sheep for the purposes of his business. Prior to the erection of our large factories, and the congregating of numerous workers under one roof, the Capitalists engaged in the Woollen manufacture "put out" the warp and wool to their several hands living in the district. The warp which was spun ready for the loom, had to undergo the process of sizing before being "gaited up." This was also a domestic process, and an important one, requiring the supervision of an experienced hand. A large cistern or pan containing the size was placed upon the fire, and the material being boiled to the proper consistence, the warp was immersed in it. After remaining for a time, it was taken out again, stripped of the superfluous liquid, and carried into the open air to be dried.

Forty or fifty years ago, when the Woollen trade was in the ascendant in the district, and before modern skill had displaced with machinery the slower modes of manipulation, the face of the country on a fine day presented a very different appearance to that which it assumes at the present time. Standing upon the slope of one of the hills, the spectator would have seen stretching along the edges of the highways and lanes, and skirting the fields on every side, long wavy wreaths, varying in shade from hodden gray to almost snowy white, motionless in the still air, or answering in undulations

side at Rochdale. They were successful in their undertakings, and became wealthy merchants, owning their own trading ships.

The following additional particulars of the family are extracted from Gregson's "Fragments of Lancashire," pt. 2. p. 198. — "John Hardman, of Liverpool, merchant, who married Miss Cockshutt, and was M.P. 1754 for Liverpool; and James Hardman, who married Jane Leigh, of Oughtlington, gave for the estate at Allerton (near Liverpool) £7700. £400 per Acre has subsequently been paid for this land, which was divided between Mr Clegg and Mr Roscoe. Before and since Mr Clegg and Mr Roscoe's purchases, several suits have been instituted at Lancaster by various claimants. The source of these litigations has been the circumstance of no provision or future settlement having been made of the estate in contemplation of the death of Mr James Hardman's children, who all died before they came of age. Mr James Hardman, surviving his brother John, died November 22. 1759; and Mrs Jane Hardman, February 12, 1795."

to the wind that stole briskly down the valley. These were the warps which the weavers had stretched out to dry after sizing ; the yarn being made to rest on wooden stakes about four feet in length each, inserted in the crevices of the fence walls in a horizontal position, and supported at the other end by upright stakes—or “stanners,” as they were called. Rossendale was much more thickly timbered in those days ; and the houses had scarcely begun to be built in unpicturesque rows, but were seen to stud the valley and the green hillsides either in detached groups, or as single residences. With the numerous busy hands arranging the drapery described above, it is easy to imagine how much more of pleasing variety the landscape, untainted with factory smoke, would present, when compared with its present bare and somewhat monotonous aspect.

The wool intended to be made into weft was weighed and delivered to the workpeople in its natural state. To prepare it for weaving, it was first oiled or greased ; it was then taken to one of the small mills in the district, where it underwent the operations of devilling and carding—the fibres of the material were made to lie parallel with each other, and the wool was also run into slivers or cardings of three to four feet in length. These were now taken home to be spun into weft on the Spinning-Jack. The latter was turned by hand by the spinner, the Jack-rim being at one end of the machine. Turning the wheel with one hand, he regulated the spinning and guided the winding of the weft on to the cops or bobbins with the other. Behind the Jack was the piecer, constantly on the move, keeping up a continual supply of the carded wool, now being drawn out and spun into thread ready for the loom, where it was applied in the ordinary way. On the completion of the piece, it was cut from the loom, hooked on pegs rudely fixed to the joists in the ceiling of the house, folded, and carried on the back of the weaver to the warehouse whence the material composing it had originally been obtained. The web was afterwards subjected to the fulling and finishing processes at mills in the district. In this way the cloths called baize, bockings, super-bockings, and mocks,

were manufactured. Bacup was at one period famed for producing these goods. At the present time, within the Local Board boundary, there is but one solitary Woollen mill.

A brief reference to what was once the most important mill in the district may interest some readers, and will not be out of place in the present work.

In the year 1798 Hareholme Mill was built by the Messrs Edmondson of Mytholmroyd, who took the land on a lease for sixty years. The building was let to the Messrs Dockray & Company of Lancaster, gentlemen of the Quaker persuasion. The first hands employed in the mill were chiefly brought from Lancaster; and, at the beginning of the century, nearly all the families residing at Hareholme were natives of the county town. The mill was intended for and was used in the manufacture of Worsted—the material of the warp of the woollen goods made in the district. It was not only the first of its size in Rossendale, but it was also one of the first important Mills for many miles round. The structure was justly considered to possess much architectural beauty, and its position in the bosom of the valley, especially before the turnpike road was formed, gave it quite a picturesque appearance. The chimney is altogether a curiosity in its way, with its broad base continued nearly one-third of its height, from whence it quickly tapers to the summit, the whole strongly resembling a champagne bottle, and was obviously built at a time when experience in the erection of such structures was required to give confidence to the builder in the stability of his work. Its top, whether from accident or design, exactly resembles the hat of a Quaker. The Ram which surmounts the Belfry was executed by an ingenious workman named John Nuttall, and has often been admired for its truthful resemblance to the original. The first tenants were men of enterprising character; their yarn was much esteemed for its excellent quality, and agents (basketeers, as they were called, through carrying the goods in baskets slung as panniers over the backs of donkeys or Shetland gals) came regularly out of Yorkshire to make their purchases at Hareholme.

The mill was the first building in Rossendale lighted with gas. This mode of illumination was then so rare, and thought so wonderful, that visitors from all parts, for miles round, came to witness the unusual sight which it presented when lighted up at night. From the time of its erection down to 1851 it continued to be a worsted mill, and during that period passed through several hands. It is now used as a cotton factory.

In addition to the Woollen Spinning and Weaving Trade, the Combing of Wool was an industry rather extensively practised in Rossendale during the first quarter of the present century. Many of the inhabitants have a vivid recollection of the time when the festival in honour of Bishop Blaize, the patron saint of the wool-combers, was celebrated with much pomp and ceremony in Rossendale;* on which occasion the handsomest female in the Forest was chosen to act the part of Queen for the day, attired in her regal robes, with her train of attendants dressed in the most grotesque habiliments, and these of every colour and shade. Those were the merry

* "St Blasius is generally represented as Bishop of Sebaste in Armenia, and as having suffered martyrdom in the persecution of Licinius in 316. The fact of iron combs having been used in tearing the flesh of the martyr appears the sole reason for his having been adopted by the wool-combers as their patron saint. The large flourishing communities engaged in this business in Bradford and other English towns are accustomed to hold a septennial jubilee on the 3rd of February, in honour of Jason of the Golden Fleece and St Blaize; and not many years ago this fête was conducted with considerable state and ceremony. First went the masters on horseback, each bearing a white sliver; then the masters' sons on horseback; then their colours; after which came the apprentices, on horseback, in their uniforms. Persons representing the king and queen, the royal family, and their guards and attendants, followed. Jason, with his golden fleece and proper attendants, next appeared. Then came Bishop Blaize in full canonicals, followed by shepherds and shepherdesses, wool-combers, dyers, and other appropriate figures, some wearing wool wigs.

"Apparently for no better reason than the sound of the prelate's name, it was customary to light fires on this day, or evening, on hill-tops or other conspicuous places. So determinedly anxious were the country people for the celebration by a blaze, that they would sacrifice articles of some importance to make one. Country women went about during the day in an idle merry humour, making good cheer; and if they found a neighbour spinning, they thought themselves justified in making a conflagration of the distaff."—*Chambers's Book of Days*, vol. i. p. 219.

days of the past which the Poets sometimes tell us about. We have neither time nor relish for such displays now, having grown too precise and matter-of-fact. The greed of gain is so absorbing as to prevent our paying attention to such old-world manifestations of the poetry of every-day life.

For the following approximated particulars of the Woollen trade of the district at the present time, I am indebted to the kindness of a gentleman engaged in that business, and familiar with the facts :—

Number of Woollen Manufacturers,	.	.	11
Number of hands employed,	.	.	1200
Looms at Work,	.	.	700
Nominal horse-power,	.	.	450
Amount paid in wages, weekly,	.	.	£800
Capital employed, about	..	.	£300,000

The sum of the capital seems large to those not conversant with the Woollen trade. Two of the most affluent firms in the district, however, export the great bulk of their manufactured goods, and together employ probably about two-thirds of the amount. The staple goods produced are baizes, used as clothing by the troops and natives of the Brazils, and the East and West Coasts of South America, in which places are stationed representatives of some of the Rossendale firms.

Another branch of this important industry has sprung up in Rossendale within recent years—namely, the Felted Carpet Trade.

Manufacturers engaged therein,	.	.	5
Hands employed,	.	.	200
Amount paid in wages, weekly,	.	.	£210
Producing about 25,000 pieces, or nearly 1,000,000 yards of Felt Carpet per annum.			
Capital employed, about	..	.	£40,000

The Printing of these, and some few woven goods, forms an important item in the industry of Rossendale, there being—

Woollen Print Works,	.	.	.	.	9
Employing block printers,	.	.	.	.	250
Boys and girls,	.	.	.	.	250
And of other persons,	.	.	.	.	80 to 100
Amount paid in wages, weekly,	.	.	.	.	£500
Capital employed, about	.	.	.	.	£15,000

Bringing the different departments of the trade together, we have the following result:—

TABLE SHOWING THE EXTENT OF THE WOOLLEN TRADE IN
ROSSENDALE IN 1867.

Department.	Hands employed.	Paid in Wages weekly.	Capital employed.
Spinning and Weaving,	1200	£800	£300,000
Felting,	200	210	40,000
Printing,	600	500	15,000
Total,	2000	1510	355,000

The trade of Silk Weaving was at one time, near the beginning of the century, followed to some extent in Rossendale; so also was the manufacture of Gingham—a fabric having a cotton warp and linen weft—but these never assumed proportions of any magnitude, and at the present day are not found anywhere in the locality. The Cotton Manufacture was destined to take deeper root in the district; and to this, the staple industry of our time, we shall now direct attention.





CHAPTER II.

“ First with nice eye emerging Naiads cull
From leathery pods the vegetable wool :
With wiry teeth *revolving cards* release
The tangled knots, and smooth the ravell'd fleece :
Next moves the *iron hand* with fingers fine,
Combs the wide card, and forms the eternal line :
Slow, with soft lips, the *whirling can* acquires
The tender skeins, and wraps-in rising spires ;
With quicken'd pace *successive rollers* move,
And these retain, and those extend the *rove* :
Then fly the spoles, the rapid axles glow,
And slowly circumpoles the labouring wheel below.”
—DARWIN.—*The Loves of the Plants, canto 11.*

“ Cotton is King ! ”

“ To every clime his labours stalk.

From pole to pole they hawk the work
Made by this English wight.”

—SONGS OF THE WILSONS.—*The Weaver.*

TO the Cotton Trade, more than to all other causes combined, is undoubtedly due the remarkable increase which has taken place in the population of Rossendale within the present century. To the development of that trade are also to be attributed the accumulation of wealth in many hands, the greatly-augmented value of the rateable property, and the advancement of the inhabitants in material prosperity and comfort. As has been already shown,* the increase in the amount of the population between 1801 and 1861, a period of sixty years, is 297 per cent. ; † while the annual rental of the Forest for 1866 is 346 per cent. above the valuation of the year 1815.

* See *ante*, p. 167, 169.

† The increase in the population of England and Wales during the same sixty years is 225 per cent.

It is probable that the Cotton Manufacture, which first began to assume importance in this country about the middle of the 17th century, did not find its way into Rossendale till near the end of the century following. It is not easy to determine with certainty the exact date when cotton first began to be worked in the district; there is, however, good reason for conjecturing that no cotton goods were manufactured in Rossendale prior to the year 1770.

Between the latter year and 1780, a kind of muslin or fine cotton lawn was woven in a small "factory" (so called) which stood in Lane-head Lane, Bacup. Fustians also began to be made soon after this time. "Cotton Dealers" residing in the neighbourhood, and others from a distance, put out the warp and weft to the weaver, who brought back the manufactured cloth. In some cases the raw cotton was taken and put through the entire processes of batting, carding, spinning, and weaving. As with the woollen warp, so with the Fustian, the sizing was performed by the weaver. But instead of drying the sized warp in the open air, it was stretched on a machine called a "Deeting frame," and a bar of iron which had been made red hot moved backwards and forwards over its surface. This rod or bar was named the "Deeting iron," and it required a dexterous and steady hand to use it so as to dry the warp quickly without injuring the yarn.

The following extract is from a Deed of Partnership under date the year 1795, and is probably one of the earliest existing records of the Cotton manufacture in the district. It exhibits in a very striking manner the meagre dimensions of the trade then, as compared with its present vast proportions.

"ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT

"Indented and made, and fully concluded upon, the eighteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, Between Christopher Hargreaves, of Haslingden, in the County of Lancaster, Cotton Spinner; Henry Whitaker, of Bacup, in the Forest of Rossendale, and County aforesaid, Cotton Dealer; John

Lord, of Bacop, aforesaid, Cotton Dealer; and Edmund Lord of Bacop, aforesaid, Cotton Dealer.

“And first of all the said parties have joined themselves to be Co-partners together in the Art or Trade of Spinning and Roving of Cotton, and all things thereunto belonging; or such other business in the cotton line as they shall hereafter pursue. And also in buying, selling, vending and retailing of all sorts of wares and goods belonging to the said Trade of Spinning and Roving Cotton; which said Co-partnership is to continue for the Term of Eight years and Ten months, from the eighth day of July next ensuing. And for the carrying on of the said joint Trade, each of the said Parties doth covenant and agree, that they will each of them bring into the said Joint Trade and Stock in Money and Goods to be used therein, on or before the eighth day of July next, the full sum of Twenty-five Pounds sterling. And it is hereby mutually covenanted and agreed upon by the said Parties, that their Trade of Spinning and Roving of Cotton shall be carried on at their Joint Engine or Factory House situate at Lane-side, near Haslingden, or any other place which they, the said parties, shall mutually agree upon for that purpose, &c.

(Signed),

“CHRISTOPHER HARGREAVES,
HENRY WHITAKER,
JOHN LORD,
EDMUND LORD.

“Scaled, signed, and delivered on parchment, duly stamped, in the presence of

“JAMES WHITAKER,
JOHN PICCOP.”

From the small sum of the Capital subscribed to the concern by each of the four partners, it may be concluded that their operations were but of very limited extent. A further Deed of Partnership, dated 1803, to which the above mentioned Edmund Lord was a party, along with Joshua Lord of Meadows, near Broadclough, clothier; and James Maden

of Lane Head, Bacup, Cotton Spinner, shows an advance in the extent of the trade. The sum of the Capital subscribed is larger ; and along with the Carding, Roving, and Spinning of the cotton wool, was combined the Manufacturing of the cotton goods. This Partnership was to continue in force for the term of six years, and each partner brought one hundred pounds into the concern.

The old mill at the corner of Burnley road, Bacup, was the first considerable Cotton Factory erected in the district, and dates back to the end of last century.

About the year 1800 James and William Clegg began to spin Cotton yarn at "Little Baltic," near Waterfoot, and at the old "Soke Mill" at Mill end, in Wolfenden-Booth fold. It is probable that these were the earliest cotton-spinners in the immediate vicinity of Newchurch.

At this early time the cost of a Hand-Loom was Five Pounds, (the price paid for a Power-Loom at the present day,) and the newly-married couple who could boast the possession of a pair of such looms on the day of their wedding were looked upon as being well provided for.

From 1815 to 1830 the trade of Cotton-Weaving on the hand-loom was at the briskest. In the latter year there were, at the lowest computation, thirty Weaving Shops, apart from the looms in dwelling-houses, in the Forest of Rossendale. The cloth made varied in quality and strength, and, in addition to the ordinary calico, consisted of "Fustians," "Pillows," or "Twills," "Bangups," and "Satteens," the latter having a fine velvety covering.

For a lengthened period after its introduction into Rossendale, the Cotton Manufacture was in quite an embryo state. The Woollen trade held a position far in advance ; nor could the most sanguine advocates of the claims of Cotton ever have anticipated that during the first half of the present century the old-established Woollen trade of Rossendale would have been so completely outstripped in extent and importance by its younger rival.

Amongst those who, at an early date, took a leading position as Cotton-Spinners and Manufacturers in Rossendale,

special mention must be made of Messrs Robert and John Munn. This enterprising firm entered into the Cotton trade at Old Clough Mill, Irwell Springs, about the year 1824, and were about the first to take advantage of the improved machinery which eventually fell a sacrifice to the fury of the mob in 1826. Nine years later—namely, in 1833—they built Stacksteads Mill, at that date by far the largest Cotton Factory in the district. In 1838 the firm purchased Irwell Mill, Bacup, the first portion of which had been erected in 1824-5, by Messrs Hargreaves and Hardman; and in the year 1844 their Mill at Edgeside-holme, Newchurch, was built. The regular business habits and vigilant attention exercised by the firm, who, in the erection of Stacksteads Mill had launched boldly out into the business, secured their success; and this had the effect of greatly encouraging and stimulating the growth of the Cotton trade in Rossendale, with which trade their name will always continue to be intimately associated.

A list of the largest Cotton-Spinners and Manufacturers at present in the district, with the date of the erection of their several mills, so far as these have been ascertained, may not inappropriately be supplied in this place.

James Henry Ashworth and Co.—Hall Carr Mill, Rawtenstall; one portion of the mill very old, the other portion erected in 1841.

Richard Ashworth and Co.—Irwell Mill, Fall Barn, Rawtenstall, 1852.

Robert Ashworth—Annis Mill, Lumb, 1857.

Thomas and John Aitken—Underbank Mill, Bacup, 1837.

Thomas Barrowclough and Sons—Troughgate, 1855; Greens Mill, Bacup, 1858 and 1862.

John and Thomas Barcroft—Gaghills Mill, Newchurch.

George Bridge and Co.—Bridge-end Mill, Waterfoot.

Dawson and Howorth, Bacup—Lower Mill, 1839, Higher Mill, 1844.

Hardman Brothers—Newhallhey, Rawtenstall, 1840.

James Haworth and Brothers, Bacup—Rockcliffe Mill, about 1833; Forest Mill, 1850.

Albion Mill, Bacup, 1847.

John Howarth and Sons—Nut Mill, Bacup, 1847.

Samuel Howorth and Bros.—Tunstead Mill, 1850; Glen-top Mill, 1852.

Joshua Hoyle and Sons, Bacup—Plantation Mill, 1840; New Hey Mill, 1857; India Mill, 1864.

- James Hardman—Acre Mill, Bacup, 1860.
Hoyle and Crapper—Olive Mill, Bacup, 1860.
George Howorth—Reedsholme, Sunnyside, Crawshawbooth, 1864.
The Executors of the late John Lord—Broadclough, Bacup, 1835.
Robert H. Law—Water, near Newchurch.
Piercy Manufacturing Co. Limited, 1846.
Robert Munn and Co.—Stacksteads Mill, 1833.
Munn Brothers and Co.—Edgeside-holme Mill, Newchurch, 1844.
Munn and Co.—Whitewell-vale Mill, Newchurch, 1853.
John Maden and Son, Bacup—Throstle Mill, 1839 and 1856; Spring-holme Mill, 1846; Lee Mill, 1850.
George Maxwell—Greave, Bacup.
Pilkington and Lord—Britannia Mill, Crawshawbooth, 1854.
Priestley Brothers—Sharneyford Mills, Bacup, 1845.
James Smith and Sons—Tong Mills, Bacup, 1835 and 1852.
William James Sleath—Beech Mill, Bacup, 1856.
G. and J. Shepherd—Underbank, Bacup, 1860 and 1866.
Sutcliffe and Smith—Britannia Mill, Bacup, 1840.
Stewart and Hamilton—Grove Mill, Bacup, 1846.
Joshua Townsend—Townsend fold, Rawtenstall.
Taylor Brothers—Frost Holes, Stacksteads, 1852.
David Whitehead and Sons—Rawtenstall, 1838 and 1845.
Peter Whitehead and Sons—Ilex Mill, Rawtenstall, 1855.
P. H. Whitehead & Co.—Longholme, Rawtenstall, 1810, 1846, and 1856.
Joseph W. Whitehead—Rawtenstall, 1845 and 1861.
Richard White—Culbert Mill, Water, near Newchurch.

CO-OPERATIVE AND JOINT-STOCK COTTON FACTORIES.

- Globe Spinning and Manufacturing Co. Limited—Stoneholme Mill, Crawshawbooth, 1864.
Greave Cotton Company Limited—Calf-hey, Bacup, 1862.
New Bacup and Wardle Commercial Company—Farholme Mill, 1853.
Newchurch Spinning and Weaving Company Limited—Vale Mill, old; Victoria Mill, 1861.
Piercy Manufacturing Company Limited, 1846.
Rossendale Industrial Company Limited, Bacup—Irwell Mill, 1825; Weir Mill, 1854.
Rossendale Manufacturing Company Limited—Atherton-holme, Stacksteads, 1860.
Rawtenstall Cotton Manufacturing Co. Limited—Albion Mill, Hareholme, 1860.
Spring-gardens Cotton Company Limited—Bacup, 1858.
Thorn Mill Spinning Company Limited—Water, near Newchurch.
Water Cotton Manufacturing Co. Limited—near Newchurch, 1862.
Whitewell Spinning Co. Limited—Newchurch, 1866.

In addition to the above, there are six or eight Co-operative Mills in the immediate vicinity of Rossendale, a large proportion of the capital of which is contributed by persons residing in this district. The capital actually invested in the whole of these Co-operative Factories, about twenty in number, amounts to nearly half-a-million of money, and the shareholders range from eight to ten thousand.

From the beginning of the century down to the year 1830, about twenty-three of the smallest of the mills at present engaged in the Cotton Manufacture, and the greater portion of the Shoddy Mills, were erected. Most of these were, however, originally intended for, and were used in the Woollen trade. From 1830 to 1839 eleven Cotton factories were built. From 1840 to 1849 twenty more had sprung into existence. The next decennial period, from 1850 to 1859, witnessed the greatest extension of the trade in Rossendale, forty-five mills being erected in that time. From 1860 to 1867 eighteen of the largest Cotton Mills in the district were built, and at the present time two are in course of erection.

The information contained in the following Table of particulars of the extent of the Cotton Trade in Rossendale at the present time is founded chiefly on actual returns furnished by the different manufacturers, and where these were not obtained, upon the most careful estimates.*

* According to a pamphlet published in 1788, entitled "An important Crisis in the Calico and Muslin Manufactures of the Country Explained," the number of Cotton Mills in Great Britain in 1787 was only 143, viz. :—

In Lancashire,	.	.	.	.	41
In the rest of England,	.	.	.	.	78
In Scotland and Wales,	.	.	.	.	23
In the Isle of Man,	.	.	.	.	1
Total,	.	.	.	.	143

—Cited by Baines in "Hist. Lancashire," vol. ii. p. 462.

R. A. Slaney, Esq., M.P., in the House of Commons, on the 13th May 1830, stated, on the authority of Mr Kennedy, that the number of Power-Looms in Great Britain in the year 1820 was only 14,150. In 1829 they had increased to 55,500. —*Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 471.

PARTICULARS OF THE COTTON MANUFACTURE IN
THE FOREST OF ROSSENDALE, IN THE YEAR 1867.

	COTTON.	HARD WASTE OR SHODDY.	TOTAL.
Number of Mills, . . .	119	26	145
Nominal Horse-Power, . . .	5,040	350	5,390
Number of Spindles, } Mule, and Throstle, }	930,000	42,500	972,500
Number of Looms, . . .	22,300	720	23,020
Number of Hard Waste } Devils, }	—	140	140
Lbs. Raw Cotton Con- } sumed Annually, . . }	71,200,000	—	71,200,000
Present Value of the } Raw Cotton, Jan. 8 } 1867, }	£3,560,000	—	£3,560,000
Lbs. Yarn Produced An., . . .	58,125,000	3,668,000	61,793,000
Present Value of the } Yarn, Jan 8, 1867, . }	£4,117,000	£153,100	£4,270,100
Number of Hands ac- } tually Employed, . . }	19,500	790	20,290
Amount paid in Wages, } Weekly, }	£12,500	£520	£13,020
Capital,	£2,080,000	£85,000	£2,165,000

A surprising result truly, when it is remembered that at one time within the memory of persons still living, the whole of the Cotton consumed in Rossendale was brought into the district on the backs of pack-horses!

Looking at the large sum which is distributed weekly in the shape of wages, it will naturally be supposed that, as a rule, the circumstances of the operatives will be easy and comfortable, and such is indeed the fact. The income of a family having four or five workers will range in amount from two to five pounds weekly; and in proportion as the habits of the recipients are economical and temperate, is, of course, the sum of their yearly savings. In most families these are considerable, as witness the number of Co-operative Mills and Provision Stores, in which the Working classes of the district are chiefly interested; but, on the other hand, the

conduct of some is characterised by a reckless improvidence almost criminal in its extent and persistence. Save under circumstances of an exceptional nature, there would be, in times of prosperity, but few instances of suffering arising from poverty in this district, which were not produced by the extravagant habits of the sufferers themselves.

Of those engaged in Trades directly dependent upon the Cotton Manufacture, we have in Rossendale, Cotton Warp Sizers, (apart from the mills,) Reed and Heald Manufacturers, Shuttle and Picker Makers, and Rope and Twine Manufacturers. According to returns obtained, there are in these several Trades—

Hands employed,	465
Paid in Wages, weekly,	£370
Capital employed,	£32,000

At the extensive works of Messrs Butterworth and Brooks, Crawshawbooth, and at the Rossendale Printing Company's establishment at Love Clough, near the same village, a large and important business in Calico Printing is carried on. The Irwell Springs Printing and Dyeing Company near Bacup are largely engaged in the Trade of Turkey-red dyeing. About Thirty Million yards of Calico are Annually Printed and Dyed at these several Works. In these Trades there are—

Hands employed,	895
Paid in Wages, weekly	£640
Capital employed,	£210,000

The remaining important Trades of a productive character in the district are Iron and Brass Founders, Boiler Makers, Machine Makers, and Millwrights, Bolt and Chain Makers. Respecting these I have gleaned the following particulars, chiefly from returns :—

Hands employed,	280
Paid in Wages, weekly,	£300
Capital employed,	£35,000

The Corn Mills, (anciently called the Soke Mills,) at Rawtenstall and Boothfold, have existed there from a compara-

tively early period. It is probable that they were built in the sixteenth, or very early in the seventeenth century. They were originally the property of the Sovereign, who was then lord of the manor, and were erected for the convenience of the inhabitants of the Forest; who, in return for the accommodation thus provided, were compelled to bring to those mills to be ground all their Corn grown in the Forest, and also all Malt, whether grown in the Forest or out of it, used or spent ground, in their respective houses; for which grinding they were to pay mulcture at the rate of a thirtieth part, except for the grinding of bought Shelling or Groats grown out of the Forest;—for these they were only to pay half-mulcture, or one in sixty. The inhabitants of Musbury, and Yate and Pickup Bank, owing to their distance from the mills, were not bound by the above regulations.

This rate of mulcture was fixed by a decree of the Duchy Court, dated May 1638, on consideration of a certificate returned into the Court by Seville Radcliffe and John Starkie, Esquires, who, under the direction of the Chancellor of the Duchy, the Right Hon. Edward Lord Newburgh, were appointed to inquire into certain differences which had arisen between Edward Rawstorne, Esq., his Majesty's Copyhold tenant, and some inhabitants of the Forest, respecting the same. This decree was afterwards confirmed by the same Court in the year 1785, on a trial between the owners of the mills and certain of the inhabitants who had evaded the mulcture by having their grain ground elsewhere.

The Corn Mill at Bacup was built in 1826, by Messrs Hoyle and Atkinson, on a portion of a Close of land called "Stansfield Meadow;" but this firm having failed before commencing to work the mill, it was assigned, in 1827, to Messrs Peel (engineer), Bates (millwright), and Holt (builder). A further transfer of the property was made in 1828 to Richard Heyworth and Edmund Whitaker, who in turn sold it to William Thompson, John Hill, and William Sutcliffe, in the year 1831. This latter firm began to work it as a corn mill, under the name of James Thompson and Son. Mr Hill died shortly afterwards, and Mr Thompson, in 1859, sold his share to

Mr Sutcliffe, who then became the sole owner. In 1863 the name of the firm was altered to William Sutcliffe and Son. For a consideration of £30 per annum, paid to Mr S. A. Lord, the owner of Boothfold Mill, the Mill at Bacup takes the mulcture of the district down to Stacksteads. Rawtenstall Mill was rebuilt in 1857, by John Brooks, Esq., of Crawshaw Hall; and is also worked by the Messrs Sutcliffe.

Rossendale is supplied with Water by two distinct Companies, and with Gas by one Company. The latter, The Rossendale Union Gas Company, includes nearly the whole of Rossendale within its area of supply. It was established in the year 1854, and since that time has grown with wonderful rapidity. Its consumers at the present time exceed 7000, and its mains, which ramify throughout nearly the whole of the district, are of very large extent. It was incorporated by special Act of Parliament in June 1854, and a later Act, dated May 1865, authorises the Company to double its original Capital. The town of Bacup was originally supplied with Gas by a Company of its own, established in 1835, with a capital of £3000, but the Works and Plant, in the year 1854, became merged by purchase in the present Company.

The Rossendale Water-Works Company supplies the district from Bacup to Tunstead, inclusive, and was incorporated by special Act of Parliament in 1853, and began to supply Water from its mains in June 1855.

The Haslingden and Rawtenstall Water-Works Company supplies Crawshawbooth, Rawtenstall, Newchurch, and the intervening district; and passing out of Rossendale, extends its operations to Haslingden. Its Act of Incorporation was obtained in 1853, but owing to unforeseen difficulties in the construction of the Reservoir at Clow Bridge, did not begin to supply Water till 1864. The aggregate invested Capital of the three Companies named amounts at the present time to £176,400.

The line of Railway which traverses the Rossendale valley,

diverging from the main line at Stubbins, near Ramsbottom, and extending to Bacup, where it terminates, is a Branch of that vast network of iron which permeates the two chief manufacturing counties of England, and known by the name of "The Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway."

Previous to the amalgamation of the East Lancashire with the Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway Company, which was consummated a few years ago, the line which threads the Rossendale valley constituted a Branch of the former. The town of Bury claims the honour of having given birth to the undertaking. A number of capitalists there, were desirous to connect their town by railway with Manchester, and, with that object in view, instituted a canvass in the town and surrounding districts. This was so satisfactory in its results as to lead them not only to carry their project into effect, but also to extend their operations so as to include the Rossendale valley to Rawtenstall. The first prospectus of the Company was issued in the year 1843, and is a sufficiently modest document. From this it appears that it was originally contemplated to lay down a single line of rails only, the Capital proposed being £300,000. The undertaking was designated "The Manchester, Bury, and Rossendale Railway," and the first Act of Parliament of the Company received the royal assent on the 4th July 1844. The line from Manchester to Rawtenstall, a distance of 18 miles, was opened for the conveyance of passengers on the 28th September 1846, and for goods traffic in May 1847. A further Act obtained by the Company authorising the continuation of the line from Rawtenstall to Crawshawbooth and Bacup, received the royal assent on July 27th, 1846. The proposed extension to Crawshawbooth has not yet been carried out. The line from Rawtenstall to Newchurch (2 miles) was opened for passenger and goods traffic on the 27th March 1848. The subsequent extension to Bacup, the most costly portion of the Branch line, owing to the construction of the tunnels through the heights at "Thrutch," was not completed for several years afterwards, being opened for passenger conveyance on the 1st October 1852, and for goods

traffic on February 1st, 1853. The Company first took its name of "The East Lancashire Railway Company" on the 3rd August 1846.

The introduction of the Railway into Rossendale, by increasing the facilities of transport and intercommunication, gave a marked stimulus to trade and manufactures, which, it may be safely assumed, could otherwise scarcely have reached their present proportions.

To one important branch of industry in the district, the Railway may almost be said to have given birth. This is the Stone Trade, respecting which we will now state a few particulars.

Stone abounds in the district in considerable variety, and of excellent quality, being very durable, and of a good colour. Prior to 1848, the trade in this article was of very limited extent, being confined chiefly to the immediate district. Since that year, however, it has been gradually increasing, and at the present time gives employment to a large number of workmen, skilled and otherwise, and absorbs a considerable amount of Capital. The stone, which is suitable for all ordinary Building and Engineering purposes, is obtained from the various Quarries in the district, from blocks of many tons' weight each, and of almost unlimited length, width, and depth, down to gray slates of half-an-inch in thickness. Some of the varieties for appearance and durability are not to be surpassed.

The export trade is very large, extending to Manchester, Preston, Liverpool, some parts of Yorkshire, Brimingham, London, and other places. Some idea of its magnitude may be gathered from a knowledge of the fact, that £2000 and upwards is paid per month for carriage by Railway to the various places above enumerated. From Liverpool and London, considerable quantities of the Rossendale Stone are also trans-shipped to the East Indies, and other foreign ports.

The rent paid as Delphage for some of the Quarries amounts to many times what would otherwise be considered the value of the Fee-simple of the land, and the latter still

remains available, to some extent, for farming and building purposes.

Several Mills for the polishing of flags have recently been erected by stone proprietors in the district; the value of the stone is thus much enhanced. Large quantities of the Rossendale flags, however, have a natural face almost as smooth as those which have undergone the polishing process, and by many persons are considered better than the latter, inasmuch as they are exceedingly hard, and are often found to possess a beautiful grain. As regards the extent of the Stone Trade of Rossendale, the following statement may be taken as being a close approximation to the facts.

Number of persons employed, 780.

Amount paid in wages weekly, £800.

Weight of Stone of all kinds obtained from the several Quarries weekly, 2000 tons.

Capital invested, £50,000.

The Horncliffe delphs, though not within the boundary of Rossendale Forest, are yet in such close proximity as to warrant their being embraced in any estimate of the extent of the stone trade of the district. They are accordingly included in the above statement.

Coal abounds in Rossendale almost throughout its entire extent, and has probably been got in quantities more or less for about three hundred years. Old workings, regarding which no records are known to exist, are often met with in the mines at present being worked.* Some of these are of considerable extent. In the mine of Messrs Hargreaves and Co., at Stacksteads, one of such workings was discovered a few years ago; and a poor fellow who attempted to make an exploration, not having taken proper precautions, lost his way and was unable to return. On search being made a few days afterwards he was found dead. Rude implements of labour, chiefly wooden shovels, are occasionally met with in these deserted excavations. The supply of coal for the different manufactories in the district is chiefly obtained from

* Many traces of old coal-pit workings may also be seen on the Todmorden-valley side of Flour Scar.

the local mines, which are numerous, employing many hands and a large capital.

Bringing together the more important particulars relating to the Trade of the District, we have the result which is set forth in the subjoined table:—

TABLE,

SHOWING THE NUMBER OF HANDS EMPLOYED; THE AMOUNT PAID IN WAGES WEEKLY; AND THE SUM OF THE CAPITAL, SUNK AND FLOATING, IN THE COTTON FACTORIES, WOOLLEN FACTORIES, PRINTING AND DYEING WORKS, SIZING WORKS, REED AND HEALD MANUFACTORIES, IRON FOUNDRIES, MILLWRIGHT AND MACHINE SHOPS, THE STONE TRADE, AND THE WATER AND GAS WORKS IN THE FOREST OF ROSSENDALE, IN THE YEAR 1867.

Description.	Number of Hands Employed.	Amount paid in Wages Weekly.	Capital Employed.
		£	£
Cotton,	19,500	12,500	2,080,000
Hard Waste or Shoddy,	790	520	85,000
Woollen, Felting, Woollen, Printing } and Dyeing, }	2,000	1,510	355,000
Calico Printing and Dyeing,	895	640	210,000
Sizing Works, Reed, Heald, Shuttle } and Picker Works, }	465	370	32,000
Foundries, Millwright and Machine } Works, &c., }	280	300	35,000
Stone Trade,	780	800	50,000
Water and Gas Works,	60	65	176,000
Total,	24,770	16,705	3,023,000





CHAPTER III.

"God helps those that help themselves."—*Old Maxim.*

"And we shall sit at endless feast,
Enjoying each the others' good :
What vaster dream can hit the mood
Of love on earth ?"—TENNYSON.—"*In Memoriam.*"

THE sentiments expressed in the mottoes which appear at the head of the present chapter, are peculiarly appropriate in their application to the principles which are embodied in the maxims and work of the co-operative classes in this country.

The Co-operative movement is essentially an effort on the part of Labour to work out its own salvation. As such, it deserves, and will eventually command, the sympathy of all thoughtful minds. In the face of the perils with which its path is beset—all the greater because they arise more from within than from without—the wonder is, not that it occasionally fails of its object, but that it should have achieved so much substantial success.

Rossendale has borne a conspicuous and honourable part in furthering this great movement ; and in future years it will count for something in its history.

About twenty-one years ago, a few earnest working men were accustomed to meet in the room over the old Co-operative Store, Rochdale Road, Bacup, for which they paid a rent of fifteen pence per week. Their primary object in assembling together was to improve themselves in the rudiments of education—reading, writing, and arithmetic ; and to discuss projects for the amelioration of their condition in life. To these subjects they added, by way of recreation, a little vocal and instrumental music, which they practised on occasional evenings. Being men who were independent enough to think for themselves, they naturally took a strong interest in politics,

and in consequence entered warmly into the exciting questions which agitated the minds of the people at that day. And by the way, let it be remarked, that it is always a healthy sign when working men engage in intelligent political discussion. But while contributing their quota to the political life of the nation at the period to which I refer, they deemed it prudent at the same time to put forth a local and personal effort to improve their circumstances. With wise instinct they laid hold of Co-operation. The fact that many of the articles of daily consumption in their families were grossly adulterated was known to each of them; to provide a remedy for this, more than the prospect of direct pecuniary gain, prompted their first essay in Co-operation. The original society numbered fourteen persons, and each of these laid down sixpence, making seven shillings the sum total of the first capital with which they ventured into the market. The number *seven* has always been esteemed lucky. This sum they spent in coffee, at the shop of a wholesale dealer at Todmorden, and shared it equally amongst them. They were pleased with the result of this their first transaction, for not only had they obtained an unadulterated article—they had purchased it at a cheaper rate than they otherwise could from a retail dealer. Here was an eloquent and practical argument in favour of their venture, which the most timid or querulous member amongst them was unable to gainsay. A grand vista was at once opened up to their mind's eye. To the more thoughtful of them the prospect would be almost overpowering, and they probably looked into the future with anxious forebodings. To stimulate them in their exertions they had, however, the noble example of the Rochdale Pioneers before them, the success of whose enterprise, begun in 1844, was already making itself known. They steadily increased in number, and their capital grew in proportion. The range and value of their purchases extended. Tea, coffee, sugar, soap, and other articles of common domestic consumption were now purchased in quarter cwts. at once; and the corn-mill carts were employed to convey the goods over the hill from Todmorden to Bacup. A neighbour who was friendly to the movement lent his scales to weigh out the goods, and the members car-

ried their tea-caddies and coffee-canisters to the room, to save the trouble of wrapping the articles in paper. Their business continued steadily to grow. Many more were becoming alive to the advantages which the system offered to working men. The more careful and industrious amongst the operative classes flocked to the new Store. Still the business grew, and the upper room was found inconvenient, and quite unsuited to the carrying on of an extensive trade. A meeting of the members was called, and it was decided to take the entire building on a lease for twenty-one years. At first it was under consideration to let off the back part of the shop at fifteen pence per week, but more members continuing to come in, they abandoned their intention in this respect. In the course of a few years the premises were found to be too contracted for their trade, and had to be enlarged by the addition of a frontage to the shop; and even growing beyond these bounds, the society resolved to build a store of their own,—the present handsome and commodious building, to which they removed in 1863.

Great were the difficulties which the early Co-operators in Rossendale had to encounter in introducing and carrying out their favourite theories. They were unpopular with the multitude. Stereotyped Ignorance shook its head and called them Chartists and infidels, innovators and levellers. Their visionary projects, as they were at first considered to be, were scouted and laughed at; and many were the prophecies of speedy insolvency and disgrace. Their shop originally was open only in the evenings. This was a necessity, as the shopmen, who were chosen to serve for three months at a time, were employed in other manual labour during the day. They received no remuneration for their time and work at the Store. In the face of the opposition which was displayed, and feeling their inexperience, considerable diffidence was at first manifested by the men in the discharge of their duties; and it was a common practice amongst them to draw cuts who should remove the shutters from the windows on opening in the evening. Their awkward manner of wrapping up the articles was also watched, and formed the occasion of amusement to those who tried to load the movement with

derision. But perseverance and a conscience void of offence will carry a man through many difficulties, and the Rossendale co-operatives still struggled on, till a success, greater than was anticipated, crowned their enterprise.

It is to be expected that mistakes would at first occasionally be made, through inexperience, in "buying in." Some of these assumed a ludicrous aspect: one example will suffice. Two of the members were deputed to purchase a number of cheeses. They invested in fourteen. But on arrival they were found to be so hard as to need cutting up with a saw; and where the instrument had passed through, they shone like a piece of glass or ivory, being nearly as difficult to masticate. These cost sixpence per pound wholesale, and had to be retailed out at fourpence; turning the penny, certainly, but not increasing the profit.

The Share and Loan Capital of the Bacup Co-operative Store amounted in December 1865 to £15,838; the number of members at the same period was 2457. They turned over their capital 4.13 times during the year, and realised a profit of £8911, their working expenses being 3 per cent. upon the returns.

The Society possesses a news and reading-room, plentifully supplied with newspapers and journals; a circulating and reference library, containing in the whole 2200 volumes; all free to members; and a spacious assembly-room capable of seating 1200 persons. The business portion of the premises is ample and commodious. The whole building stands on an area of 600 square yards, and was erected in 1862-3 at a cost, including fitting up, of £5234, 6s. 6d. It is free from debt, never having had any mortgage or encumbrance on it whatever. The Society has a Reserve-fund amounting (June 30, 1867) to £2431. In connexion with the parent establishment are three branches—at Weir, Britannia, and Lee Mill.

Such is a brief outline of the rise and progress of the oldest Co-operative store in Rossendale. On the question of Co-operation in general, and by way of encouragement to the Co-operators of Rossendale in particular, let me make the remark, that the size and regularity of its dividends is not to be viewed as the measure of what it has achieved, and is

capable of achieving ; though we shall not be so squeamish as to deny that this is the mainspring of the successful progress of the Co-operative movement : and it is right that it should be so. The soul with the finest sensibilities is still wedded to the clay of our common humanity, and that same clay must eat if it would continue to live. The fine sensibilities will avail it nothing in this life if it gives not heed to the bread which perisheth. It is sheer sentimentalism to pretend to deplore that the movement is altogether selfish, and that the dividend is the keystone of the whole system. This is about as wise as to make show of despising the poet for being so vulgar as to eat his dinner. Even the wheels of State would drag heavily were it not for the ample contributions of the people. Gold is a wonderful lubricator ! and life at the best would be but a series of jerky movements without it. But besides the all-powerful Dividend which it secures to its members, Co-operation has given a direction to the thoughts and actions of thousands who had either thought and acted at random, or had not previously thought at all. It has been a grand teacher of political and social economy to thousands more. The cloud by day, the pillar of fire by night, to guide many a poor child of bondage from the Egypt of debt, with all its hard task-masters, to the promised land of independence and self-reliance. Many an unthrifty parent—unthrifty, not so much from inclination or choice as from lack of purpose, has been led by its agency to become a careful and thoughtful provider. But it will accomplish more even than this. Co-operation is a fulcrum on which to rest the lever that will move the State. A quiet argument for the moral and intellectual fitness of the people to exercise their just political rights, which will certainly prevail ; and which yet speaks louder than the tongues of all the demagogues which trades unionism has ever sent forth.

“ Nought can make it rue,
If Labour to itself prove true.”

The following Table of Industrial and Provident Societies in Rossendale is compiled partly from Returns furnished to Government, and where these were not supplied, from the managers of the Stores themselves :

GENERAL STATEMENT OF THE FUNDS AND EFFECTS OF INDUSTRIAL AND PROVIDENT SOCIETIES IN
THE FOREST OF ROSSENDALE FOR THE YEAR 1865.

1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	13.	14.
Name of Society.	Registration Office.	Trade or Trades carried on by the Society.	Whether Credit is taken or given on Purchase or Sale of Goods.	Whether Credit for Goods to a Member is allowed, in any case, to exceed his Paid-up Capital in Shares.	Number of Members on 31st December 1865.	Number of Members admitted during the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Number of Members withdrawn during the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Total Amount received for, or credited to Shares, from commencement of Society to 31st December 1865.	Amount of each Share.	Amount received on Shares during the Year 1865.	Amount withdrawn by Members during the Year 1865.	Amount of Share Capital on 31st December 1865.	Amount of Loan Capital on 31st December 1865.
Co-operative Store.	1847	Rochdale Road, Bacup.	No.	No.	2457	222	170	33,810	5	5857	2716	12,282	3556
Industrial Co-operative.	1850	Lord Street, Rawtenstall.	No.	No.	613	107	51	—	5	1276	612	3330	1812
Industrial.	1851	Cawl Terrace, near Rawtenstall.	No.	No.	466	22	22	—	5	990	575	2693	133
Industrial.	1854	Crawshawbooth.	Yes.	No.	83	0	3	1924	5	92	78	453	45
Co-operative.	1856	Edgewiseholme, Pinfold.	Yes.	No.	126	43	15	656	5	656	315	1303	200
Co-operative and Industrial.	1860	Waterfoot.	No.	No.	445	130	38	4094	5	831	411	2334	325
Co-operative.	1864	Britannia, near Bacup.	Taken — not given.	No.	85	25	11	113	4	194	69	113	14
Industrial Co-operative.	1869	Tunstead Bottom, Stacksteads.	Given and taken.	At the discretion of the committee.	460	90	16	—	1	717	147	1223	500
Industrial Co-operative.	1860	Tunstead.	Yes.	In exceptional cases.	316	44	19	1807	1	125	108	1219	None.
Total Number of Societies.	9				2850	763	399			10,718	5241	27,471	6685

* This Society is now merged in the Bacup Store, of which it has become a Branch.

† Including Amount received on Loans.

The Forest of Rossendale.

237

Name of Society.	15.	16.	17.	18.	19.	20.	21.	22.	23.	24.	25.	26.
	Amount received on Loans during the Year 1865.	Loans repaid during the Year 1865.	Amount paid for Interest during the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Cash paid for Goods bought in the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Cash received for Goods sold in the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Profit realised in the Year ending 31st December 1865.	Profits—How applied.	Total Amount of Expenses during the Year ending 31st December 1865, including Wages, Rent, Rates, Taxes, and all Incidentals of Work and Repairs, &c.	Whether Accounts are regularly Audited, and at what Period.	Amount of Cash in Hands of Bankers, Treasurers, and Officers, on 31st December 1865.	Total Amount or Value of Assets and Property of Society on 31st December 1865.	Total Amount of Trade Liabilities of Society on 31st December 1865.
Co-operative Store.	£ 4174	£ 1903	£ 618	£ 68413	£ 72974	£ 8911	Interest on Shares and Loans, £618; Dividends on Purchases, £7978; Educational, £144; Reserve Fund, £164; Gifts, £6.	£ 2,748	Quarterly, by Members.	£ 3,497	£ 21,107	£ 6,159
Industrial Co-operative.	569	152	223	14,498	16,617	2,214	Interest on Loans, £85; Interest on Shares, £138; Dividends on Purchases, £1856; Library and Newsroom, £40; Depreciation, £40; Reserve Fund, £30; Profits Undivided, £23.	767	Weekly, by Members.	853	5,830	5,198
Industrial.	407	400	133	11,687	13,594	1,866	Dividend on Purchases, £1663; Depreciation Fund, £63; Interest on Shares, £127; Profits, £12.	374	Monthly, by Members.	1,064	3,902	2,971
Industrial.	—	30	25	2,149	2,484	205	Interest, £25; Dividend on Purchases, £180.	108	Quarterly, by Members.	124	778	203
Co-operative	—	—	92	7,012	8,002	984	Dividend and Reserve Fund, £984; Interest, £92.	260	Quarterly, by Members.	184	2,488	2,673
Co-operative and Industrial.	125	15	101	10,030	10,779	1,243	Dividend and Interest, £751; Depreciation, £11; Reserve Fund, £1.	314	Weekly, by Members.	531	3,238	2,853
Co-operative.	—	—	4	1,584	1,754	242	Interest on Shares, £4; Dividends, £231.	50	Quarterly, by Members.	18	341	171
Industrial Co-operative.	—	†	173	14,283	16,447	2,395	Interest on Loans, £5 per cent., remainder divided amongst Members according to Purchases.	296	Weekly, and Quarterly by Members.	325	4,612	161
Industrial Co-operative.	None	None.	56	8,578	10,387	1,542	Interest, £56; Dividend, £1365; Depreciation, £8; Reserve Fund, £11.	193	Several times in Quarter.	162	2,154	1,691
	5275	2500	1425	135,534	153,038	19,532		5,110		6,759	44,540	22,082

* Included in Amount received on Shares.

† Included in Amount withdrawn by Members.

Shillings and Pence are omitted.

From the foregoing Table, which deserves a careful perusal, we learn that the total Members in the different Stores in Rossendale amounted, in December 1865, to 5250. Taking the larger portion of the Members to be heads of families, we shall not be wide of the mark in estimating that these figures represent a population of about 20,000.

The cash transactions on account of Goods bought and sold are something enormous; and the profit realised is equal to 12 per cent. on the Returns. With one exception, the Assets are considerably in excess of the Liabilities. The Rawtenstall Society, like the one at Bacup, has a well-furnished Library and News-Room for the use of, and free to Members. The following Table, giving an analysis of the working of the different establishments, will be found useful:—

INDUSTRIAL AND PROVIDENT SOCIETIES, FOREST OF
ROSSENDALE.

TABLE SHOWING THE NUMBER OF TIMES THE CAPITAL WAS TURNED OVER,
AND THE PERCENTAGE OF WORKING EXPENSES ON THE AMOUNT RE-
CEIVED FOR GOODS SOLD, FOR THE YEAR 1865.

Society.	Number of times the Capital was turned over in 1865.	Percentage of Working Expenses on the Amount received for Goods sold in 1865.
Bacup,.....	4·13 times.	3·01 per cent.
Rawtenstall,.....	2·82 “	3·21 “
Cawl-terrace,.....	4·13 “	2·75 “
Crawshawbooth,	4·31 “	4·34 “
Edgesideholme,	3·50 “	3·24 “
Waterfoot,	3·77 “	2·91 “
Britannia,	12·47 “	2·85 “
Stacksteads,	3·83 “	1·80 “
Tunstead,	7·16 “	1·85 “

Taking the whole of the Stores together, the Capital was turned over four times during 1865, and the cost of Working was 2·83 per cent. on the Returns.



CHAPTER IV.

"The flesh will quiver where the pincers tear!"

—YOUNG.—"THE REVENGE."

"Hungry ruin had me in the wind."

"If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."—MATT. XV. 14.

"There's stakes an' watch-bills, just loik poikes,
'Ot Hunt an' aw th' reformink toikes,
An' thee an' me, an' Sam o' Moiks,
Once took a blanketeerink."

—"SONGS OF THE WILSONS."

THE 23rd and three subsequent days of April 1826 are marked with a red letter in the annals of Popular Outbreaks. On the 26th of the month an angry crowd of rioters advanced through the Rossendale valley towards Bacup, marshalled by ringleaders bearing in their hands, and over their shoulders, such formidable instruments as pikes, axes, cleavers, and huge fore-hammers. Their followers were a motley crowd of dirty, hungry-looking men and youths, and a sprinkling of bareheaded, untidy women; the latter by far the most noisy and demonstrative of the crowd. The men indeed scarcely exchanged a word as they proceeded on their unlawful mission, but a strange mixture of fear, revenge, and defiance was visible upon their countenances. These were the Power-Loom Breakers of April 1826.

Property is a sacred and a weighty word in Lancashire—nowhere more sacred and weighty than in Rossendale, and its possession counts for a good deal. It is a serious thing to damage or destroy property. Those who purpose undertaking its destruction should sit down and count the cost before beginning. If their countenances were a true index of their

inward feelings, the Power-Loom Breakers of the 26th of April 1826 had counted the cost of their undertaking. Riots had broken out in different parts of East Lancashire in the same week, not exactly by preconcerted arrangement, though the simultaneous risings might justify such an opinion. The feeling of opposition to the power-driven machinery had become so strong and general throughout the manufacturing districts, that, like a match applied to a train of gunpowder, the first outbreak lighted up a wide-spread conflagration. Detachments of the mob were found at Blackburn, Accrington, Helmshore, Ramsbottom, Summerseat, Chatterton, Rossendale and elsewhere; and each, so far as they were able, pursued their work of destruction. Upwards of 1000 Power-Looms, woollen and cotton, and a quantity of Dressing and other machines were destroyed before the several crowds of rioters were dispersed.

The Rossendale valley, from Edenfield to the source of the river Irwell, suffered greatly from the violence of the incensed multitude; from three hundred and fifty to four hundred looms (considered a large number forty years ago) were broken to pieces in this district alone. At Helmshore the rioters came in collision with the military; and near to the mill of Messrs Aitken and Lord, Chatterton, the Looms in which had been totally destroyed, the soldiers, who arrived too late to save the property, fired upon the mob, killing five men and one woman.

In Rossendale nothing occurred to check their progress. Our present system of Police surveillance throughout the country was then but in its infancy, and had not been introduced into Rossendale. The Constables of the Forest, "Jim Blacksmith," "Bill i'th' Loin," "Long Sam," "Long George," and their ungainly compeers, were powerless to prevent the mischief, and with the instinctive sagacity of the "Watch," wisely kept aloof from the scenes of outrage and spoliation.

The mob had free course through the entire district, and thoroughly they performed the work they had undertaken to do. "Tackle-ti-mash" (the nickname of one of the leaders of the Rossendale mob) and his brethren in arms, were all-

powerful for the time being, and carried the day. After leaving Edenfield, where they demolished one hundred looms, the crowd visited Rawtenstall. Here the mills of the Messrs Whitehead and Mr Kay were the objects of their vengeance, and they destroyed about one hundred and twenty more. Gradually augmenting in numbers and strength, the rioters proceeded up the valley. At Holt-holme Mill they left the marks of their presence. After passing the Thrutch, the turnpike road through which was then in course of formation, they halted at the mill of the Messrs Ormerod, Waterbarn. Here the ringleaders entered, while their followers kept guard outside. An eye-witness states that they first cut out the Warps, and destroyed the Reeds and Healds, and then with a few well-aimed blows they demolished the Looms. Tunstead Mill contained a number of the obnoxious machines, and these next fell a prey to the vengeance of the destroyers. Irwell Mill, Bacup, at that time occupied by Mr Holden, was the next on the route, and was visited by the mob with similar results. From thence the crowd made their way to the mill of Messrs R. and J. Munn at Irwell Springs, where, having repeated their work of havoc, they brought the day's proceedings to a termination. It is easier to break down than to set up, to overthrow than to restore, and the labour of many weeks was thus destroyed in a few hours.

The weaker sex, as has already been hinted, were not unmoved spectators of these lawless proceedings. It is well known that some of them, forgetting the decorum of their sex, took actual part in, and afterwards prided themselves on having materially assisted at the demolition. So enthusiastic in the fray was a certain misguided female, that on the approach of the mob to one of the factories named, she ascended the belfry, and rang out a welcome to the rioters.

The strong arm of the law eventually asserted its might, and such of the perpetrators of the outrages as were arrested, suffered fines, imprisonment, or transportation, according to the magnitude of their offences. Others of them contrived to elude the grasp of the authorities by retiring for a time to obscure hiding-places amongst the hills and surrounding

moorlands, where they were supplied with the necessaries of life by friends cognizant of their hiding-places.*

The conduct of the rioters was reprehensible in the widest sense of the term; but it would be invidious and unfair to

* The following are the names of those belonging to Rossendale and the immediate vicinity charged with being concerned in the Riots:—

From Musbury.—James Shorrocks, Mary Hinde, and Thomas Emmet, found *guilty*.

From Lower Booths.—Thomas Ashworth, found *guilty*. Against Alice and Peggy Lord there was *no bill*.

From Haslingden.—Alexander Norris, John Orrell, Margaret Yates, Mary Marsden, and Ann Entwistle, found *guilty*. Betty Haworth, William Taylor, and William Almond, *acquitted*.

From Dearden-Clough.—Anthony Harrison, *acquitted*.

From Tottington Higher End.—Aaron Gregson, *acquitted*.

In the encounter between the Military and Rioters at Chatterton, the following persons were either killed on the spot, or died shortly afterwards:—

Richard Lund, by trade a blacksmith, but who kept a small shop at Haslingden: shot through the belly.

James Rothwell, a weaver at Haslingden; through the breast.

James Ashworth, a weaver at Haslingden; through the body.

James Lord, a fulling-miller at Newchurch; through the body and head.

James Whatacre, dresser for Messrs Rostrons' power-looms: through the body.

Mary Simpson, the wife of — Simpson, a weaver at Haslingden; through the left thigh.

Three of these left families; and one of them—Whatacre—was not engaged in the riot, but unfortunately had got amongst the mob. The female, it is supposed, had bled to death for want of assistance. Of the number wounded nothing certain could be ascertained, as they were carried away by their friends.

Judgment of death was recorded against the rioters to the number of forty-two, including seven females. The jury, however, having recommended them to mercy, the capital sentence was not carried into effect.

The following is from the *Liverpool Mercury* of September 1st, 1826:—

PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE COUNTY.—The actions brought against the different hundreds of the County, to recover compensation for the damages sustained by breaking power-looms, during the disturbances in the month of April last, were twenty-three in number, two of which—namely, one by Messrs Walmesleys of Oswaldtwistle, and one by Mr David Ashworth, of Newchurch—were not commenced in time for these Assizes, and consequently stand over to the next. Of the remaining twenty-four actions, the great majority were undefended, and verdicts were taken by consent, in the Sheriff's Court, for sums fixed on by a comparison of the valuations made by the claimants with those made under the directions of

attribute the entire blame of these reckless and unjustifiable measures to the ignorant multitude who were the immediate instruments of so much wanton destruction.

the magistrates. Three or four actions were, however, defended; but in each a verdict was obtained for the plaintiffs. The following is a summary of the different amounts recovered :—

AGAINST THE HUNDRED OF BLACKBURN.

	No. of Looms.	£	s.	d.
Messrs Sykes, Accrington, ..	60	1039	17	6
Mr Marquis, do., ..	4	44	13	9
Mr Jas. Bury, do., ..	94	1889	0	0
Messrs Eccles, Blackburn, ..	212	3178	15	10
Mr John Haughton, do., ..	25	284	11	9
Mr Jas. Garsden, Darwen, ..	36	413	8	2
Messrs Cars, do., ..	16	196	13	0
Messrs Turner, Musbury, ..	106	1651	3	8
Messrs Whitehead, Lower Booths, ..	96	1049	6	1
Mr Kay, Coupe Lench, ..	20	273	16	6
Messrs Ormerod, Newchurch, ..	20	363	1	11
Messrs Hargreaves and Co., Newchurch, ..	28	348	9	2
Messrs Munn, do., ..	51	860	19	7
	768	£11,593	16	11

AGAINST THE HUNDRED OF SALFORD.

Messrs Røstrøn, Tottington Higher End, ..	58	£1500	0	0
Messrs Aitken and Lord, do., ..	46	568	0	0
Messrs Hamer and Sons, Elton, ..	38	253	7	0
Mr Hutchinson, Bury, ..	49	244	12	0
Mr John Clegg, Crompton, ..	28	418	1	6
Mr Hugh Beavers, Manchester, no Looms		1474	0	0
	219	£4458	0	6

AGAINST THE HUNDRED OF LEYLAND.

Mr Sudell, Chorley, ..	100	£483	0	0
------------------------	-----	------	---	---

The total sum recovered is £16,534. 17s. 5d., and the costs of the several actions will amount to about £3000, in addition. In the two actions yet to be tried, the damages are estimated at £253, 9s. 6d.—the total cost to the county amounting to nearly £20,000.

The period under review was a sad one for the working classes. A lengthened season of commercial distrust had succeeded the previous years of prosperous, though speculative, and therefore, in a measure, unsound trade. The general want of confidence had caused a run upon the Banks, and in the provinces no fewer than fifty-eight had succumbed to the pressure of the times. Each day brought news of the failure of large mercantile and manufacturing firms of long standing. Low wages, diminished employment, and in many districts entire cessation of labour, were the consequence of the universal want of confidence which prevailed.

But this was not all. Our Legislators, wise in their day and generation, by their restrictive imposts on food and merchandise, contributed more than all the other causes put together to cripple commerce and manufactures, and to bring about the all but universal national distress, most severely felt in the manufacturing districts, and the consequent disaffected condition of the Lancashire operatives.

With Legislators ignorant, as a body, of the first principles of Political Economy, how could it reasonably be expected that the untutored worker should be alive to the true evils which pressed like a hideous nightmare upon the industry of the country! If men professedly born to hold the reins of Government, and shape the destinies of the state, could be found sixteen years later (in 1842) to condemn the increase of machinery,* is it matter for surprise that the operatives of 1826 should have entertained mistaken views on the self-same question?

The excesses which people commit are often in their results found to recoil upon themselves. The largest share of the burdened county rates, out of which the manufacturers were compensated for the losses they had sustained, had necessarily to be contributed by the very class which the rioters hoped to benefit. But let us not be too severe in our judgment: destitution and hunger, when they speak from the

* A distinguished member of the Government in 1842 informed a deputation that waited on him from the manufacturing districts, that the whole of the distress arose from the increase of machinery.

tearful eyes of wives and children, are unscrupulous monitors, and strike home too deeply to admit of the exercise of calm reasoning.*

But it was not the operatives alone in Rossendale who viewed with such dread apprehension the advent of the steam-loom. At this day it will scarcely be credited that the merchants and woollen manufacturers of the Forest of Rossendale should have bitterly opposed the introduction of the obnoxious machines into the district ; yet such is the fact.

At a numerously attended meeting of the merchants and woollen manufacturers of the Forest of Rossendale, and places adjacent, held at the house of Mr George Ormerod, the Black Dog Inn, Newchurch, on Thursday the 7th November 1822, the following Resolutions were adopted :—

“Resolved—That it appears to this meeting that the invention of Power-Looms for weaving by the aid of steam or water, is calculated to transfer manual labour from the cottages of the poor, and to leave them destitute of employment, by substituting the use of machinery ; as unnecessary as it is uncalled for.

“Resolved—That this meeting cannot but deplore the evil

* A contemporary writer, commenting upon popular outbreaks, makes the following just remarks :—“It was at the period when one of those feverish crises in the history of the cotton manufacture threatened a servile war against the introduction of some remarkable improvements in machinery, which appeared likely to displace hand-labour to a great extent. Neither experience nor political insight had yet taught workmen the truth, that England was by these means about to make the peaceful conquest of the commerce of the world, by clothing a large part of its varied peoples in almost everything but articles of luxury. The starving spinner and weaver in the lone cottages and homesteads on the edges of wild moors and ancient forests, or in the straggling villages of the rugged valleys, could not be expected to discern the plenty to be lavishly strewn by the new spinning-jenny, which deprived the family of work at the spinning-wheel, or, at a later time, by the iron steam-loom, which silenced the twelve hours’ jingle and rattle of the cottage hand-loom. Any such inventions seemed a devilish trick to rob the poor of bread ; to drive them from the comparative liberty of their lives in rural scenes to the close alleys of the towns, and the hot atmosphere of the factory, in which they were under a discipline more exact than that of the soldier, and more regular and engrossing than that of any other form of labour. Starvation for a large part of the people, and a lot worse than slavery for the rest, seemed a fate to resist which a few lives would not be thrown away.”—“Scarsdale,” vol. i., pp. 28, 29.

consequences that must result to a very numerous and industrious population, throughout the manufacturing districts, if some method be not speedily adopted to restrict the use of such machinery.

“Resolved—That as well-wishers to society, and to the general prosperity of trade and manufactures, we cannot contemplate the increase of unnecessary machinery (which is calculated to rob the poor of their domestic employment, and thereby endanger the peace of the country) without painful apprehensions; and whilst we admit the benefits of machinery to a certain degree, we are aware that it may be multiplied to a most ruinous and mischievous extent.

“Resolved—That this meeting strongly recommends some legislative enactment for the protection of manual labour; and is of opinion, that an assessment upon Power-Looms for the relief of the poor, annually made in every parish where they are used, would be the most fair and equitable; such an assessment to be laid by a majority of lay-payers in vestry assembled, estimated and proportioned according to the extra profit derived from the use of Power-Looms, over that of weaving by manual labour.

“Resolved—That, for the purpose of carrying these resolutions into effect, a committee be appointed of all the gentlemen present, five of whom may be competent to act.

“Resolved—That these resolutions be published in the *Manchester Chronicle*, the *British Volunteer*, the *Leeds Intelligencer*, the *Blackburn Mail*, the *London Courier*, and the *St James's Chronicle*.”

To such a lame and impotent conclusion did the collected wisdom of this important local assembly arrive in the year of grace 1822. That the invention of the Power-Loom was calculated to transfer manual labour from the cottages of the poor was a correct judgment of the meeting, as subsequent events have clearly testified; but that its tendency was to leave them destitute of employment is an opinion which has been just as clearly refuted by the march of events.

This very transfer of manual labour which the Capitalists of Rossendale deprecated so strongly, is one of the chief

advantages which, by the introduction of the Power-driven Machinery, has accrued to the operative classes. Whether viewed from a moral, a social, a sanitary, or a pecuniary point of view, the benefits are so obvious as to preclude the necessity of argument in its favour.

Idleness and dissipation during one portion of the week, and incessant toil approaching to slavery during the remaining portion, were the usual and almost inevitable concomitants of the domestic labour system.

The views of the Rossendale manufacturers were, by means of the press, widely promulgated throughout the country. While awarding to the ignorant rioters of 1826 their proportion of blame for the lawless proceedings which entailed so much destruction of life and property, let us not forget to ask ourselves how much of their folly was due to the teaching of those who, from their position, might have been expected to discern more clearly the signs of the times.

Among the remedies suggested, is the old one of Protection, in opposition to Free Trade. The desire to stifle progress and improvement with the burden of Taxation is a doctrine, now happily effete, which at one time found favour in the eyes of many of our countrymen. Let us suppose for a moment that the recommendation of the meeting had been carried out, and that the Hand-Loom had been bolstered and "protected" so that it might have continued successfully to compete with its more efficient rival; have we any guarantee that the foreign manufacturer would have taken the same narrow view of what was best for his interests? Is it not more reasonable to believe that the inventive genius of Britain would have sought scope for its development in situations more favourable to its growth? And instead of England being at this day the world's manufactory, the cost of our production would have been such as to debar our goods from every foreign market. And what, then, about robbing the poor of their domestic employment, thereby endangering the peace of the country? The whole thing is so preposterous that it would be a mere waste of words to discuss the propositions, were it not that by scrutinising the errors of our forefathers, we may gather some lessons of wis-

dom that will prevent our falling into the same quagmire of folly, and lead us to imbibe that more enlightened and liberal policy which has contributed so largely to the advancement and prosperity of our country.

In 1820-1 Power-Looms began to be introduced into the district, and in the following year the meeting referred to was held, to protest against their use, as being calculated to injure, and eventually to destroy, the system of domestic employment. The writer of a Pamphlet, dated 1823, reviewing an article which had appeared in the *Manchester Guardian* criticising and ridiculing the views of the manufacturers expressed at the meeting in question, strongly reprobates the conduct of those who, in the pamphleteer's opinion, were unpatriotic enough to countenance the use of the Power-Loom. His remarks, perused by the light of the present unexampled extension of the Cotton Trade, and the vast sums of money, in the shape of wages, which it distributes amongst the operatives, are amusing enough. In one place the writer, who styles himself "A Friend to the Poor," remarks:—"It is impossible, humanly speaking, to find any adequate employment, proportionate to the handloom. Whether machinery can be multiplied to an extent beyond its demand, will be proved, if power-looms become general, and the experiment may perhaps be made, when it is too late to recall it." And again—"It remains, therefore, to be proved who are the best benefactors to their country—they who, from motives of avarice and self-interest, encourage the use of power-looms, regardless whether the poor be employed or not; or they who, from motives of benevolence, endeavour to promote their domestic employment, and consequently their moral happiness and comfort. Notwithstanding the many self-interested individuals who advocate the use of power-looms, (and I am well aware that wherever self-interest and undue prejudice prevail, all just reasoning loses its effect,) the time may not be far distant when the subject must be brought to a fair trial. The argument resolves itself into a narrow compass. Power-looms will produce cheaper goods than hand labour; if so, those who employ them have

a decided advantage over those who do not ; therefore, they must either become general, or a tax must be imposed upon them, to make the wages equal to that of hand labour. If power-looms be generally introduced, what is the substitute for hand labour, to support the great number of people who will thereby be deprived of employment? These questions must be answered unequivocally, and until they be so practically, the peace of the country may be endangered, and a lawless rabble will make it a pretext for committing all the mischief in their power."

Further on the writer says:—"After all that has been, or can be said upon the subject, speculative individuals will pursue their own interest ; but that ought not to be suffered without restrictions, where, as in this case, the daily bread of millions is at stake. It is impossible to view the subject disinterestedly, without the most painful apprehensions, whether as it involves domestic employment, the peace of families, the removal of our manufactures, or the depopulation of the country. All these, and many more calamities that might be mentioned, are connected with it." And by way of climax he adds,—“The employment of the labouring poor ought to be one of the first objects, either in a political or moral point of view—as it regards the prosperity of the country, or the welfare of society. To useful mechanical improvements, having a tendency to promote these ends, no well-wisher to society can have any possible objection ; and those persons who encourage speculative gain that will deprive the poor of their bread, let them answer for it. Those mechanical inventions which are calculated to take from the labouring classes their employment, should never be permitted amongst such a numerous population as we have, and no invention in machinery, I conceive, has a greater tendency to do so than Power-Looms.” Comment is unnecessary.

In the minds of many of the operatives the prejudices against the power-loom were as strong as amongst the more short-sighted employers of labour ; and these prejudices, stimulated by a season of bad trade, led to the unjustifiable riots already described. So tenaciously did many of the

weavers cling to the old hand-loom, that in order to compete with the more productive rival, the "dandy loom" was introduced. This invention consisted of an adaptation of two looms in such a way as to admit of their being worked simultaneously by one person. The weaver sat betwixt the two, and by a simple arrangement gave motion to both.

A still further combination was attempted, with success, by John Hargreaves, a weaver, residing at Trice Barn, Dean, who, by an ingenious application of cords, pulleys, and levers, contrived to put four hand-loom in motion, thus weaving four distinct pieces of calico at one and the same time. These the inventor continued to work for several years, and only abandoned their use when his employers ceased to "put out" the warp and weft.

The Luddite outbreaks of 1812, and the Plug Riots of 1842, in both of which Rossendale participated and suffered to some extent, are examples of popular delusions similar in their manifestations to the Power-Loom Riots of 1826, though differing from the latter in the objects intended to be accomplished. The former, whilst aiming at the destruction of machinery, partook more largely of the political element. Both were ill-advised attempts on the part of the distressed operatives to take the law into their own hands, and both were consequent on a lengthened season of dull trade, low wages, and dear food.

The Luddites were so designated after Ned Ludd, a man reputed as an idiot, who in 1782 had broken two stocking-frames at Nottingham. The name afterwards came to be applied to breakers of machinery in general. It is to these that allusion is made in the lines—

"As the Liberty lads o'er the sea
Bought their freedom, and cheaply, with blood
So we, boys, we will die fighting or live free,
And down with all kings but King Ludd."

In every town and village such means as were at the com-

mand of the authorities were employed to quell the disturbances. In the Book of the Greave of Rossendale Forest for this year we find entries relating to numbering the rate-payers, and summoning them to attend under the "Watch and Ward Act." Special constables were attested and sworn, and a register of Expenses on account of the Militia also appears. The riots soon assumed the magnitude of an armed insurrection. Bands of hare-brained enthusiasts in Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Cheshire assembled, and determined to march up to London and remodel the Constitution. They would

"Beard the Lion in his den,"

and having ejected him by force, like the "Liberty lads over the sea,"* would commence government on their own account. With this object in view, they armed themselves with pikes, scythe blades stuck on the end of poles, and other rude implements of warfare. With these and a few other necessities, including each a blanket for protection from the weather when bivouacking on the way, they commenced their mad enterprise. Their campaign, however, soon came to a disastrous termination, and the leaders, to the number of twenty-four, having been seized, were tried, and afterwards executed—eight at Lancaster and sixteen at York.

The Plug Riots of August 1842 did not assume the proportions of those previously described. Bands of men entered the mills which were running, and stopped the machinery by knocking out the boiler plugs, thus allowing the water and steam to escape. The object of the rioters was to provoke a general uprising of the operatives, for the purpose of compelling the Government to yield by force what they seemed unwilling to concede to milder measures. It was "an attempt on the part of the Chartists to stop all work until the Legislature should concede the doctrine of universal suffrage in the election of the House of Commons."†

This was a period of dire and appalling distress, and as

* The American colonists in the War of Independence.

† "Lancashire and the Cotton Famine," by Dr Watts, p. 32.

usual the cotton manufacturing districts suffered most severely. The correspondent of the *Liverpool Mercury*, speaking of this neighbourhood and places adjacent, writes :

“ This part of the country is in a deplorable state, for hundreds and thousands have neither work nor meat. They are daily begging in the streets of Haslingden, twenty or thirty together, crying for bread. Meetings are held every Sunday on the neighbouring hills, attended by thousands of poor, hungry, haggard people, wishing for any change, even though it should be death. On Sunday last a meeting was held on the hills near Accrington, and the persons present, it is said, covered an area of 4420 square yards of ground. They stood very near together in order to hear the speakers, who were stationed in a waggon in the centre of the ground, so that, calculating six to the square yard, there must have been 26,000 persons present. The speakers, ten in number, were very violent, advising their hearers never to petition Parliament again, but to be determined to have a redress of grievances immediately. Resolutions to that effect were put to the meeting and carried unanimously. The people say they are determined to have their just rights, or die in the attempt, and say they will neither support delegates nor conventions, for present relief they want, and present relief they will have before another winter makes its appearance. They say they might as well die by the sword as by hunger.”

One very gratifying exception to the prevailing distress of the time is mentioned in the following extract from a review of Dr Taylor's “ Notes of a Tour in the Manufacturing Districts of Lancashire in 1842,” which appeared in *Tait's Magazine* for September in that year, and which we have pleasure in transcribing :—

“ At the village of Rawtenstall, in the Forest of Rossendale, the tourist, on a morning, witnessed the Factory System under the fairest auspices, in the large establishment of the Messrs Whitehead, where all was harmony and happiness. Here were to be seen comfortable and ample houses, clean and well-furnished ; neat, healthy, and intelligent children ; a school, well attended and on the best foundation ; a handsome

chapel ; teetotalism in many cases ; and money in the Savings Bank. He found the villagers healthy, happy, and contented. The operatives one and all declared that their only anxiety was, lest the progress of distress should reach the establishment of Holly-mount, and deprive them of the employment they possessed, and the comforts they produced."

Unfortunately the distress did eventually extend to Rawtenstall, but the latter did not at this period suffer to the extent of other districts in the immediate vicinity.

There can be no question that "protection" was again at the root of the wide-spread misery and depression. The Corn Laws bore heavily on the poorer classes. Flour had risen to an enormous price ; the produce of foreign countries being held in bond by the ruinous rates imposed upon its importation. Our great champions of Free Trade, Cobden and Bright, and a host of lesser stars in the firmament of Liberalism—not forgetting Ebenezer Elliott, the Laureate of the people—were in the midst of their glorious agitation. But certain of our Legislators, as usual, blind to the real evils that afflicted the nation, endeavoured to mitigate the distress by resorting to every proposed remedial measure but the true one. Emigration and Colonisation found favour with many who were called Statesmen, but who either were unable to perceive, or were indifferent to the fact that the only effect of these, on an extensive scale, would be to rob the country of the flower of its population of both sexes, leaving behind the aged, the infirm, and the lazy, to be a still greater burden on labour at home.

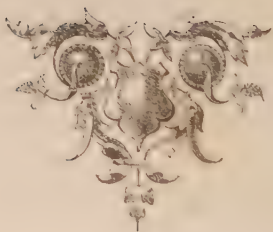
Time, with healing on its wings, gradually brought relief to the sufferers ; and a few years later (in 1846) the Corn Laws, which had been the cause of unspeakable evils for a space of thirty years, were swept away.

"To live in vain ! to live in pain !
To toil in hopeless sadness !
Is this the doom of godlike man,
O God of Love and Gladness ?
Not so the rose in summer blows,
Not so the moon her changes knows,
Not so the storm his madness.

“From storms that rock the oak to sleep,
Thy woods their beauty borrow ;
Thy harvests, shrouded now in snow,
Will kindle green to-morrow :
So man, by painful ages taught,
Will build at last, on truthful thought,
. And wisdom won from sorrow.”*

Such is the story of the changes, the vicissitudes, and the progress of the Forest of Rossendale ; and on a review of all the facts, we must be ready to commend the shrewd foresight of those who, three hundred and sixty years ago, expressed the opinion, that, “If the Deer were taken out and from the said Forest, that then the same was likely to come and be brought and applied to some good purpose, so as that the commonwealth might be increased thereby.”

* Ebenezer Elliott.





ON THE GEOLOGY
OF THE
FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

BY CAPTAIN AITKEN, J.P.,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE MANCHESTER GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

BEFORE entering upon the question which more immediately forms the subject of the present chapter, it may perhaps not be considered wholly uninteresting, nor yet out of place, to give a brief sketch of the leading topographical features and surface contour of the district under review. By adopting this course, the reader will be enabled more readily to understand the description of its physical and geological characters.

The Forest of Rossendale embraces within its bounds a number of parallel ridges, with their intervening upland valleys, thrown off as spurs, on the westerly flanks of the great Pennine chain—a range of hills extending from Derbyshire to the northern confines of England, and forming throughout the greater portion of that distance the watershed of our island, on whose swelling moorlands is collected the water which gives rise to most of the rivers which flow through the northern counties of England, and are discharged

respectively into the Irish Sea and the German Ocean on opposite sides of the island.

The district of Rossendale in form approaches to that of an irregular circle, and embraces within its limits an area of about $30\frac{1}{2}$ square miles. It is bounded on the north and west by the high lands of Hameldon and Cribden; on the south by Coupe Law and Brandwood Moor; and on the east by Tooter Hill, Thieveley Pike, and Derplay Hill. It is of a hilly and somewhat romantic character, and in former times, when the valleys and hill-sides were clothed with forest-trees and underwood, and when the streams which traverse the several deep gorges were of sparkling clearness, and had not suffered the polluting effects of the dense population and the numerous manufactories which now stud their banks, must have possessed within its secluded dells and wooded glens scenes of sylvan beauty and interest of no mean order.

The district is divided into five longitudinal valleys, separated from each other by high ground, rising in some instances to a mean elevation of from 1200 to 1300 feet above the sea, and of 400 or 500 feet above the level of the valleys. In its general form it may therefore not inaptly be compared to the human hand—the five fingers representing the five valleys, through which flow mountain-streams, collected on the elevated land bounding the district on its easterly side, and passing in a general direction to the south-west, at the same time gradually converging to the Irwell, the principal stream, into which the four tributaries fall before it emerges from the ancient forest, a short distance south-west of Rawtenstall. Although these dividing ridges have a considerable altitude, they generally present smooth rounded surfaces, exhibiting a marked contrast to the stern and rugged beauties of the neighbouring valley of Todmorden and the wild and picturesque gorge of Cliviger, with their lines of rock-terraces and steeply-scarped hill-sides.

This character is, however, departed from in one or two instances. At Whitewell Bottom, in the Dean Valley, the stream, by its eroding and undermining action, has formed a long, bold, precipitous cliff, surmounted by a bed of flag-

rock ; and at Thrutch, in the valley of the Irwell, the river has cut a passage through a strong barrier of flag-rock and hard shale, which at one time must have extended across the valley and barred the progress of the stream, thus giving rise to the formation of a lake, which probably reached up the valley beyond Stacksteads. The water, in forcing its way through this obstruction, has formed a narrow, tortuous, and picturesque gorge about 500 yards in length, through which the Todmorden and Haslingden turnpike road now passes, the road and river occupying all the available space in the glen.

Most of the surrounding hills have a capping of rock, to whose presence they owe their configuration. When that is of flag-rock, they assume a tabular form, having flat summits with the rock cropping out round the sides, and forming projecting terraces with abruptly-scarped faces. Musbury Tor, Coupe Law, Derplay Hill, and Fo' Edge may serve as illustrations.

Those which are surmounted by rough-rock, although presenting striking features, have yet a somewhat more gentle and rounded outline, owing to the latter-named rock being softer, and consequently more susceptible to the decomposing action of subaërial agencies, than the harder and more durable flag-rock.

The surface contour of a country is largely attributable to its geological formation and the character of the rocks found there, each formation having well-marked peculiarities and characteristics of its own. The lower coal-measures of Lancashire generally occur in the hilly districts along the eastern border of the county, and being composed of layers of grit stones, flags, coal, and shales, varying in hardness, have been unequally acted upon by the denuding and abrading operations to which they have been subjected. Hence the more durable rocks are seen to stand out in relief, giving rise to the terrace-like form noticed along the sides of many of the Rossendale hills.

By keeping this simple rule in mind, the beholder, taking his stand upon one of the higher hills, and glancing across the district, would be able to determine with reasonable correctness the position and relative durability of the several

beds of rock as they come out to the surface—the flat terraces representing the harder rocks, and the steep slopes the softer layers, consisting of shales and clay.

One of the most striking instances of this character to be found in the neighbourhood is furnished by the southerly end of Cribden, which is formed of four distinct flat terraces, with intervening declivities, presenting, when viewed from a distance, the appearance of a huge flight of steps, the base resting upon the flat table-land of Flax-moss—the first step being formed by the outcrop of the flag-rock at Lower Pike Law, the second by the rough-rock on the ridge above, the third by the flag-rock on the shoulder of the hill above Height-End, and the fourth by the rough-rock forming the summit of Cribden.*

Similar appearances—although perhaps not so marked as in the instance here given—are presented along most of the hill-sides in the neighbourhood—the flat terraces representing the position of the several beds of flag and grit rocks, and the more steeply-inclined slopes the shales and other softer strata. It may also be remarked, that the breadth, the scenery, and general contour of a valley are attributable in a great degree to the character of the strata through which it passes—becoming wider and more expanded, and bounded by more gentle slopes where the material is soft; and narrower and more confined, with projecting rocky scars, where the strata is hard and more durable.

By taking a glance at the course of the river Irwell, from its source at Derplay Hill, and following its windings to the city of Manchester, it will be found that the scenery conforms to the principles here laid down; and that its general character and appearance are largely influenced by the nature of the rocks forming the basin and boundaries of the valley.

The soil of Rossendale is upon the whole heavy and cold, due mainly to the large per centage of decomposed mud shale which enters into its composition, and to the boul-

* The repetition of the Haslingden flags and rough rock on the flank of Cribden is caused by the occurrence of a fault which brings down these strata to the south about 190 feet.

der clay which forms the subsoil in many parts of the valleys and hill-sides, preventing the water from readily percolating through and passing away.

Its elevation is also very considerable, the valleys ranging from 550 to 1100 feet above the sea, whilst the summit levels of the hills vary from 1400 to 1560 feet in height.

Bacup, the principal town in the Forest, stands 849 feet above high water mark, whilst some parts of the Local Board district attain an elevation of 1250 feet, thus taking its position as the highest town of its size in Lancashire.* The soil in the valleys, and on the lower lands, although not adapted for producing and ripening grain, yet yields good crops of hay grass, but the hills and higher ridges of land having a covering of peat are only adapted to support a moorland vegetation of heath, and other hardy upland plants, which afford pasturage for sheep and young cattle during the summer months.†

In the more elevated parts of the district the several beds

* See Table of Elevations, p. 284.

† The workmen employed by J. M. Holt, Esq., of Stubby Lee, in removing the peat to form a road along a part of Brandwood Moor, (an undertaking he generously entered into as a means of finding employment for a number of mill operatives during the cotton famine,) after cutting through a thickness of 5 to 7 feet of peat, came upon a layer varying from 12 to 18 inches in thickness composed almost entirely of trunks of trees, boughs and bark of hazel, oak, and birch, mixed with which were a number of hazel nuts. The trees were prostrate, but several instances were noticed where the trunks appeared to have been forcibly broken off a short distance above the ground, leaving the roots *in situ*, with portions of the stems attached.

The layer was cut through for a considerable distance, and presented all the characters of an ancient forest violently overturned, and subsequently overlaid by an accumulation of peaty matter, to whose presence is doubtless owing the preservation of these remains to our day. The elevation at which they were found is remarkable, inasmuch as no forest tree is now found in the locality at so great an altitude. It therefore necessarily follows, either that the climate is now more inhospitable than formerly, or that the trees, owing to the protection afforded by numbers, gradually crept up the hill-sides from the valleys beneath, and finally reached an elevation where only heather and moorland plants will now grow. This view is further borne out by the discovery of the trunk of a tree upwards of 12 inches in diameter, at an elevation of nearly 1400 feet above the sea level, recently made whilst the drainage works of a field were being carried out at Heald Top, Sharneyford. The tree was found imbedded near the bottom of a layer of surface peat, at a depth of about three feet, and was, when encountered by the workmen, in a good state of preservation.

of sedimentary strata crop out in the natural sections exposed in the deep brook courses excavated on the sides of the hills, whilst the drift and valley gravel, charged with numerous scored and scratched boulders and pebbles of Granite, Porphyry, Mountain Limestone, and Trap rocks, together with debris from the local carboniferous rocks are found in considerable force in the principal valleys, and lining the hill-sides to an elevation of about 1000 feet.* The till has been made use of to some extent for the manufacture of bricks, but as the fire-clay found under several thin seams of coal furnishes a much better material for this purpose, it has come into general consumption, and superseded the use of surface clay.

Sand of driftage is found at several places along the valley of the Irwell, although not often in sufficient quantity to possess any economic value. At Stacksteads, however, this accumulation occurs, having a thickness of 20 or 30 feet, from whence the demands of the district have been for some time principally supplied. A small patch of this material has been deposited on a portion of Lane End farm, in the neighbourhood of Bacup, at an elevation of about 950 feet above the sea level. Sand is also found in moderate quantity in the Bacup Cemetery.

At several places on the western side of our island marine shells have been discovered in the sand and till of the drift, particularly in the cliffs on the sea-shore north of Blackpool, where they occur in great profusion and in considerable variety. So far, however, the most persevering search, extending over several years, has failed to reveal the slightest trace of molluscan remains in this immediate neighbourhood. This want of success should not, however, deter those who are interested in geological discovery from prosecuting, on every favourable occasion, a close and assiduous search for such remains in the Rossendale sands and clays. Shells are found at other places in this deposit, and may therefore rea-

* A thin bed of drift gravel occurs near to the site of Peel Monument on Holcombe Hill, at an elevation of 1162 feet, charged with Quartz, Granite, Porphyry, Carboniferous Limestone, and other transported pebbles, together with a few flints.

sonably be expected to occur here. I have taken two water-worn flints out of the gravel, in the neighbourhood of Bacup, at an elevation of about 800 feet. I have also one in my possession derived from the drift accumulations on Holcombe Hill. Pebbles of this character are but rarely met with at so great an altitude on the western flanks of the Pennine chain.

At a little higher elevation than that to which the tree-drift attains, and apparently overlapping its higher edges, just before it finally disappears on the hill-sides, masses of sand, clay, and gravel, full of angular and subangular blocks, and pebbles of grit-stone, heaped together in confusion, occur at several places. The stones found in them are all of local origin, and exhibit but slight traces of abrading action. A good section of this debris is exposed on both sides of the clough above Hoyle Hey farm-house, near Bacup.

From evidence based upon palæontological and petrological discovery, geologists have by general consent separated that part of the earth's crust consisting of sedimentary strata, and lying above the granite and other basal rocks, into nine great systems, these being again subdivided into many more groups or formations, and finally the several formations are separated into lesser groups or single beds of rock. The following classification is now generally adopted :—

Cainozoic,	.	.	Tertiary.
Mesozoic,	.	.	{ Cretaceous,
			{ Oolitic or Jurassic.
			{ Triassic.
Palæozoic,	.	.	{ Permian,
			{ Carboniferous.
			{ Old Red Sandstone.
			{ Silurian.
			{ Cambrian.
Azoic,	.	.	Metamorphic and Granite.

It will be observed that the Carboniferous group forms the fourth great geological system of sedimentary rocks, reckoning from the base. This division in England is separated into three sections, viz.—

	Permian.
Carboniferous System .	{ Coal Measures.
	{ Millstone Grit.
	{ Mountain Limestone.
	Old Red Sandstone.

The mountain limestone, which forms the base of the Carboniferous group, is purely a marine rock, highly calcareous, and replete with fossil remains.

It is of vital origin, owing its formation to the elaborating processes of minute animalculæ, combined with the multitudinous remains of crinoidea or stone-lilies and the exuviae of molluscan life, which appear from the profusion of their remains to have abounded in the carboniferous seas. In Derbyshire this limestone has attained its maximum thickness; it is there found in one compact mass 5000 feet thick. Towards the north it becomes thinner, and splits up into several layers, admitting beds of shale and grit to be interstratified with it; and still further to the north (in Scotland) a large portion of the productive coal measures is found thus low down in the carboniferous series. The mountain limestone rocks are well-developed at Clitheroe, where they are quarried on an extensive scale, and large quantities converted into lime by calcination. Rossendale is principally supplied with this useful commodity from that locality.

Overlying the carboniferous limestone, and separated from it by about 5000 feet of black laminated shale, with beds of fine grit and bands of limestone interstratified,* is the millstone grit formation, consisting of a series of beds of compact, strong, coarse grits, with partings of shale in which are found three or four thin seams of coal. In addition to the finer grains of quartz, (which forms the principal ingredient of these rocks,) they are also highly charged with water-worn pebbles of the same mineral, frequently in such numbers as to constitute it quite a conglomerate.

* The Yoredale or upper limestone shales, together with the rest of the Carboniferous sedimentary rocks, attain a greater development in the Pendle range than in any other part of our Island. A fine section is exposed in Merely Clough, on the south-western slope of Pendle Hill. See Paper read by Edward Hull, Esq., F.R.S., at the meeting of the British Association at Dundee in 1867.

The rock is generally of a light buff colour, although it is sometimes found with a reddish tint. It furnishes good and durable building stone. The thickness attained by this group of rocks on the border of Lancashire and Yorkshire is 5500 feet.* The thick grits in the lower part of Dulesgate and the Todmorden Valley, and those at Stubbins and at Bank Lane, belong to this series. The millstone grit is superimposed by the coal measures. The deposits constituting this formation consist of a series of alternating beds of sandstones, flagstones, shales, and coals, which have in Lancashire a vertical thickness of about 8460 feet.†

We thus get a total thickness of strata, exclusive of the Carboniferous Limestone, as follows:—

	Feet.
Coal Measures, . . .	8,460
Millstone Grit, . . .	5,500
Yoredale Series, . . .	5,025
Total, .	<hr/> 18,985 ‡

A degree of development well calculated to excite surprise, when compared with the same formations in other parts of the country.

In Lancashire the coal measures have been divided into three members—viz., the

Upper series, with beds of spirorbis limestone.

Middle, or profitable series.

Lower, or Gannister series.

The Lower or Gannister series rests immediately upon the millstone grit rock, and terminates at the floor of the Arley Mine. In this neighbourhood it contains eight seams of coal, varying from 2 inches to 5 feet, and has a thickness of 2200 feet.§ The Middle measures extend from the Arley Mine to the floor of the Pendleton four feet. In this division are found most of the thick valuable coals of the Lancashire coalfield—it has a thickness at Burnley of 4247 feet.|| The Higher measures consist of purple and gray shales and sandstones, with thin beds of limestone,¶ associated with which are

* Hull.

† Ibid.

‡ Ibid.

§ Ibid.

|| Ibid.

¶ Containing the characteristic fossil the spirorbis.

several thin seams of coals. At Manchester these measures have a thickness of 2013 feet,* and are well exposed at Ardwick on the banks of the river Medlock.

Having now presented a brief *résumé* of the leading geological divisions of the sedimentary strata of the crust of the earth, together with some observations on the character and composition of the Carboniferous system, it will be my duty to offer a few remarks on the physical and geological structure and mineral resources of this locality; for the better understanding of which a detailed section is appended, to which the reader's attention is directed.

Rossendale is situated entirely upon the Lower or "Gannister" division of the coal measures, and the several seams of coal belonging to it crop out on the sides of the hills, and are also found coming to the surface on the Dulesgate and Cliviger slopes.

In giving a description of the geological succession and character of the strata as they occur here, I shall begin at the south-west extremity of the district, with the lowest bed of rock found within its limits at New Hall Hey, and follow the course of the river Irwell to its source at Derplay, explaining the position and leading features of the several layers of rock† as they succeed each other.

This bed of sand-rock, which is found skirting the south side of the valley of the Irwell from Horncliffe Wood to Fall Barn, and is well exposed in the railway cutting at New Hall Hey, is the "third grit" of the geological survey, and the top or highest member of the millstone grit of the Lancashire geologists. It is a sharp, strong, and rather coarse grit, of a light buff colour, and like the rest of this formation is plentifully charged with water-worn quartz pebbles. One of the thin seams of coal belonging to this series is usually found in this rock a few yards below its upper surface; this may be seen in the section exposed on the south side of the river

* Hull.

† In geological parlance all substances composing the earth's crust, whether soft or hard—as granite, grit, sand, clay, or gravel, are termed rocks.

Irwell at Brooksbottom, and also in the brook course at Holcombe.

It stretches from Horncliffe Wood under the village of Edenfield (where it is covered by a thick body of drift) to Bridge Mills and Plunge. It may also be seen at Raven Shore, where the railway crosses the river Ogden, and at the overflow from the Holden Wood Reservoir; at the latter place a good section is exposed, showing the grit-rocks and two of the thin coals of the Brooksbottom series. This grit rests upon a thick bed of shale, extending from New Hall Hey, down the Valley to Lumb Mill; it is generally buried beneath a covering of drift and valley gravel, but is visible on the banks of the river Ogden at Irwell Vale Mill.

Overlying the grit, marked No. 51 in the section, and extending to the flag-rock, is a thick stratum of strong brown shale, having flaggy bands irregularly interstratified with it, which sometimes swell out and become for a short distance beds of flag-rock of moderate thickness and quality. A good instance of this transition from shale to flag-rock is shown in the small brook course behind Mr Hargreaves' mill, near Crawshawbooth, where a mass of rock about 30 feet thick is found about 10 yards below the usual lower flag-rock: near the bottom of this shale two thin seams of coal occur; one of them just above the No. 51 grit, and the other a few yards higher up. The latter has been wrought to a small extent at Horncliffe Wood; the coal was, however, found to be too thin and poor in quality to be worked remuneratively, and the enterprise was consequently soon abandoned. The two coals may also be seen in the section close to Mr Hargreaves' mill, before referred to.

This body of shales extends from Fall Barn to the Rake Head flag-rock, and is well exposed at Thrutch, Whitewell Bottom, and near the Coach and Horses Inn, at Shawforth.

Resting on this shale is the rock generally known as the "Haslingden Flag Rock." This is a fine-grained, hard, gray sandstone, which readily splits into smooth-faced laminar plates, and from which the valuable flags of the district are obtained.

It is a most persistent bed, and has a wide range, stretching from Lancashire in the north-west, to a short distance beyond Buxton in Derbyshire to the south-east, where it thins out and finally disappears. In our own locality it is found cropping out on the summits or on the flanks of the hills in the form of terraces,* and may be traced from Scout (under Whittle Pike) in the south-west, by Fo' Edge, Horncliffe, Hirdle Heights, Cragg, Rake Head, Stacksteads, and Shawforth; and from Holcombe by Musbury Tor, Musbury Heights, Haslingden, Crawshawbooth, and Whitewell Bottom, there are two well-marked beds of flag-rock (in addition to the uncertain and irregular rocky bands previously referred to as occurring in the shales. The higher one is found from 24 to 30 feet, and the lower one about 250 feet below the rough-rock. The character of the rock in both layers is very similar. Cragg and Fo' Edge belong to the higher, and Rake Head to the lower division.

In Dulesgate the representative of this flag-rock may be seen subjacent to the rough-rock, a few yards below Banks' Mill. It is there thin and poor in quality, having assumed more the character of a strong raggy shale than a true flag-rock.

This rock is extensively worked at numerous places in the neighbourhood, where flags, sets, and other stones of superior quality are obtained. The Stone trade, which has long had a standing in the Forest, has recently, by the introduction of the railway system, coupled with the enterprise displayed by some of the principal firms engaged in it, received such a stimulus and development as to place it amongst the staple industries of the Valley of Rossendale. Stone from here is sent in large quantities to supply the markets of Liverpool, Manchester, and most of the large towns in the north of England; and from the first-named place are exported to France and other parts of Europe; flags and steam-engine beds are sent out to India—the latter worked and finished so as only to require putting together on arriving at their destination.

Strong brown shale, varying greatly in thickness, succeeds the flag-rock and separates it from the rough-rock above;

* Musbury Tor and Musbury Heights are examples.

where the higher bed of flag-rock is present it generally ranges from 3 to 30 feet in thickness, as at Holcombe and Shawforth, but where it is absent it runs up from 200 to 300 feet, as at Rake Head and on the eastern slope of Cribden.

Upon this shale reposes a strong rough massive grit-rock, separated into two divisions by the interposition near the middle of a seam of coal together with its associated bed of under clay; this rock forms a marked feature, and has largely influenced the surface contour, and configuration of the Forest of Rossendale.

It extends through the whole of the district, and is especially prominent in the western part, as on Brandwood Moor Seat Naze, Cribden, and other places, where it is found surmounting the hills and higher ridges of ground.

This rock is not confined to the neighbourhood, but is spread over a wide extent of country; in this respect even exceeding that of the flag-rock. Throughout its entire range it retains its lithological characters with great regularity and persistency. In consequence of these distinguishing characteristics it has been selected by the Geological Survey as a line of division between the millstone grit formation and the coal measures. The principal ingredients of its composition are quartz and felspar, the former in much the larger proportion, and is always found in the form of water-worn grains or pebbles; when the quartz occurs as fine grains they are often so closely packed as to give the mass, when fractured, a crystalline appearance, and when as pebbles the rock assumes the character of a coarse conglomerate, is loosely compacted and readily decomposes and crumbles away under the action of the atmosphere. It nevertheless usually produces a good and durable building stone, and has been worked at Bacup and other places to a considerable extent for that purpose.

The bed of coal found in the midst of the rough-rock is known as the "Feather Edge" or "Sand Rock Mine," it averages about 14 inches in thickness, and has a bed of fire clay immediately below it varying from 3 to 5 feet. This coal is

generally considered as the lowest workable seam of the Lancashire field.*

The upper section of the rough-rock usually lies directly upon the coal, but to the south and south-west of Bacup a layer of very black shale, composed principally of ferns and other vegetable remains, is interposed between them; good sections of both divisions of the rock, together with the coal, may be seen at Bank House, and near the Co-operative Store, Bacup. The Sand Rock Mine extends over the whole area of Brandwood Moor, and several collieries have been opened in it along its outcrop; it is also worked at various other places in the neighbourhood of Bacup and Shawforth.

A bed of shale, having a thin coal about 10 inches in thickness at the bottom, which rests upon the upper surface of the rough-rock, comes next in order, and extends to the overlying bed of rock known as the Woodhead Hill Rock. In the neighbourhood of Bacup, where this is exposed at several places, it is a fine grained, yellowish, flaggy stone, very much affected by false bedding, and possesses but slight value in a commercial point of view. It has been worked at Holmes, Nut Mill, Under Shore, and other places. A bed of shale, in which two seams of coal occur, succeeds the last described rock, and extends to the "seat rock" of the overlying Gannister Mine. In this stratum of shale flattened *Anthracosia*,† and remains of Ferns,‡ are found. The lower of the two coals referred to is a shaly, impure coal, varying from 12 to 30 inches in thickness, and is known as the Bassy or Salts Mine; it occurs a few feet above the Woodhead Hill Rock. It may be seen in Holmes Delph, and in the clough above Walmsley Farm-House. The position of the higher seam§ is from 21 to 30 feet below the Gannister or Mountain Mine, it is about 8 inches thick, and rests upon a good fire clay. It has a black shale roof, in which fish re-

* One of the thin seams of coal found in the shales overlying the millstone grit has been worked on a small scale at Cheesden, Balladen Brook, and Horncliffe Wood.

† At Oaken Clough.

‡ In the brook east of Shawforth.

§ The lower foot coal.

mains are found in moderate abundance.* This coal is exposed at Holmes, Oaken Clough, and Greave.

The seat rock of the mountain mine at Bacup is a hard, curled, gray stone, very irregularly bedded, filled with fossil vegetable stems, carbonaceous markings, and small pockets of coal; it is very variable in thickness, ranging from a few feet to fifteen.† At "Top of Leach," Rowley Moor, this bed becomes a fine hard, siliceous, crystalline, cream-coloured rock, and assumes the characters of a true gannister, filled with the rootlets of *Stigmaria ficoides*, which present the appearance of small black flattened stems on the stone being broken open.

The almost uniform presence of this peculiar rock under the mountain mine, has given rise to the name of Gannister Mine, which is now frequently applied to it. This is the principal mine of Bacup and neighbourhood, and it is from this that Rossendale formerly drew the whole of its supply of coal, and at the present time it furnishes by far the largest proportion of the fuel required to meet the constantly increasing wants of the locality.

To the presence of this bed of coal, and the advantageous situation it occupies for being cheaply and easily worked,‡ must be largely attributed the advanced position which Rossendale occupies at the present day, as a seat of manufacturing industry, and the rapid strides it has made in population and wealth. It furnished in former times abundance of good fuel, and within the memory of the writer good furnace coal was obtained at about one-third the price which is now paid in Bacup for a similar material.

In consequence of the great increase in the demand for coal, the altered state of the labour market, and enhanced expense in working the mines from having to follow the coal

* At Ending this seam of coal has been wrought on a small scale, and in the shale brought out in mining, scales, teeth, and spines of several species of fish are found associated with remains of vegetables.

† At Thorn Moss it is about 15 feet thick, whilst at Oaken Clough it appears to be entirely absent.

‡ Adits or day-eyes, as they are locally called, are opened into the seam at its outcrop, dispensing with the necessity of sinking shafts.

to an increased distance from the outcrop, Rossendale has ceased to enjoy the advantages it formerly possessed in this important particular.

That the early inhabitants of the Forest indulged in the luxury of coal-fires, even at a time when it might be supposed that timber or peat would have furnished a cheaper and more convenient fuel, is attested by the discovery of old disused workings, where it was believed the miner's pick had not been struck, and respecting which no record or tradition exists. A discovery of this character took place about three years ago in one of the collieries belonging to Messrs Hargreaves, Ashworth, and Co., at Scar End, where a subterranean chamber was struck by one of the miners, from whence a large quantity of water flowed; the workings were of moderate extent, and in them were discovered two rude wooden shovels, a stool, and other things; each shovel was formed from one piece of oak, and had the front edge of the blade tipped with iron—the whole were of rude construction, and betokened considerable antiquity.*

The principal part of the coal has been wrought in the Brandwood portion of the district, which is of freehold tenure, but there is still a considerable breadth remaining on the opposite side of the valley, belonging to the lord of the manor, the Duke of Buccleuch.

There are at the present time fifteen collieries at work in the district extracting coal from this mine.

About 42 feet above the Gannister Mine, a thin seam of coal about 8 inches thick occurs, known as the Higher Foot or Bullion Mine; the bed separating the two coals is a soft laminated fissile rock, which gradually thins away towards the east, and finally disappears about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Bacup, in a line, passing near Dearden's coal-pit shaft, and the south-west corner of Tooter Hill, and thence diagonally across Reaps Moss, thus permitting the two seams of coals to unite and form the five feet mine.†

* Some of these implements are now in the possession of the writer.

† For full particulars see Transactions of the Manchester Geological Society, vol. v. p. 185, *et seq.*

After their conjunction the roof of the coal is composed of black laminated shale, in which numerous concretionary iron-stone nodules are imbedded. Stony balls or "bullions" are also plentifully distributed in the coal. The former of these contain a profusion of fossil exuviae of animal life of the period, and in the latter are embedded vegetable remains in great numbers and variety.* The bed of shale resting upon the Gannister coal, and separating it from the forty yards mine,† has a thickness of from 120 to 150 feet, and in its upper portion (in addition to the higher foot mine already referred to) is found a vein of coal about one inch thick, reposing, as usual, upon a bed of good fire clay of considerable depth. This ribbon, notwithstanding its extreme tenuity, has a wide range, and can be traced for several miles, retaining its characteristics with great persistency; it is exposed in the natural sections at Hoyle Hey, Lane Head near Broadclough, in the small clough behind the Bay Horse in Dulesgate, in the clough east of Shawforth, and at several other places.

The forty yards mine rests upon the last described shale, the coal of which is about 17 inches in thickness. It is the highest workable bed of the Lancashire Lower coal measures. It has been mined for many years at several places along the hill-sides from Shawforth to Sharneyford. This seam occupies a position near the tops of the hills, and consequently exists only to a limited extent, and as much of the coal has already been extracted it cannot exercise any important effect upon the future supply of fuel for this locality. From the fire clay which underlies this seam of coal, bricks, tiles, and retorts of good quality are manufactured to a considerable extent at several places in the neighbourhood of Bacup and Shawforth.

Over the forty yards mine comes a bed of black shale‡ of

* Fossils in a beautiful state of preservation are especially abundant in the nodules and roof at Wholaw Nook coal pit.

† The little or "Half-yard Mine" of Bacup.

‡ The base of this shale which forms the roof of the forty yards mine contains fish remains of several species, but not very abundantly.

considerable thickness ; and over this again a bed of fine grained grayish grit, rendered remarkable by the prevalence of curious irregular indentations and trail-like markings upon the upper surfaces of the various layers of stone, into which the overlying slabs have penetrated during the process of deposition, thus giving rise to corresponding forms in relief on their under surfaces. The knob-like protuberances vary in size from that of a pea to a moderate-sized walnut, and are, together with the worm-like bands, distributed in great abundance over the surfaces of the stones. It is somewhat difficult to assign a satisfactory reason for the origin of these phenomena ; some geologists contending that the indentations owe their formation to the escape of bubbles of gas through soft mud during the period of deposition, whilst others hold that they have been produced by the action of falling ice.

The grooves and worm-like markings are attributed to the motion of annelids, crustaceans, or univalves, over the yielding muddy surface at the time of its deposition.

This rock exhibiting all its peculiarities may be seen on Reaps Moss above Hoyle Hey, Old Meadows, Broadclough Heights, and at other places.

Shale again succeeds the rock last described, and over this is a bed of soft, crumbling, coarse sandstone, very much false bedded ; this is probably synonymous with the Gorse Hall rock at Staleybridge.

Quarries have been opened in it near the summit of Tooter Hill ; it is also well exposed at Culvert coal-pit in Dulesgate, where it occurs in great force, probably attaining a thickness of 60 feet.

This rock is brought into its present position at the last named place by the occurrence of a fault, which passes N.N.W. from Sharneyford to near Derplay Toll Gate, where it joins the great Cliviger and Hamildon fault ; this dislocation is a down-throw to the east of about 270 feet, consequently the position of the whole of the strata east of that line is found at a lower level to the extent here indicated.

The Gorse Hall rock is succeeded by a bed of shale, and this is followed by the Clough Head rock, which is considered

as the equivalent of the Elland and Southouram flags of Yorkshire and the Catlow Lane Head rock near Burnley. It is a fine grained, yellow, free sandstone, and possesses valuable properties as a building stone, being fine in texture, and capable of being worked with great facility into any form required. It has been largely used in the construction of the principal public and private buildings in Bacup and the neighbourhood. In addition to Clough Head Quarry it has been worked at Colonel Townley's lunch house, near the top of Greens Clough.

The Clough Head stone is separated from the Derplay Hill flag rock by a mass of shale, in which two thin beds of rock are interpolated in the lower portion, and locally known as the "Heald Flag Rock." This stone is similar in texture to that at Clough Head, but is more fissile, separating into thin laminar plates, well adapted for roofing tiles or slates. The length of time it has been worked for this purpose is attested by the numerous refuse heaps extending along the hill-side from Sharneyford to Heald. In former times the principal part of the roofing slates required in the district was supplied from hence, their use is now, however, almost superseded by the introduction of a better and more durable material from Wales, by means of the railway which now traverses the Forest.

We now come to the Derplay Hill Rock, and the highest within the limits of this notice. It is found as a capping surmounting the high and striking hill which has given name to the rock, at an elevation of 1429 feet above the level of the sea. The stone obtained here is a laminated flag-rock, fine in texture and gray in colour, but is much inferior to the Lower or Haslingden flag-rock, being much softer, more scaly, and the surfaces much affected by ripple markings.

This rock also comes to the surface at Sharneyford, and forms the ridge of "Little Tooter Hill," where quarries formerly existed. A quarry is also worked in this rock at Long Shaw in Easden Wood, on the down-throw side of the great Cliviger fault, hence its difference of level.

Denudation and Surface Contour.

Perhaps no question is attracting more attention or exciting more lively discussion amongst geologists at the present time, than that of the forces and agencies which have operated in producing the hills, valleys, and plains, and impressing upon the surface of the ground the form and configuration which now prevails.

In the early days of geological research these phenomena were looked upon as the effects of internal igneous forces, supposed to have operated with increased energy in the earlier periods of the world's history, and to have produced by instantaneous convulsive upheavals the mountain chains, hills, and plains, together with their intervening valleys, gorges, and depressions, which now give form and contour to the earth's surface.

The rapid spread of geological knowledge which has recently taken place, has led to the adoption of sounder and more rational views on this as well as many other subjects connected with this branch of science, and, as a consequence, to the abandonment of the catastrophal theory. It is now generally believed that the slow but continuous operation of existing forces exerted over periods of time incalculably great are adequate, without the aid of violent and extraordinary operations of nature, to produce the whole of these phenomena. It is demonstrated that the outer crust of the earth is continually undergoing change over large areas of its surface by the elevation of some parts and the depression of others, produced by forces whose hidden springs lie deep in the bowels of the earth; this is, however, usually accomplished by a very slow process, and with a degree of regularity perfectly wonderful.

Although the theory of "grand convulsions" is now generally abandoned, geologists are by no means agreed as to the means by which the surface configuration of the ground has been brought about. Some holding that the sea has done the whole of the work, whilst others contend that we must look to atmospheric agencies as the sole cause. Without

adopting to the full extent the views put forth with much ability and energy by the contending parties, it may be safely taken for granted, that as all lands have been submerged beneath the waters of the sea, they must have been subjected to marine action and denudation during their re-emergence therefrom, and that the ocean has consequently done something towards the production of their present form ; and that during the immense time they have stood above it as dry land, atmospheric agencies have perpetually been at work scooping out, wearing away, and removing the material from one part of the surface to another ; the problem is to apportion to each its true share of the work thus effected. All are agreed that the sea has planed down and removed vast masses of rock, and left plains and table-lands with undulating surfaces, the highest points of which would ultimately become the summits of mountains ; and that these uneven plains of denudation, when raised high in the air, were attacked by the subaerial agencies—rain, ice, frost, snow, streams, and wind—and hills, valleys, and plains gradually carved out of the rock masses below. It is in this way that the large plateaux were produced, from whence the mountain ranges and hilly lands of our own country were formed.

No better example serving to illustrate this fact need be adduced than that furnished by our own neighbourhood. If the spectator were to take his stand upon the summit of one of the hills on the eastern boundary of Rossendale, (Tooter Hill, or Derplay Hill,) with the atmosphere in a favourable condition, and cast his eyes over the Yorkshire hills to the E., the N.E. and S.E., he would behold a succession of swelling moorlands succeeding each other until lost on the far horizon, preserving throughout a striking general uniformity of elevation, and presenting the appearance of an extensive undulating table-land ; were he further to extend his researches and cross over this large expanse of elevated moorland, he would find that it is intersected by numerous deep, narrow, tortuous channels running in various directions, and cut into the hard

grit rocks below, through which flows the water collected on this vast upland region, and to whose eroding action, combined with other subaerial agencies, as frost, ice, rain, &c., continued through countless ages, they evidently owe their existence. If again the beholder directs his gaze to the W., the S.W., and N.W., a somewhat similar appearance will be presented to his view; in this direction, however, the hills are more detached and better defined, and the valleys wider and more numerous, as though the denuding agencies had been more effectual or longer continued. The outlines of the several ranges of hills as they follow each other until they die away on the borders of the low flat plain which bounds the Irish Sea on the western side of Lancashire, maintain a remarkably general uniformity of level, and it requires but a slight effort of the imagination to suppose the tops of the hills as being the detached remains of a large plateau, formerly extending over the whole area, and having a general level at least equal to the summit of the highest hill.

A satisfactory reason for a greater degree of waste having taken place on the Lancashire than on the Yorkshire side of the watershed, is furnished in the difference of the physical character of the rocks in the two districts: that to the west being of lower coal measure age, which it will be observed, by reference to the accompanying section, is largely composed of soft mud shales, which readily disintegrate on exposure to the atmosphere; whilst in the opposite direction, to the east of the Cliviger fault, and stretching away to the borders of the great Yorkshire coal-field, strong massive sandstone rocks prevail, belonging to the millstone grit series, having a much less proportion of shales interstratified with them, hence their greater power of resisting the effects of the destroying agencies to which they have been subjected.

Evidence as to the uninterrupted continuity of the land surface over the whole district during the period of deposition of the rock masses at a comparatively uniform level, is furnished by the identity in position and lithological character

of the several beds of strata extending over a wide area ; and although this part of the country is cut up into hilly ranges, separated from each other by deep valleys, sometimes of considerable width, yet the several layers will be found on examination to break out on both sides of the valleys at the same level, when not interrupted by the intervention of faults ; and where a dislocation of the strata does take place, it will be easy to trace the corresponding section by fixing upon one well-known bed, and taking it as a datum line, when the other members will be found to follow in regular sequence, maintaining a strict correspondence with each other as to distance and general character.

That the Gannister Mine originally spread over the whole of the district of Rossendale in one unbroken sheet, and that its present detached and sectional character arises from subsequent waste and destruction of large portions thereof, together with the overlying beds of rock and coal, is evident for the following reasons—viz., from the occurrence of this seam of coal everywhere over the whole district where there is sufficient depth of strata remaining to permit of its presence ; and from the occurrence at the extremities of Brandwood Moor of two small detached patches or outliers of this mine—one of them occupying a position near the summit of “Top of Leach,” at an elevation of about 1400 feet above the level of the sea ; and the other skirting the side of the slope on the northerly end of Whitworth Higher-end Moor, near Trough Gate.* This detached piece of coal is of very limited extent, and in the form of a narrow irregular band terminating in a point on the west, increasing in width towards the east, whilst towards the south-west it is abruptly cut off by a fault. The presence of this diminutive patch of coal is entirely due to this dislocation ; through its agency it has been dropped bodily down, and thus protected by the rocks on the up-throw side of the fault, from being swept away when exposed to the destroying effects of the ocean on the emergence of the land from its waters. And further, from

* This coal can be seen in the bed of the small stream flowing from the moor to Trough Gate.

the great abundance of Gannister blocks and pebbles found strewn over Brandwood Moor and at other places.* They occur in great numbers in the small brooklets which issue from those elevated grounds, and are found in the greatest profusion resting upon the sandy layer immediately subjacent to the surface peat; and in certain places on the southerly side of the hill, where only a slight accumulation of peat has taken place, blocks and pebbles of this rock, varying in size from eighteen inches square to that of an orange, stud the surface so thickly as to produce bare, bleak patches, where even the heather and other hardy upland plants have a hard struggle to maintain a sickly and stunted existence. These boulders are all angular and subangular in form, and show but slight traces of the rolling or abrading action of water; it is therefore evident that they are of local origin, and cannot have been transported from any considerable distance. They are moreover identical, both in character and appearance, with the Gannister floor of the small remnant of this bed of coal found on the hill above.†

No doubt can therefore be entertained that these stones are the broken up remains of the Gannister Mine, which formerly extended over this and the district around, and in all probability connected it with the great Lancashire coal-field in the south, and with the Burnley basin in the north.

A range of hills, principally composed of members of the Millstone grit series, rising in many places to considerable elevations, crosses Mid-Lancashire in the direction of E.N.E. and W.S.W. from Rivington Pike, past Edgeworth, Holcombe Hill, Fo' Edge, and Derplay Hill, and separates the Burnley and Blackburn coal-basin from the great Lancashire coal-field; this has received the name of "The Anglezark and Rossendale Anticlinal."‡ At Fo' Edge, one of the

* They are especially abundant in Gin Clough and other streams falling into the river on the Hameldon side of the Crawshawbooth Valley.

† Top of Leach.

‡ See Paper read by Edward Hull, Esq., F.R.S., at the meeting of the British Association, Dundee, 1867.

summits of elevation on this line of upheaval, the rough-rock forming the capping of that hill, rises to an elevation superior to that of any other point in the surrounding district. It may, therefore, appropriately be described as the centre of a great dome, the strata dipping away from it under the Burnley coal basin to the north, and the great Lancashire coal-field to the south and west; while to the east a lower level is attained by the occurrence of a series of dislocations, which bring down the strata in that direction. It will therefore appear that when this portion of land emerged from the waters of the ocean, it was elevated to a higher level than the surrounding district, and was consequently subjected to a greater degree of denudation by the planing and levelling operations of the sea which subsequently took place, and resulted in removing the superincumbent strata, leaving a bare capping of rough-rock at an elevation of 1350 feet.

Faults.

Although this part of the country has not suffered so much as many other districts of carboniferous age from the disturbing effects of faults, it has not entirely escaped their influence, being invaded by several principal and numerous minor dislocations, one of which runs along the hills near the eastern extension of Rossendale in the direction of N.N.W. and S.S.E. and is a down-throw to the east of about 270 feet; it passes a little to the west of Temperley's Brick-yard, Sharneyford, thence by Irwell Springs Dye Works, to Derplay Toll Gate, near which it joins the great Cliviger fault. This dislocation is a most important one, and has produced a disturbing influence on the rate and direction of the dip over a considerable area; it has, in fact, resulted in the formation, along the crest of these hills, of a synclinal axis; for whilst we find the strata on the west dipping at a gentle inclination to the north-east, that on the east has a much more decided dip to the west, averaging from 8° to 10° . Another runs some distance in a line with the Coupe Valley, and thence across Rowley

Moor on the south-west side of "Top of Leach." This also has a direction of N.N.W. and S.S.E., and is a down-throw to the N.E. by E., causing a displacement of strata to the extent of about 250 feet. A fault also passes through the quarry at Park Mill, New Line, Bacup, thence by Moss Farm-House, and across the north-easterly corner of Brandwood Moor to near Bull's Head Inn, Shawforth, and is thence continued through Middle Hill Slack near Brown Wardle Hill. This is also a down-throw to the N.E. by E. of about 180 feet. Six other fractures, varying from 2 feet to 50, (some of which are up-throws and others down-throws,) cross the small tract of ground lying between the New Line Turnpike Road and Moss Farm-House in the same general direction, two of which are visible in the clough a short distance above Walmsley Farm-House. A fault of a minor character also passes through Bacup, following the course of the river Irwell for some distance, which brings down the strata on the south-east a vertical distance of about 70 feet.* It will thus be observed that the principal faults of the neighbourhood have a general direction of S.S.E. and N.N.W., and that they have had the effect of bringing down the strata by successive steps, as we pass to the east, until the great Cliviger Fault is reached, when the order is reversed, and we find the lower members of the millstone grit brought up by it on a level with the lower and middle coal measures.

Although the existence of Faults often proves disastrous to the miner, they have, upon the whole, exerted a beneficial influence, by bringing up to the surface beds of minerals at varying degrees of angles, thus placing within the reach of man, and rendering available for his use, untold treasures, which, had the beds remained in their original horizontal position, would inevitably have remained locked up in the bowels of the earth throughout all ages. The beneficial effect of dislocations of the earth's crust is much more marked in flat and gently undulating lands than in mountainous and hilly districts, where the agencies of denudation have been active

* The difference in elevation of the rough-rock at Bank House, and at the Co-operative Store, Bacup, indicates the extent of displacement.

in cutting deep valleys and gorges below the general surface level of the country, thus frequently exposing and bringing to the surface, in natural sections along the hill-sides, a succession of strata of considerable depth. In localities of this character Faults often prove a source of loss and disadvantage.

VERTICAL SECTION OF THE STRATA IN THE FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

Succession
of Strata.

Ft. In.

DRIFT AND SURFACE SOIL.

1	Gray rock separating into flags and sets, but not of good quality ; surfaces much ripple marked—Derplay Hill, Sharneyford, Longshaw, Easden Wood,	10	0
2	Shale very black, near the bottom—Derplay Hill, Easden Wood, Sharneyford,	60	0
3	Rock. Fine grained yellow laminated sandstone, separates into roofing tiles and flags—Heald, Sharneyford, and Easden Wood,	5	0
4	Shale, strong and dark coloured,	12	0
5	Rock. Fine yellow tile and flag-rock, similar to No. 3,	6	0
6	Shale, top of Dulesgate, about	30 to 45	0
7	Fine-grained free yellow rock ; produces capital building stone ; rather flaggy towards top, but stronger and more massive in the lower part—dip, 8° to the west, Clough Head, Sharneyford,	27	0
8	Shale, top of Dulesgate Valley,	120	0
9	Coarse, soft, friable sand rock, showing good examples of false bedding—top of Tooter Hill, and at Culvert coal-pit, Dulesgate, varying much in thickness, say*	30	0
10	Shale, sides of Tooter Hill, Dulesgate,	65	0
11	Hard bluish-gray rock ; on surfaces of the several layers are numerous indentations and trail-like markings—Reaps Moss, Old Meadows, Broad Clough Heights, Dulesgate, &c.,	11	0
12	Black and brown shales—Hoyle Hey Clough, Old Shaw Dean ; remains of fishes in the lower portion, overlying the 40 yards coal,	70	0

* At Culvert it has a thickness of about 60 feet. Frequently absent,

Succession of Strata.		Ft.	In.
13	Coal, 40 yards mine, (half-yard mine,) worked at numerous places in the neighbourhood,	1	5
14	Fire-clay, much used for brick-making,	3	0
15	Rocky bands and shale—Park Mill, Sharneyford, Old Shaw Dean. Frequently absent,	5	0
16	Brown shale—Hoyle Hey Clough, Greave, Dulesgate, &c.,	36	0
17	Coal—Higher Change, Hoyle Hey, near Bay Horse Inn Dulesgate, Old Shaw Dean, &c., 1 inch to	0	2
18	Fire-clay,	4	0
19	Shale—Greave Clough, Old Shaw Dean, Dulesgate,	56	0
20	Coal—Higher Foot, Clough east of Shawforth, Holmes Clough Bacup, Small Shaw Dean. This mine unites with the underlying Gannister Mine, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Bacup, and forms the 5 feet mine,	0	8
21	Fire-clay,	1	6
22	Seat rock, soft shaly rock—Greave,	1	6
23	Shale, or soft valueless false-bedded rock, irregularly stratified—Oaken Clough, Greave, Higher Broad Clough. This becomes shale after the union of the two mines referred to above,	40	0
24	Coal—Gannister or Mountain Mine, Oaken Clough, Dulesgate, Hogshead, Rowley Moor, &c., from 5 feet to	2	6
25	Fire-clay, full of <i>stigmara ficoides</i> ,	2	6
26	Seat rock, or Gannister, fine-grained, light-coloured, siliceous rock, very irregularly bedded, full of vegetable remains and carbonaceous markings. On Rowley Moor, it is a fine crystalline Gannister,*	12	0
27	Black shale; contains fish remains in the lower portion—Greave, Oaken Clough, Old Shaw Dean,	9	0
28	Coal—Lower Foot, or Spanish Juice Mine,† Oaken Clough, Greave, Old Shaw Dean, Bay Horse Inn Dulesgate, Holmes, &c.,	0	8
29	Fire-clay—Greave, Rowley Moor, and other places,	4	0
30	Light gray shale—Shawforth, Oaken Clough,	12	0
31	Dark shales,	14	0
32	Shaly impure coal—Bassy or Salts Mine. Shale, with bands of coal, at Holmes Quarry Bacup, Walmesley Clough, Intac, Rowley Moor,	2	0
33	Brown strong shale—Holmes Quarry Bacup, Meadow Top, Deansgreave,	6	0

* This rock does not occur under the Gannister Mine at Oaken Clough.

† This mine is a little thicker at Endling, where it has been worked to a small extent.

Succession of Strata.		Ft.	In.
34	Fine-grained brown sand-rock, Woodhead Hill rock,* much false bedded, and yields but an indifferent build- ing stone in this neighbourhood—Holmes and Nut Mill Bacup, Undershore, near Britannia Mill, Dules- gate, &c.,	24	0
35	Shale—Undershore, Dulesgate, &c.,	50	0
36	Coal—Deansgreave, Bacup, Hud Clough Colliery Facit, Greens Clough near Portsmouth,	0	10
37	Underclay,	1	6
38	Upper rough-rock;† coarse rough grit full of rounded water-worn quartz pebbles—Bank House, Sheep House Clough, behind the Co-operative Store Bacup, along Brandwood Moor, Banks' Mill Dulesgate, Seat Naze, &c.,	15	0
39	Very black shale, full of vegetable impressions—Deans- greave, Hud Clough Facit,‡	1	0
40	Coal—Feather Edge, or Sand-Rock Mine, Co-operative Store, and Bank House Bacup; Deansgreave, Shaw- forth and Banks' Mill Dulesgate,	1	4
41	Underclay, always found with the coal,	3	0
42	Lower rough-rock, similar to the higher section, but a little stronger and more massive—localities similar to 38,	24	0
43	Strong brown shale—Hell Clough, Shawforth flag quar- ries, Dulesgate, under the Bank House rock, along the north-westerly side of Newchurch Road, Bacup,§	30	0
44	Good hard smooth bedded flags, known as Haslingden flags—Hell Clough, Shawforth, Fo' Edge, Cragg, &c.,	18	0
45	Strong brown shale—Rake Head, Crawshawbooth, &c.,	72	0
46	Flag-rock, similar to 44—at Rake Head, Hirdle Heights, Crawshawbooth, &c.,	20	0
47	Strong brown shale, with layers of rock and rocky bands —Thrutch, top of Coupe Valley, Crawshawbooth, &c.,	150	0
48	Coal—Horncliffe Wood, Coupe, Dulesgate, Brooksbot- tom, Balladen, and Crawshawbooth,	0	9
49	Shale—Horncliffe Wood, Dulesgate,	25	0

* Named from been found highly developed at the Woodhead Hill Tunnel, on the M., S., and L. Railway.

† On Holcombe Hill, this rock attains a thickness of 66 feet.

‡ This shale does not occur in any of the sections at Bacup.

§ At this place the shale is considerably in excess of the 30 feet named above. At Rake Head it runs up to about 120 feet, and on the Crawshawbooth side of Cribden it attains a thickness of 310 feet. At Holcombe it is only a few inches.

Succession
of Strata.

Ft. In.

50	Coal—Horncliffe Wood, Crawshawbooth, Holden Wood, Brooksbottom, &c.,	0 6
51	Coarse sharp grit—railway cutting, New Hall Hey, Brooksbottom, &c.,	24 0

The thicknesses here given are not in all cases from actual measurement. Wherever not measured however, they have been carefully estimated, and may be taken as close approximations. It is scarcely necessary to state that no two sections are exactly similar.

ELEVATIONS.

	Ft.
Pendle Hill,	1831
Top of Leach,	1550
Whittle Pike,	1534
Higher Hill,	1500
Trough Edge End, near Hogshead Law,	1475
Thieveley Pike,	1474
Hogshead Law,	1460
Coupe Law,	1438
Derplay Hill,	1429
Tooter Hill,	1420
Heald Moor,	1417
Flour Scar Hill,	1380
Fo' Edge,	1350
Cribden,	1317
Nutshaw Hill,	1260
Holcombe Hill, (base of Peel Monument,)	1162
Hyle,	1150
Musbury Tor,	1115
Seat Naze,	990
Bacup, (St John's Church,)	849
Newchurch, (Church,)	794
Haslingden, (Commercial Inn,)	794
Holcombe Church,	775
Edenfield, (Horse and Jockey,)	677
Rawtenstall, (Church,)	557
Ramsbottom,	433
Todmorden,	409
Burnley, (Church,)	388



OBSERVATIONS ON THE BOTANY

OF THE

FOREST OF ROSSENDALE.

BY ABRAHAM STANSFIELD

PRESIDENT OF THE TODMORDEN BOTANICAL SOCIETY.

THE geographical distribution of plants is by no means one of the least interesting subjects of Botanical inquiry ; and though much has been done during the last twenty years, as shown by the works of various authors, much still remains to be done.

If the Local Floras of the different districts of the country were more thoroughly ascertained, more light would be thrown on this department of Botanical Science, and more curious facts would be developed. But a Local Flora is valuable in other respects, it is a register of the species of plants existing in the neighbourhood at the time the Flora was compiled, and will serve the Botanists of future ages to compare with the species that may then exist in the same locality. If we had a photograph of the vegetation of the Forest of Rossendale as it existed some two or three hundred years ago, we should find that a great change had taken place ; we should discover that not only had a vast number of shrubs and trees that once

graced its hills, valleys, and ravines, ceased to exist, but that a great number of the more minute and more delicate forms of vegetable life had also perished, and that these elements of beauty in the Forest had gone for ever.

There is a tradition in the district that the Forest was once so thickly clothed with trees that a squirrel could pass from one end of it to the other without coming to the ground ; this, however, is simply tradition, and equally as likely to be false as true, unless squirrels possessed greater powers of agility than now, which is not at all probable. There can, however, be no doubt that the Forest was at one time tolerably well wooded ; in proof of this, not a bog can be opened in the district without finding abundant remains of Oak, Birch, Willow, Hazel, and other trees. We have seen this season (1867) a log of timber in the Forest, more than a foot in diameter, and several yards in length, lying at three feet below the surface.

This log was in a situation nearly fourteen hundred feet above the sea-level, fully exposed to the west ; this elevation and exposure is such as to induce every one at all conversant with plants and planting to conclude that no tree could now be planted under such conditions, with any probability of its ever attaining any such dimensions as those alluded to. It would be extremely interesting to ascertain the precise period when this log was in a growing state, this, however, cannot be done with anything like accuracy, but we may arrive at a reasonable approximation by noticing the amount of vegetable matter annually deposited in these and similar situations. The decayed Bog-Moss, (*Sphagnum*,) Bent, (*Festuca*,) and Heath, (*Calluna*,) which constituted the principal elements of the peat in this bog, could not have accumulated at the rate of more than one-tenth of an inch per annum, certainly not at the rate of one-twentieth of an inch during the last thirty years, but previously, when there was more water in the bog, the rate might be greater, assuming one-tenth of an inch as the average annual accumulation it gives us three hundred and sixty years as the period which has elapsed since the tree fell to the ground.

The wonder is how trees could attain to such a magnitude

under such circumstances. There is no proof that during the last three or four hundred years the average annual temperature has sensibly declined ; all the climatic conditions remain much the same now as then, and yet trees refuse to grow now in situations in which they appear to have flourished at the period alluded to ; we can only account for this on the supposition that at the time referred to trees and bushes were very numerous and thick on the ground, the mutual shelter thus secured enabled some of the trees to attain the magnitude of the one to which we have referred.

The destruction of the primitive vegetation of the Forest is unquestionably due to man ; when he became a denizen of the Forest his first business would be to clear away the trees and bushes from the ground so as to afford pasturage for his cattle, and thus supply his wants and necessities ; as the population increased the operation would be extended, and as the open spaces were cleared the remaining portions would be more fully exposed to the destructive influences of the west wind, and would consequently sicken and die, and thus the Forest would ultimately be all but denuded of its trees, which no doubt at one time constituted one of the main elements of its beauty. The destruction is still going on, and some of our readers will no doubt be startled when we tell them that from thirty to forty species of plants have entirely disappeared from the Flora of the Forest during the last twenty years, it is true that these were not the larger and nobler specimens of vegetable life, but the more minute, and in some instances the more beautiful forms, such as the Lichens, Mosses, and Hepaticæ ; plants that were formerly rare have entirely disappeared, and others that were abundant have become scarce, and only stunted specimens of some species are now to be found. The destruction indicated as now going on is by no means confined to the more minute forms of vegetable life, the stouter, more robust and hardier plants are mostly showing signs of deterioration ; even the Holly, which formerly adorned the hill-sides with its large polished leaves and abundance of red berries in the winter, is now rapidly disappearing, and the plants still alive present

anything but a luxuriant appearance, producing small leaves, and the berries in winter are now rarely seen ; even the Heather on the moors is sharing a similar fate, and it is difficult to say what may ultimately be the character of the vegetation of the district.

This view of the Flora of the Forest of Rossendale is, we admit, sufficiently gloomy, but it is nevertheless founded on facts ; the change is in a great degree insensible to the common observer, the Botanist is the only one who sees clearly the devastation that is going on, and he can scarcely be so indifferent as to see it without regret. "But what," it will be asked, "is the cause of this destruction ?" We answer, "The presence of man and his works."

All through the Forest innumerable manufactories are regularly pouring into the atmosphere vast volumes of sulphurous and fuliginous vapours, which every one knows are highly prejudicial to the life of the more delicate vegetable structures ; add to this the smoke from a great number of domestic fires, in which coal of an indifferent quality is consumed in the most thoughtless and extravagant manner, and you have a cause quite adequate to the production of the effect.

It has been ascertained that one per cent. of sulphurous acid in the atmosphere is in many cases destructive to vegetable life, and even a much less quantity constantly supplied must be highly prejudicial. But again it may be asked, Is there no remedy for this unsatisfactory state of things ? It is true the legislature of the country has endeavoured to cope with this gigantic and growing evil, so prejudicial not only to plant life but to animal life also, by passing enactments, compelling the consumption of smoke in manufactories, but the enforcement of the law is in the hands of Local Boards and Corporate Bodies, and these are generally composed of the very men who are interested in the production of the nuisance ; and thus the law becomes, in a great degree, inoperative, and is likely to remain so till the great bulk of the public is better informed, or the gentlemen of our Local Boards evince a proper sense of public duty, events, we fear, too remote to be

expected in our day. It would be easy to show that it is to the interest of the manufacturers themselves to take advantage of the smoke-consuming apparatus, but then it requires an outlay of capital, that up to this time most of them seem unwilling to make. We are not so sanguine in our expectations as to suppose that the simple consumption of the carbonaceous portion of the smoke would render it entirely innocuous to animal and plant life, but it would rid us of one portion of the nuisance, and if a small jet of steam could be sent up the chimney shaft, the sulphureous vapour would be absorbed, and the removal of the deleterious matters from the atmosphere would then be complete. If this were done the smoke from a large manufactory would be little or no more injurious than the smoke from a domestic fire. Apart from the smoke, however, it is quite certain that the Flora of any district is liable to more or less of change. The Flora of the present is not precisely the same as the Flora of the past, and hence the value of a Local Flora at any definite period of time. The Flora of the Forest of Rossendale was probably never very rich in the number of species, nevertheless it has a few not found in the adjacent valley of Todmorden ;—thus it has the Granulated Saxifrage, (*Saxifraga granulata*,) the larger Coltsfoot, (*Petasites vulgare*,) Grass of Parnassus, (*Parnassia palustris*,) and the Scurvy Grass, (*Cochlearia officinalis*,) none of these have yet been found in the vale of Todmorden.

As these are plants commonly met with in Limestone districts, their presence in the Forest may be attributed to the Drift-Formation which usually contains more or less of lime, and is sparingly scattered here and there in the Rossendale valleys, whereas it seems almost if not entirely wanting in the vale of Todmorden ; on the other hand, many plants are found in the Todmorden valley that have not hitherto been recorded in the Forest of Rossendale ; among the more rare species we may mention the two Winter Greens, (*Pyrola minor* and *P. media*,) the Bear's Whortleberry, (*Arbutus Uva Ursi*,) the Wood Vetch, (*Vicia sylvatica*,) the Frog Orchis, (*Habenaria albidia*,) the Sweet-smelling Orchis, (*Gymnadenia conop-*

sea,) and many Cryptogams. It is very remarkable that the common Broom (*Cytisus scoparius*) should be so rare in the Forest, whereas it is exceedingly plentiful in the valley of Todmorden, though only on the Yorkshire side, the boundary of the county effectually cutting off the distribution of this species, as if, in the vale of Todmorden, this emblem of the house of the Plantagenets refused to acknowledge Lancashire as any portion of its domain.

Another instance we must mention, and that is the extreme rarity of the *fine leaved* Heath (*Erica cinerea*) in the Forest, we have sought the very likeliest situation for the plant, where we were previously certain in our own minds it would be found, where the soil and situation were in every way favourable, but have sought in vain, and have come to the conclusion that this little gem among Heaths, is either not a denizen of the Forest, or if it be, it is extremely rare—we have only heard of its being found on the margin of the outlying district of Musbury ; this circumstance is the more remarkable, inasmuch as the plant is common in the neighbourhood of Haslingden, and in the valley of Todmorden it is exceedingly abundant.

The rarest flowering plant that we have yet seen in the Forest of Rossendale is the Moneywort, (*Lysimachia nummularia*), which our esteemed friend, Thomas Aitken, Esq., pointed out to us as growing under a hedge in a lane above Green's Nook ; the plant has all the appearance of being truly wild—occurs for some distance along the lane, and is in tolerable abundance, but its proximity to an old garden affords room for the suspicion that it may have been a garden outcast, and not a true native of the Forest.

If we compare the Forest of Rossendale with many other districts of similar extent in the country, we shall find it, in regard to the flowering plants, both as to number of genera and species, somewhat below the average, and as regards Cryptogams, Ferns, Mosses, Liverworts, and Lichens, &c., much below the average.

The absence of shady woods and groves, dashing streams,

and bold rocky escarpments, are quite sufficient to account for the poverty of the Cryptogamic Flora, as also for the absence of many flowering plants, the usual denizens of groves and shady woods.

If the smoke nuisance could be abated, and the owners of property could be brought to understand what is for their best interest, as well as the best interest of the country generally, they would plant, on the barren south-eastern, north-eastern, and northern slopes of the hills, at least one million trees per annum during the next ten years. This would in course of time take away the barren aspect of the hills, would beautify and domesticate the country, restore forest scenery, and ultimately yield a handsome revenue to the proprietors. The delicate Cryptogams, and other shade-loving plants, would again return, and some portions at least of the Forest of Rossendale would become delightful places of residence.

That trees have previously grown in the Forest, is abundantly evident, and at present even, there are some few instances where trees have attained respectable dimensions, notwithstanding the vitiated atmosphere.

We are indebted to Thos. Aitken, Esq., for the following instances of the girths of some of the best trees in the district :—

	Feet.	Inches.	
In the lower part of Coupe Valley, a Scyamore,	8	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	girth.
Another, do.,	8	7	„
Common Ash,	8	4	„
Do. do,	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	„
Do. do.,	8	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	„
Scotch Fir,	4	8	„
In Lench, a common Ash, at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the ground,	9	0	„
The same tree, 4 to 5 feet from the ground,	9	7	„
A Sycamore,	8	6	„
These trees in Lench are at an elevation of 916 and 924 feet respectively above the sea level.			

	Feet.	Inches.	girth.
Holt Mill, a Sycamore,	8	4	
Beech,	7	6	"
do.,	7	3	"
Banks, near Newchurch, a Sycamore,	8	7	"
Beech,	8	10	"
An Oak stump, the			
tree cut down several years ago,	13	5	"
Shaw Clough, a Sycamore,	7	11	"
Do.,	8	6	"
Hollins, an Ash,	7	10	"
Sycamore,	7	11	"

The above trees are all within about a mile and a quarter of Newchurch. There are a few trees near Rawtenstall and in the Crawshaw Booth Valley of about similar dimensions.

It must be observed that the trees enumerated above are growing in situations sheltered from the west wind, and not so much under the influence of smoke as trees in other parts of the district.

The age of the trees in the foregoing list will be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty years, and in some instances (as in the case of the ash and sycamore at Lench) have doubtless been self-sown.

In this chapter it will perhaps be expected that we should make some allusion to those interesting plants the Ferns. For the reasons previously given, these are not numerous either as to genera, species, or varieties in any part of the Forest. The most abundant species is the Hard Fern, (*Blechnum spicant* of Smith.) and, as might have been expected, it has afforded a greater number of varieties in the Forest than any other species. The following have been met with up to the present time, viz. :—

Blechnum spicant, variety *apiculatum* of Moore.

...	...	...	<i>imbricatum</i>	"
...	...	...	<i>imbricato erectum</i>	(Stansfield.)
...	...	...	<i>porrectum</i>	(Moore.)
...	...	...	<i>repandum</i>	"

Blechnum	spicant,	variety	parvulum	(Moore.)
...	...	...	crispatum	"
...	...	...	hetrophyllum	"
...	...	...	strictum	(Francis.)
Athyrium	filixfœmina,	...	convexum.	
...	...	...	molle.	
...	...	...	multifidum.	
...	...	...	multifurcatum.	
...	...	...	rhæticum.	
Lastrea	filix mas,	...	erosa.	
...	...	...	atroviride	(Jervis.)
...	...	...	deorso lobata.	
...	...	...	paleacea.	
...	...	...	producta.	
Pteris	aquilina,	...	multifurcata.	

The genera and species of ferns in the normal state will be found in the following list, this we are far from supposing is a perfect representation of the Flora of the Forest, some of the more minute Cryptogams may have escaped our observation; it will be for future botanists residing in the district, who will of course have better opportunities of observation, to extend the list.

In making the following enumeration of the Flora of the Forest of Rossendale, we have received valuable assistance from Mr John Nowell of Todmorden,* Thos. Aitken, Esq., of Bacup, and Mr Thos. Holden of Haslingden, to all of whom we tender our best thanks.

TODMORDEN, October 8, 1867.

* Since the above was written, Mr Nowell has been removed from amongst us by the hand of death. He died at Todmorden on the 28th of October 1867, after a short but severe illness, in his sixty-sixth year. Mr Nowell's spare time during the last forty years was mainly devoted to his favourite study Bryology, in which he obtained an eminence altogether unequalled in the sphere of life in which he moved. The accuracy of his knowledge, the acuteness of his discrimination, and the kindness and urbanity of his manner, secured him a wide circle of friends and correspondents, both in this country and on the Continent. All who knew him cannot fail to remember the amiability and gentleness of his disposition, coupled as it was with a profound knowledge of Bryological Science, as well as of Botany general.

A LIST OF THE PLANTS INDIGENOUS TO THE FOREST
OF ROSSENDALE.*Natural Order*—RANUNCULACEÆ.

Anemone nemerosa

Ranunculus Hederaceus

... ficaria

... flammula

... var. reptans

... acris

... repens

... bulbosus

Caltha palustris

Trollius Europæus

Nat. Order—CRUCIFERÆ.

Barbarea vulgaris

Cardamine amara

... pratensis

... hirsuta

... flexuosa

Cochlearia officinalis

Sisymbrium officinale

Capsella bursa-pastoris

Sinapis arvensis

Nat. Order—VIOLARIÆÆ.

Viola palustris

... canina

... tricolor

Nat. Order—DROSERACEÆ.

Drosera rotundifolia

Parnassia palustris

Nat. Order—POLYGALEÆ.

Polygala vulgaris

Nat. Order—CARYOPHYLLÆÆ.

Silene inflata

Lychnis dioica

... var. diurna

... flos-cuculi

... githago

Sagina procumbens

Mœnchia erecta

Spergula arvensis

Stellaria uliginosa

... media

... holostea

... graminea

... nemorum

Arenaria trinervis

Cerastium vulgatum

... viscosum

Nat. Order—HYPERICINÆÆ.

Hypericum quadrangulum

... humifusum

... pulchrum

Nat. Order—ACERINÆÆ.

Acer pseudo-platanus

Nat. Order—GERANIACEÆ.

Geranium molle

... Robertianum

Nat. Order—LINÆÆ.

Linum catharticum

Nat. Order—OXALIDEÆ.

Oxalis acetosella

Nat. Order—LEGUMINOSÆÆ.

Ulex Europæus

... nanus

Genista anglica

... tinctoria

Medicago maculata

Trifolium medium

... minus

... pratense

... repens

Lotus corniculatus

Lotus corniculatus var. major
Vicia cracca
... sativa
... sepium
Lathyrus pratensis
Orobis tuberosus

Nat. Order—ROSACEÆ.

Prunus spinosa
... padus
Spiræa ulmaria
Geum urbanum
... rivale
Rubus idæus
... corylifolius
... fruticosus
... saxatilis
Fragaria vesca
Potentilla tormentilla
... reptans
... anserina
... fragariastrum
Agrimonia eupatoria
Rosa villosa
... canina
... arvensis
Alchemilla vulgaris
... arvensis
Sanguisorba officinalis
Cratægus oxyacantha
Pyrus malus

Nat. Order—ONAGRARIÆ.

Epilobium angustifolium
... montapum
... palustre
... parviflorum
... tetragonum
Circæa lutetiana

Nat. Order—HALORAGÆÆ.

Callitriche verna
... autumnalis

Nat. Order—PORTULACÆÆ.

Montia fontana

Nat. Order—CRASSULACÆÆ.

Sedum teliphium
... acre
Sempervivum tectorum

Nat. Order—GROSSULARIÆÆ.

Ribes grossularia
... alpinum

Nat. Order—SAXIFRAGACÆÆ.

Saxifraga granulata
Chrysosplenium oppositifolium

Nat. Order—UMBELLIFERÆÆ.

Hydrocotyle vulgaris
Sanicula europæa
Bunium flexuosum
Pimpinella saxifraga
Angelica sylvestris
Imperatoria ostruthium
Heracleum spondylium
Myrrhis odorata

Nat. Order—ARALIACÆÆ.

Adoxa moschatellina
Hedera helix

Nat. Order—CAPRIFOLIACÆÆ.

Sambucus nigra
Viburnum opulus
Lonicera periclymenum

Nat. Order—RUBIACÆÆ.

Asperula odorata
Galium uliginosum
... palustre
... saxatile
... aparine

Nat. Order—VALERIANÆÆ.

Valeriana dioica
... officinalis

Nat. Order—DIPSACÆÆ.

Scabiosa arvensis
... succisa

Nat. Order—COMPOSITÆ.

- Centaurea nigra*
Carduus palustris
 ... *lanceolatus*
 ... *arvensis*
 ... *heterophyllus*
Lapsana communis
Hypochæris radicata
Leontodon taraxacum
 ... *autumnalis*
Prenanthes muralis
Crepis tectorum
Sonchus arvensis
Hieraceum pilosella
 ... *murorum*
 ... *paludosum*
 ... *sabaudum*
Tussilago farfara
Petasites vulgaris
Solidago virgaurea
Bellis perennis
Pulicaria vulgaris
Achillea ptarmica
Achillea millefolium
Chrysanthemum leucanthemum
Pyrethrum inodorum
Gnaphalium uliginosum
 ... *sylvaticum*
 ... var. *rectum*
Antennaria dioica
Senecio jacobæa
 ... *aquaticus*
 ... *tenuifolius*
 ... *viscosus*
 ... *vulgaris*

Nat. Order—CAMPANULACEÆ.

- Jasione montana*
Campanula rotundifolia

Nat. Order—ERICINEÆ.

- Erica tetralix*
 ... *cinerea*
Calluna vulgaris
 ... *alba*

- Andromeda polifolia*
Vaccinium myrtillus
 ... *vitis-idæa*
 ... *oxycoccus*

Nat. Order—ILICINEÆ.

- Ilex aquifolium*

Nat. Order—GENTIANEÆ.

- Gentiana amarella*
 ... *campestris*

Nat. Order—CONVOLVULACEÆ.

- Convolvulus sepium*

Nat. Order—BORAGINEÆ.

- Myosotis cæspitosa*
 ... *sylvatica*
 ... *versicolor*
 ... *palustris*

Nat. Order—SOLANEÆ.

- Solanum dulcamara*

Nat. Order—SCROPHULARINEÆ.

- Digitalis purpurea*
Scrophularia nodosa
Melampyrum sylvatica
Rhinanthus crista-galli
Euphrasia officinalis
Veronica serpyllifolia
 ... *beccabunga*
 ... *officinalis*
 ... *chamædrys*
 ... *montana*
 ... *agrestis*
 ... *arvensis*

Nat. Order—LABIATÆ.

- Mentha sylvestris*
 ... *aquatica*
 ... *arvensis*
Prunella vulgaris
Glechoma hederacea
Lamium purpureum
Betonica officinalis

Stachys sylvatica

... *palustris*

Teucrium scorodonia

Ajuga reptans

Nat. Order—LENTIBULARIÆ.

Pinguicula vulgaris

Nat. Order—PRIMULACEÆ.

Lysimachia nemorum

... *numularia*

Anagallis arvensis

Primula vulgaris

Nat. Order—PLANTAGINEÆ.

Plantago lanceolata

... *major*

Nat. Order—CHENOPODEÆ.

Chenopodium album

... *bonus* *Henricus*

Nat. Order—POLYGONEÆ.

Rumex obtusifolius

... *acutus*

... *sanguineus* var. *viridis*

... *crispus*

... *acetosa*

... *acetocella*

Polygonum convolvulus

... *bistorta*

... *hydropiper*

... *persicaria*

... *aviculare*

Nat. Order—EMPETREÆ.

Empetrum nigrum

Nat. Order—EUPHORBIACEÆ.

Euphorbia peplis

Mercurialis perennis

Nat. Order—URTICACEÆ.

Urtica dioica

Ulmus campestris

... *montana*

Nat. Order—AMENTACEÆ.

Salix pentandra

... *alba*

... *fusca*

... *repens*

... *prostrata*

... *acuminata*

... *cinerea*

... *aquatica*

... *caprea*

Populus tremula

Betula alba

Alnus glutinosa

Fagus sylvatica

Quercus sessiliflora

Corylus avellana

Carpinus betulus

Nat. Order—ORCHIDEÆ.

Orchis maculata

Habenaria viridis

... *bifolia*

Listera ovata

Nat. Order—IRIDEÆ.

Iris pseudacorus

Nat. Order—AMARYLLIDEÆ.

Galanthus nivalis

Nat. Order—SMILACEÆ.

Convallaria majalis

Nat. Order—ASPHODELINEÆ.

Scilla nutans

Nat. Order—JUNCEÆ.

Narthecium ossifragum

Juncus glaucus

... *conglomeratus*

... *effusus*

... *lampocarpus*

Juncus uliginosus
 ... *bufonius*
 ... *squarrosus*
Luzula sylvatica
 ... *pilosa*
 ... *campestris*
 ... var. *congesta*

Nat. Order—*AROIDEÆ*.

Lemna gibba
Sparganium ramosum

Nat. Order—*POTAMEÆ*.

Potamogeton oblongus

Nat. Order—*CYPERACEÆ*.

Scirpus cæspitosa
 ... *setaceus*
Eriophorum vaginatum
 ... *polystachion*
 ... *angustifolium*

Carex pulcaris
 ... *stellulata*
 ... *ovalis*
 ... *flava* var. *oederi*
 ... *binervis*
 ... *pilulifera*
 ... *lævigata*

Nat. Order—*GRAMINEÆ*.

Alopecurus geniculatus
 ... *pratensis*
Phleum pratense
Phalaris arundinacea
Holcus lanatus
 ... *mollis*
Anthoxanthum odoratum
Agrostis alba and v. *stolonifera*
 ... *vulgaris*
Aira cæspitosa
 ... *flexuosa*
Avena elatior
Triodia decumbens
Poa annua
 ... *trivialis*
 ... *pratensis*

Glyceria aquatica
 ... *fluitans*
Briza media
Melica uniflora
Molinia cærulea
Dactylis glomerata
Cynosurus cristatus
Festuca ovina

... *duriuscula*
 ... *pratensis*
Bromus giganteus
 ... *mollis*
 ... *sterilis*

Lolium perenne
Triticum repens
Brachypodium sylvaticum
Nardus stricta

Nat. Order—*EQUISETACEÆ*.

Equisetum arvense
 ... *sylvaticum*
 ... *limosum*

Nat. Order—*LYCOPODIACEÆ*.

Lycopodium clavatum
 ... *selago*

Nat. Order—*FILICES*.

Botrychium lunaria
Ophioglossum vulgatum
Osmunda regalis
Polypodium vulgare
 ... *phægopteris*
 ... *dryopteris*
Blechnum spicant
Asplenium trichomanes
 ... *ruta-muraria*
Athyrium filix-fæmina
Scolopendrium vulgare
Pteris aquilina
Cryptogramma crispa
Lastrea filix mas
 ... *dilatata*
 ... *dumetorum*
 ... *montana*

Polystichum aculeatum
 lobatum
 lonchitidoides

Cystopteris fragilis

Hymenophyllum Wilsonii

Nat. Order—MUSCI.

Sphagnum obtusifolium

 ... acutifolium

 ... cuspidatum

Schistostega pennata

Tetraphis pellucida

Encalypta streptocarpa

Weissia nuda

 ... curvirostra

Didymodon heteromallus

Trichostomum heterostichum

 ... fasciculare

Dicranum palustre

 ... taxifolium

 ... cerviculatum

 ... squarosum

 ... pellucidum

 ... scoparium

 ... varium

 var. rufescens

 ... heteromallum

Atrichum laxifolium

Tortula muralis

 ... unguiculata

Polytrichum hercynicum

 ... piliferum

 ... commune

 ... aloides

 ... formosum

Funaria hygrometrica

Bryum dealbatum

 ... albicans

 ... argenteum

 ... capillare

Bryum caespitium

 ... nutans

 ... ventricosum

 ... punctatum

 ... hornum

 ... inclinatum

Bartramia fontana

 ... pomiformis

Hypnum undulatum

 ... denticulatum

 ... serpens

 ... schreberi

 ... plumosum

 ... prælongum

 ... ruscifolium

 ... cuspidatum

 ... squarrosum

 ... fluitans

 ... commutatum

 ... cupressiforme

Nat. Order—HEPATICÆ.

Jungermannia nemorosa

 ... undulata

 ... albicans

 ... trichomanis

 ... barbata

 ... reptans

 ... epiphylla

 ... emarginata

Nat. Order—LICHENES.

Opegrapha scripta

Lecidea confluens

 ... icmadophila

Parmelia saxatilis

 ... omphalodes

Cornicularia aculeata

Cladonia rangiferina

Scyphophorus cocciferus



APPENDIX.

BACUP LOCAL BOARD.

ORDER SETTLING THE BOUNDARIES OF THE DISTRICT OF BACUP IN THE COUNTY PALATINE OF LANCASTER FOR THE PURPOSES OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT ACT, 1858.

WHEREAS by the Local Government Act, 1858, it is enacted that any place not having a known or defined boundary may petition one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State to settle its boundaries, for the purposes of the said Act. *And whereas* a Petition has been duly presented to me, as one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State as aforesaid, from Inhabitant Ratepayers of Bacup, in the Townships of Spotland and Newchurch respectively, situate in the County Palatine of Lancaster, Bacup, aforesaid, being a place not having a known or defined boundary, praying me to fix, for the purposes of the herein before recited Local Government Act, the boundaries of a district to be called the "Bacup district." *And whereas* the said petition was duly signed by not less than one-tenth of the Ratepayers resident within the said place, and likewise set forth the boundaries of the district proposed to be fixed for the purposes of the said Act, as required by the provisions of such Act. *And whereas*, upon receipt of the said Petition, I directed Inquiry to be made, under the provisions of the said Act, as to the genuineness of such Petition, and as to the propriety of the proposed boundaries, and such Inquiry has been duly made by William Ranger, Esquire,

the Inspector appointed for such purpose, and he has now reported to me thereon.

Now, therefore, I, as one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State as aforesaid, having taken the matters contained in such Petition into consideration, *Do* hereby, in pursuance of the powers vested in me by the Local Government Act, 1858, *make order* as follows:—

1. *That* from and after the date of this present order the boundaries hereinafter set forth and described shall form and constitute the boundaries of the said district of Bacup, for the purposes of the Local Government Act, 1858, and that the parts included within such boundaries shall henceforth, for the purposes of such Act, be deemed to be a place with a known and defined boundary, and may adopt the said Act accordingly. The boundary of the said district of Bacup, situate in the Townships of Spotland and Newchurch in the County Palatine of Lancaster, commences in the Old Highway leading from Bacup to Rochdale, at a point where an occupation road, (leading to Low Hoyle Hey,) and running behind Bent House, forms a junction with the said Old Highway; and thence in a north-easterly direction along a fence on the south-east side of the said occupation road to Hoyle Hey Colliery, and thence in an easterly direction to Hoyle Hey along a fence on the south side of the said occupation road, and in an easterly direction along the south and south-east fences of the said occupation road, and crossing such occupation road in a northerly direction, forty-six feet, (Christ Church Tower bearing N.W., Hoyle Hey bearing S.W. by W.,) and thence in a northerly direction along the east fence of a field called "Paul's Field," thence along the south-east fence of the said Paul's Field and Great Meadow, in a north-east by easterly direction, to High Houses, and thence in a south-easterly direction along the north fence of a garden belonging to High Houses to the south-east corner of the said garden on the west side of an occupation road, and thence, in a north-easterly crossing opposite to the south-east angle of High Houses, and thence along the south-east fence of Head Bank Field, in a north-easterly direction, along the south-east fence of the said occupation road, direction to the south-west side of Water Course, (it being the northern boundary of Head Bank Field;) thence in a westerly direction along the south-west side of the said Water Course to a foot-path, (Christ Church bearing due W.,) and the west fence of Head Bank

Field ; thence in a northerly direction crossing to the fence east of New Barn ; thence along the easterly fences of New Barn Field to Blue Ball Colliery, and crossing an occupation road to the fence east of the said Blue Ball Colliery, and in a south-easterly direction along the north-east fence of occupation road in an easterly direction ; thence along the south-east fence of Parrock's Bottom, in a southerly direction, and along the south-west fence of Parrock's Field, and thence in a northerly direction along the east fence of the said Parrock's Field, and thence in an easterly direction along the north fence of Little Tooter Hill and Todmorden Moor, and thence in a northerly direction along the east fence of Turf Pits to the south side of certain houses at Sharney Ford to the Haslingden and Todmorden Road, crossing the said Haslingden and Todmorden Road to the south-west angle of the Toll House, and thence in a westerly direction along the north side of the said Haslingden and Todmorden Turnpike Road to a point where such Turnpike Road from Haslingden to Todmorden joins an old Highway. and thence along the northerly side of such old Highway in a westerly direction to a junction with Old Meadows Road, (north of Christ Church,) and proceeding in a northerly direction along the east side of the Old Meadows Road to Old Meadows Farm House, and thence along the south side of such Road to the north-east angle of Scar-end House, and thence in a north-east by easterly direction along the north-westerly fence of Hey Field ; thence in a northerly direction along the west side of Scar-end Brook to the Foot-bridge over such brook ; thence across the said Foot-bridge to the south fence of Bent Fields, and thence in an easterly direction along the south fence of the said Bent Fields to the Footway running north. and towards Irwell Springs Print Works to the junction of two footpaths, and thence in a north-easterly direction to the fence south of the said Print Works ; and along the said south fence, in an easterly direction, to the road leading to Heald Town, and along the south side of the road, in an easterly direction, to the angle of the said road ; thence on the east side of the said road, in a northerly direction, behind a certain row of houses adjoining the said road, and thence on the easterly side of Heald Town Road to New Row, and along the north-west side of the said road, in a south-westerly direction, to Irwell Springs Mill ; thence in a northerly direction, along the north side of the said road to a junction with the Burnley and Rochdale Turnpike Road at the two-mile post from Bacup, crossing the said Bacup and Rochdale Turnpike road, and

proceeding along the west side of it, in a southerly direction, to a footpath; thence along the north side of the said footpath, in a north-westerly direction, to a junction with the old road, leading from Derplay to Lane Head; thence along the north-west side of the said road, in a southerly direction, to Lane Head Plantation; thence in a westerly direction to Dikes; thence along the east side of an occupation road, and crossing the said road to Dikes Plantation, and thence along the south-east and westerly fences of Dikes Plantation to Curved Embankment fence, crossing the said west side of occupation road, and proceeding in a south-westerly direction along the said west side of occupation road to the north fence of Causeway Head Farm Plantation, and along the north fence of the said Causeway Head Plantation, in a westerly direction, to the east fence of Setting Barn Field; thence along the said east fence of Setting Barn Field, in a southerly direction, to the south fence of Setting Barn Field, and then in a westerly direction along the said south fence of Setting Barn Field, across and to the west fence of Clough Wood; thence in a southerly and south-easterly direction along the said westerly and south-westerly fences of Clough Wood to Jeffrey Barn; thence along the west fence of Jeffrey Barn Wood to the south side of the southern belt of Plantation, and along the said south side of the Plantation, in an easterly direction, to the west fence of Holmes Meadow, and thence along the west fence of Holmes Meadow in a southerly direction, to Holmes Barn; thence along the north-east and north-west fences of Long Meadow, (crossing a water course,) and thence in a southerly direction along the south-west fence of the next field south of Long Meadow to a footpath leading to the late Laycock's Foundry, now Water-side Saw Mill; thence along the side of the said footpath, in an easterly direction, to and along the east and south fences of Top Meadow in a westerly direction; thence along the west fence of Angel Fields, in a southerly direction, into an occupation road, and crossing to the south side of the said occupation road, and proceeding in an easterly direction, to the west fence of Bank Side Field, and along the said west fence of Bank Side Field, in a southerly direction, to the north fence of Trough Well Field; thence in a westerly direction along the said north fence of Trough Well Field to, and along the west fence of the said field; thence in a southerly direction to an occupation road leading to Bacup; thence along the north side of the said occupation road, in a westerly direction, and crossing the said occupation road to, and along the west and south

fences of Bankside Barn Meadow (rear of Forest House) to the north side of an old road at Huttock Top, and thence along the northerly side of the said old road, in a westerly direction, to the south-east angle of Stacksteads Toll House, and proceeding in a southerly direction, to the north-east angle of the office of Stacksteads Mill abutting upon a water-course; thence along the west side of the said water-course, in a south-westerly direction, to a foot-bridge crossing the said water-course, and thence, in a southerly direction, along the east side of the pathway leading to a foot-bridge, and crossing the River Irwell by the said foot-bridge, and thence along the easterly side of the said foot-path, or westerly side of River Irwell to the west end of Mr James Ashworth's Woollen Manufactory; thence along the east side of a water-course running into the River Irwell, and commencing under the said west end of Ashworth's Woollen Mill, and proceeding in a southerly direction along the said east side of the water-course to the extreme southern angle of Stansfield's Size House, and thence in an easterly direction (in line with the west angle of Hardman's New Mill) to the east side of an occupation road leading to Cutler Green, and along the said east, and the north-east sides of the said occupation road to the east fence of a field in which Hardman's New Mill stands, and through which field runs a Tramway from a Stone quarry: thence in a northerly direction, along the aforesaid east fence to the north-west corner of the westernmost field belonging to the Cemetery, and thence along the southern, western, and southern boundary walls of the said Cemetery in an easterly direction, and thence in a southerly direction along the fences next the west side of water-course, and crossing the said water-course to the south-western side of an occupation road leading to Lee Farm, and thence along the south-westerly side of the said occupation road to a point where it joins an old Highway leading past Lee Farm into the Lee Mill and Trough Gate Branch of the Rochdale and Burnley Turnpike Road, and thence along the south side of the said old Highway, in an easterly direction, to Height Barn Plantation; thence in a south-easterly direction along the west and south fences of Slidings Meadow, and the south-westerly fences of field under the Blackley Hill, going round the east fence of Venomous Clough in a southerly direction, and thence in a south-easterly direction along the southerly fences of Higher Rough Field and Far Hey Moss, and old Park, and Continuing Field (up the Bank) and crossing occupation road

to the fence on the east side thereof; thence in a northerly direction along the aforesaid fence to the north side of Deans Greave; thence in a south-east by easterly direction along the north fence of Deans Greave Higher Fields (along the footpath) crossing water-course to west side of a Farm House called Walmsley, and along the said west, north, and east fences of, and enclosing the said farmhouse; thence in a south-east by easterly direction, along the south fence of Schofield's Meadow to and along the south-east fence of the said Meadow, in a north-easterly direction, to and along the lower south fence of the said Meadow, running in a south-easterly direction to the south-east fence of the said Meadow, and along the south-east fence, in a northerly direction, crossing the Rochdale and Burnley Turnpike Road at Trough Gate; thence along the north and north-east side of the old Highway leading from Bacup to Rochdale, in a north-westerly direction, to a point where an occupation road leading to Low Hoyle Hey and running behind Bent House forms a junction with the said old Highway.

2. That *Joseph Hardman Worrall*, Esq., M.R.C.S., of Bacup aforesaid, be the summoning officer, and take all such steps as may be necessary under the hereinbefore recited Act for Convening a Meeting of the Ratepayers of the aforesaid district, to decide as to the adoption of the Local Government Act, 1858, within the boundaries of such district as settled by this order.

Given under my hand this 16th day of July 1861.

(Signed) G. C. LEWIS.

HOME OFFICE, WHITEHALL.

ORDER DIVIDING THE DISTRICT INTO WARDS.

WHEREAS the Local Government Act, 1858, has been duly adopted by the District of Bacup in the County of Lancaster, within the boundaries of that District as settled for the purposes of the hereinbefore recited Act, and a Petition has been presented to me, as one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in pursuance of the provisions of the 24th Section of the aforesaid Act, praying for the division of such District into Wards, for the purposes of the election of the Local Board for such District, and for me to declare what

proportion of the members of the said Local Board shall be elected by each of such Wards.

And whereas due Inquiry and Report have been made thereon as required by the said Act.

Now, therefore, I do hereby order,

1. That the District of Bacup in the County of Lancaster, as settled for the purposes aforesaid, be henceforward divided for the purposes of the election of the Local Board for such District, under the provisions of the Local Government Act, 1858, into Five Wards, to be severally designated the "*Greave Ward*," the "*Bacup Ward*," the "*Acre Mill Ward*," the "*Rockcliffe Ward*," and the "*Broad-clough Ward*."

2. That the following shall be the boundaries of the aforesaid Wards:—

Greave Ward commences in the old Highway leading from Bacup to Rochdale at a point where an occupation road (leading to Low Hoyle Hey and running behind Bent House) forms a junction with the said old Highway, and thence in a north-easterly direction along a fence on the south-east side of the said occupation Road to Hoyle Hey Colliery; thence in an easterly direction to Hoyle Hey along a fence on the south side of the said occupation Road, and in an easterly direction along the south and south-east fences of the said occupation Road, and crossing such occupation Road in a northerly direction forty-six feet, (Christ Church Tower bearing north-west, Hoyle Hey bearing south-west by west,) and thence in a northerly direction along the east fence of a field called "*Paul's Field*;" thence along the south-east fence of the said Paul's Field and "*Great Meadow*," in a north-east by easterly direction to "*High Houses*," and thence in a south-easterly direction along the north fence of a garden belonging to High Houses, to the south-east corner of the said garden on the west side of an occupation Road, and thence in a north-easterly direction along the south-east fence of the said occupation Road, crossing opposite to the south-east angle of High Houses; thence along the south-east fence of the "*Head Bank Field*" in a north-easterly direction to the south-west side of Water Course, (it being the northern boundary of Head Bank Field); thence in a westerly direction along the south-west side of the said Water Course to a footpath, (Christ Church bearing due west,) and the west fence of Head Bank Field; thence in a northerly direction crossing to the

fence east of "New Barn;" thence along the easterly fences of "New Barn Field" to "Blue Ball Colliery" and crossing an occupation Road to the fence east of the said "Blue Ball Colliery" and in a south-easterly direction along the north-east fence of occupation Road in an easterly direction; thence along the south-east fence of "Parrock's Bottom" in a southerly direction, and along the south-west fence of "Parrock's Field," and thence in a northerly direction along the east fence of the said Parrock's Field, and thence in an easterly direction along the north fence of "Little Tooter Hill" and "Todmorden Moor;" thence in a north-easterly direction along the east fence of Turf Pits to the south side of certain houses at "Sharney Ford" to the "Haslingden and Todmorden Road" to the south-west angle of the Toll House, and thence in a westerly direction along the north side of the said Haslingden and Todmorden Road to a point where such Road joins an old Highway, and thence along the northerly side of such old Highway in a westerly direction to a junction with "Old Meadows Road," (north of Christ Church,) and crossing such Road in a south-westerly direction along the north-west side of the old Highway in the direction of "Greens Nook," and continuing along the north side of the said Highway to a point opposite the east fence of "Easter's Meadow," and along the said east fence of Easter's Meadow in a southerly direction to a stile at the south-east angle thereof, and continuing along the southerly fence of Easter's Lane in a south-westerly direction to the northerly side of the Bacup and Todmorden Turnpike Road, and crossing the said Road in a southerly direction to the west side of "Dave Brigg's Nook," and continuing along the said west side of Dave Brigg's Nook in a southerly direction to the north side of "Tong Lane," and along the said north side of the said Tong Lane in an easterly direction to a point opposite to and in line with the north-west angle of Messrs Heyworth & Pilling's Cotton Mill; from thence along the west side of the said Mill to and along the northerly, north-easterly, and easterly side of an occupation Road (leading from Bacup and Tong to "Trough Gate,") past "Slack Gate" to a junction of a Road leading to "Bent House" and "Hoyle Hey Colliery."

Bacup Ward commences at the northerly side of the footpath leading to "Laycock's Foundry," (now Waterside Saw Mill,) and immediately opposite to, and in line with, the easterly fence of "Top Meadow," and proceeding along the east and south fences of the

said Top Meadow in a westerly direction ; thence along the west fence of "Angel Fields," and in a southerly direction into an occupation road, and crossing to the south side of the said occupation road and proceeding in an easterly direction to the west fence of "Bankside Field," and along the said west fence of Bankside Field in a southerly direction to the north fence of "Trough Well Field ;" thence in a westerly direction along the said north fence of Trough Well Field to and along the west fence of the said field ; thence in a southerly direction to an occupation road leading to Bacup, thence along the north side of the said occupation road in a westerly direction, and crossing the said occupation road to and along the west and south fences of "Bankside Barn Meadow," (rear of Forest House,) to the north side of an old road at "Huttock Top ;" thence along the northerly side of the said old road to a point opposite the west fence of a field next to and north of "Kid Butts," crossing the said old road and proceeding along the west and south fences of the aforesaid field to the north-east angle of "Kid Butts Field," and along the east fence of this said field in a south-easterly, south-westerly, and southerly direction to and along the west side of a footpath leading to Huttock Top to the fence above the old stone quarry, and thence in a southerly direction along the fence which is bounded on the west by an old stone quarry and on the east by a block of houses and gardens known as "Spring Mount ;" thence in a southerly and south-easterly direction along the said fence to the fence on the north-west side of the Bacup and Stacksteads Turnpike Road, and thence in a westerly direction along the north-west fence of the aforesaid Turnpike Road to the south-east angle of a fence wall of the United Methodist Free Church ;* thence in a southerly direction across the Bacup and Stacksteads Turnpike Road to and along the west side of a road leading to "Trough Gate" and Stacksteads Turnpike Road as far as the north side of an Arch or Bridge over the River Irwell, crossing the road and proceeding in an easterly direction along the north side of the River Irwell to a point opposite the junction of a Brook discharging itself into the said River ; crossing the River at this point to the east side of the aforesaid Brook and the southern side of the River Irwell, and proceeding along the east and north-east side of the said Brook in a south-easterly direction to and along the north side of an Arch or Culvert running past the western part of the

* Now the Catholic school.

Bacup Goods Station and the Railway from Bacup to Manchester in a south-east by easterly direction to the fence on the southerly side of the said Railway, and thence in an easterly direction along the said Railway fence to and along the south fence of "Black Holes Field," and in an east, north-east, and easterly direction to and along the south and westerly sides of a lane leading to "Rockcliffe," and proceeding along the said lane in a southerly direction and crossing a footpath leading to "Stubbylee" from Rockcliffe Turnpike Road to the south side of the said Footpath at the Stile; thence in a north-easterly direction along the south and south-east side of an Occupation Road to the north-west angle of "Rockcliffe Cottages," and along the north and the east sides of the said Cottages to the extreme south-east angle of the same, (and which angle is on the north-west side of a water-course running from under the turnpike road from Rockcliffe in a south-westerly direction,) and proceeding in an easterly direction across an Occupation Road to the north-west corner of another block of cottages in an easterly direction to the west side of the Bacup and Rochdale Turnpike Road, and crossing the said Turnpike Road in a north-easterly direction to the east side of the said Turnpike Road and the north-west angle of a Block of Cottages known as "Lower Vale;" thence in an easterly direction along the south side of an old road leading into an old Highway from Bacup to Rochdale, and crossing to the east side of the said old Highway to a junction of an Occupation Road leading to Hoyle Hey, and proceeding along the east side of the said Occupation Road in a northerly direction to a junction of a road (west of Slack Gate) leading to Hoyle Hey Colliery, and crossing this junction road in a northerly direction to and along the east, north-east, and north side of the Occupation Road leading to Tong and Bacup, arriving at the north-west angle of Messrs Heyworth and Pilling's Cotton Mill, and crossing to the north side of Tong Lane proceeding in a westerly direction to the west side of Dave Brigg's Nook, and thence in a northerly direction along the west side of Dave Brigg's Nook to the south side of the Bacup and Todmorden Turnpike Road, and crossing the said Turnpike Road in a northerly direction to the south fence of Easter's Lane (which leads to the old road from Bacup to Todmorden); continuing on and along the aforesaid fence in a north-easterly direction to a stile at the south-east angle of Easter's Meadow, and continuing along the footpath and the east fence of Easter's Meadow in a northerly direction to

and across to the north side of an old Highway leading from Bacup to Todmorden, and proceeding along the north side of the said old Highway in a westerly direction to the east side of the Cottages on the west side of "Lane Head Lane," and proceeding in a southerly direction along the west side of Lane Head Lane to the south side of some new Cottages belonging to Messrs James Smith and Sons; continuing along the south side of the aforesaid Cottages, in a westerly direction, to the south fence of a Meadow, on the west of which is situate the Under Bank Mill, and along the said south fence in a westerly direction to the southern end of the Under Bank Mill, and continuing along the southern wall of the said Mill Yard, crossing the River Irwell and the Bacup and Burnley Turnpike Road to the westerly side thereof; thence in a northerly direction along the said west side of the Turnpike Road to the south side of "Waterside Steam Saw Mill" (late "Laycock's Foundry") and the north and east side of an old road or footway leading to "Mow Graine," and along the north and easterly side of the said footway or old road in a north-west and westerly direction to the north side of a footpath at the north fence of Top Meadow.

Acre Mill Ward commences at the northerly side of the old road between Huttock Top and Top of Huttock, at a point in line with the west fence of a field next to and north of "Kid Butts," and thence along the northerly side of the said old road in a westerly direction to the south-east angle of Stacksteads Toll-house, and proceeding in a southerly direction to the north-east angle of the office of Stacksteads Mill abutting upon a water-course; thence along the west side of the said water-course in a south-westerly direction to a foot-bridge crossing the said water course, and thence in a southerly direction along the east side of the pathway leading to a foot-bridge, and crossing the River Irwell by the said foot-bridge; thence along the easterly side of a footpath on the westerly side of the River Irwell to the west end of Mr James Ashworth's Woollen Manufactory; thence along the east side of a water-course running into the River Irwell, and commencing under the said west end of Mr James Ashworth's Woollen Manufactory, and proceeding, in a southerly direction, along the said east side of the water-course to the extreme southern angle of Stansfield's Size-house, and thence in an easterly direction in line with the west angle of James Hardman's New Mill to the east side of an occupation Road leading to

“Cutler Green,” and along the said east and the north-east sides of the said occupation Road to the east fence of a field in which James Hardman’s New Mill stands, and through which field runs a Tramway from a Stone Quarry; thence in a northerly direction along the aforesaid east fence to the north-west corner of the westernmost field belonging to the Cemetery, and thence along the southern, western and southern Boundary Walls of the said Cemetery in an easterly direction, and thence in a southerly direction along the fences next the west side of a water-course, and crossing the said water-course to the south western side of an occupation Road leading to “Lee Farm,” and past Lee Farm Houses to the east fence of a garden east of Lee Farm Houses, and along the said east fence in a north-westerly direction to and round the east and north sides of a Cottage, and to a post and rail fence on the west side of Lee Clough, with which runs a water-course to the River Irwell, and proceeding along the said west fence of Lee Clough, in a northerly direction to an elevated corner, and thence in a west and northerly direction along the said post and rail fence to the easterly side of the River Irwell, and proceeding along the said easterly side of the River Irwell (parallel to a footpath from Lee to Stubblelee Bridge) in a north-easterly direction, crossing a stream running from the south-east to the said east side of the River Irwell, and along and under the Railway Bridge (east side), to and under the east side of Stubblelee Bridge, (over which is the Turnpike Road leading from Trough Gate to Stacksteads,) and continuing on in a north-easterly direction along the south-east and south side of the said River Irwell to the south side of a Bridge, (over which a road leads to the Bacup and Stacksteads Turnpike Road from the Trough Gate and Stacksteads Turnpike Road,) and proceeding in a N.N.-easterly direction along the west side of the said Bridge or Road, (directly in line with the south-west angle of a block of houses on the hill above, and known as “Spring Mount,”) and crossing the Bacup and Stacksteads Turnpike Road to the north side thereof to the south-east angle of the fence wall enclosing the United Methodist Free Church, and thence along the said northerly fence of the Turnpike Road in an easterly direction to the north-east side of a road leading to Huttock end, and along the said north-east side of the said Road in a north west and northerly direction along the said fence, which fence is bounded on the west by a Sandstone Quarry, and on the east by the block of houses and their gardens (known as Spring Mount); thence in a

northerly direction along the west side of a footpath leading to Huttock Top Old Road, to the fence at the south-east angle of Kid Butts Field, and along the east fence of Kid Butts, in a north-westerly direction, to and along a short north-east and north-west bend of the said fence to and along the north fence of Kid Butts, and the west fence of the field next to and north of Kid Butts, and along the west fence of the said field north of Kid Butts to the north side of an Old Highway leading from Huttock Top to Stacksteads.

Rockcliffe Ward commences at Lee Farm, and thence along the south-westerly side of an occupation Road to a point where it joins an old Highway leading past Lee Farm into the Lee Mill and Trough Gate Branch of the Rochdale and Burnley Turnpike Road, and thence along the south side of the said old Highway in an easterly direction to Height Barn Plantation, thence in a south-easterly direction along the west and south fences of Sliding's Meadow, and the south-westerly fences of a field under the Blackley Hill, going round the east fence of Venomous Clough in a southerly direction, and thence in a south-easterly direction along the southern fences of Higher Rough Field and Far Hey Moss, and Old Park, and Continuing Field, (up the Bank,) and crossing an occupation Road to the fence on the east side thereof: then in a northerly direction along the aforesaid fence to the north side of Deans Greave; thence in a south-east by easterly direction along the north fence of Deans Greave Higher Fields, (along the footpath,) crossing water-course to west side of a Farm-House called "Walmsley," and along the said west, north, and east fences of and enclosing the said Farm-House; thence in a south-east by easterly direction along the south fence of Schofield Meadow, to and along the south-east fence of the said Meadow in a north-easterly direction, to and along the Lower South fence of the said Meadow running in a south-easterly direction to the south-east fence of the said Meadow, and along the south east fence in a northerly direction crossing the Rochdale and Burnley Turnpike Road at Trough Gate; then along the north and north-east side of the old Highway (leading from Bacup to Rochdale) in a north-westerly direction to a point where an occupation Road leading to Low Hoyle Hey and running behind Bent House, forms a junction with the said old Highway, thence to the south side of an old Highway leading to Bacup, and which Highway is north of Causeway House and south of the junction of an occu-

pation Road leading to Bent House and Hoyle Hey, and along the south side of the said old Highway in a westerly direction to the north-west angle of a block of Cottages known as Lower Kale, and situate on the east side of the Bacup and Rochdale Turnpike Road, and crossing to the east side of the said Bacup and Rochdale Turnpike Road in a south-westerly direction to the south fence of an occupation Road and footway, (leading to Stubbylee,) and proceeding in a westerly direction along the south fence of the said occupation Road to and along the south end of a block of Cottages to the north-west corner thereof, and proceeding in a westerly direction across an occupation Road and crossing a water-course (running from under the Turnpike Road in a westerly direction) to the extreme south-east angle of Rockliffe Cottages, and along the east and north sides of the said Cottages to the north-west angle thereof, and thence in a south-westerly direction along the south and south-east sides of an occupation Road to the stile at a footpath, (leading to Stubbylee from Rockliffe Turnpike Road,) and crossing the said footpath in a northerly direction to the south and west side of a lane, (leading to Blackholes Field,) and along the south and west side of the said lane in a west, south-west, and westerly direction to and along the south fence of Blackholes Field, and continuing on in a westerly direction along the south fence of the Railway to the north side of an Arch or Culvert, (through which Culvert runs a Brook,) and along the north side of the said Arch or Culvert under the Railway and past the west end of the Bacup Goods Station, and proceeding along the east and north-east side of the said Brook in a north-westerly direction across to the north side of the River Irwell, and along the said north side of the River, in a westerly direction, to the west side of the Bridge or Road, (leading from the Bacup and Stacksteads Turnpike Road to the Trough Gate and Stacksteads Turnpike Road,) and crossing the said Bridge in a S. south-easterly direction along the west side of the Road to the south side of the Arch of the Bridge, and proceeding along the south-east and south side of the River in a south-westerly direction to and under the east side of Stubbylee Bridge, (over which is the Turnpike Road from Trough Gate to Stacksteads,) and also under the east side of the Railway Bridge; then proceeding in a south-westerly direction (parallel to a footpath leading from Stubbylee to Lee) along the east side of the River Irwell (crossing a stream running from the south-east and into the said River) to an abrupt bend in the said River, and proceeding in a southerly direction to

and along a Post and Rail fence (parallel with a Footpath) south of Stubblelee Wood, and thence in a south and easterly direction along the aforesaid fence to an elevated corner at the west side of Lee Clough, and proceeding along the Post and Rail fence in a southerly direction along the said Fence (a water-course runs parallel to this Fence and into the River Irwell,) to the north side of a Cottage adjoining the aforesaid fence, and following round the north and east sides of the said Cottage, proceeding in a south-easterly direction along the east fence of a garden, (east of Lee Farm Houses,) to where it joins the south-west side of an occupation Road leading to Height Barn.

Broad Clough Ward commences at the junction of an old Highway (north of Christ Church) leading from Sharney Ford Toll Bar towards Greens Nook; thence proceeding in a northerly direction along the east side of the Old Meadows Road to Old Meadows Farm House, and thence along the south side of such road to the north-east angle of Scar End House, and thence in a north-easterly by east direction along the north-westerly fence of Hey Fields; thence in a northerly direction along the west side of Scar End Brook to the foot-bridge over such Brook; thence across the said foot-bridge to the south fence of Bent Fields, and thence in an easterly direction along the south fence of the said Bent Fields to the footway running north and towards Irwell Springs Print Works, to the junction of two footpaths, and thence in a north-easterly direction to the fence south of the said Print Works, and along the said south fence in an easterly direction to the road leading to Heald Town, and along the south side of the road, in an easterly direction, to the angle of the said road; thence on the east side of the said road, in a northerly direction, behind a certain row of Houses adjoining the said road, and thence on the easterly side of Heald Town Road to New Row, and along the north-west side of the said road in a south-westerly direction to Irwell Springs Mill; thence in a northerly direction along the north side of the said Road to a junction with the Burnley and Rochdale Turnpike Road at the two-mile post from Bacup, crossing the said Bacup and Rochdale Turnpike Road and proceeding on the west side of it, in a southerly direction, to a footpath; thence along the north side of the said footpath, in a north-westerly direction, to a junction with the old road leading from Derplay to Lane Head; thence along the north-west side of

the said road, in a southerly direction, to Lane Head Plantation ; thence in a westerly direction to Dikes ; thence along the east side of an occupation Road, and crossing the said Road to Dikes Plantation, and thence along the south, east, and westerly fences of Dikes Plantation to a curved embankment fence, crossing the said west side of occupation Road and proceeding in a south-westerly direction along the said west side of occupation Road to the north fence of Causeway Head Farm Plantation, and along the north fence of the said Causeway Head Plantation, in a westerly direction, to the east fence of Setting Barn Field ; thence along the said east fence of Setting Barn Field, in a southerly direction, to the south fence of Setting Barn Field, and then in a westerly direction along the said south fence of Setting Barn Field, across and to the west fence of Clough Wood ; thence in a southerly and south-easterly direction along the said westerly and south-westerly fences of Clough Wood to Jeffrey Barn ; thence along the west fence of Jeffrey Barn Wood to the south side of the southern Belt of Plantation, and along the said south side of the Plantation, in an easterly direction, to the west fence of Holmes Meadow ; thence along the west fence of Holmes Meadow, in a southerly direction, to Holmes Barn ; thence along the north-east and north-west fences of Long Meadow, (crossing a water-course,) and thence in a southerly direction along the south-west fence of the next field south of Long Meadow, to a footpath leading to the late Laycock's Foundry, (now Water-side Saw Mill,) and proceeding along the north-east and northerly sides of the said footpath or Road to the west side of the Bacup and Burnley Turnpike Road at the junction of the said footpath, and proceeding along the west side of the Bacup and Burnley Turnpike Road, in a southerly direction, opposite the south-west angle of the Under Bank Mill Yard, and crossing the Bacup and Burnley Turnpike Road to the south-west angle of Under Bank Mill Yard, crossing the River Irwell and proceeding along the southerly end of the Under Bank Mill in an easterly direction to the south fence of a Meadow above the Mill aforesaid, and along the said fence to the south side of some new Cottages belonging to Richard Smith, and along the south side of the said Cottages in an easterly direction, to the west side of Lane Head Lane, and continuing along the said west side of Lane Head Lane in a northerly and easterly direction, to the north side of an Old Highway leading from Todmorden to Bacup, (passing the point opposite to and in line with the east fence

of Easter's Meadow,) and along the north side of the said Old Highway in an easterly direction to a junction with, and on the north side of Old Meadows Road.

3. That of the eighteen Members which constitute the Local Board for the aforesaid district of Bacup, three members be elected for the Greave Ward, six members for the Bacup Ward, three members for the Acre Mill Ward, three members for the Rockcliffe Ward, and three members for the Broad Clough Ward.

4. That one-third of the members elected for each of the aforesaid Wards shall go out of office annually.

5. That the Local Government Act, 1858, shall from and after the 30th day of November 1863, have the force of law within the aforesaid district of Bacup.

Given under my hand this 20th day of November 1863.

(Signed) G. GREY.

HOME OFFICE, WHITEHALL.

March 30, 1787.—Many of the principal inhabitants of Rossendale entered into a Bond for the suppression of Burglaries in the district, and the capture of the Burglars; numerous cases of theft and housebreaking having occurred about this time.

1810.—The Turnpike Road from Bacup to Rochdale completed this year.

June 21, 1817.—Ann White of Sunnyfield, Dean, aged 23, murdered in a barn by her sweetheart, John Nuttall, who was afterwards tried and executed at Lancaster for the crime.

1826.—The Turnpike Road through Thrutch towards Bacup; and the one through Edgeside Holme and the Lumb valley completed this year.

April 12, 1827.—William Heyworth, better known as "Bill o' Rogers," of St James's Street, Bacup, apprehended on a charge of robbery and attempted murder, at Law Clough, near Britannia. His two sons, Roger and George, (the latter only nineteen years of age,) and his son-in-law, John Jackson, were accomplices with him in this and other robberies. Heyworth and his two sons were condemned

to death, and suffered the extreme penalty of the law at Lancaster Castle, on the 9th September 1827.

July 4, 1838.—The catastrophe locally known as “Coupe Flood” occurred. It is said that “a cloud burst” on the hill at the head of Coupe Valley, and the water, as it swept like a deluge down the hill-side, and through the clough, carried all before it. Coupe Mill, belonging to Mr Richard Ashworth, was swept away by the force of the flood. The Bridge at Hareholme was demolished, and other buildings within reach of the inundation were either razed to the ground, or damaged to such an extent as to be rendered worthless. One man, Edmund Taylor, was drowned, his body being afterwards recovered at Hareholme Lodge.

August 9, 1849.—Great Flood in Rossendale. The River Irwell overflowed its banks, and filled the lower rooms of mills and houses, doing much damage.

August 1, 1853.—The Independent Chapel at Bacup, capable of holding 800 persons, completed and duly registered this day.

April 29, 1860.—The Church and Congregation worshipping in the Baptist Chapel, Goodshaw, celebrated their one hundredth chapel anniversary.

February 15, 1861.—New Hall Hey Woollen Mill, belonging to Messrs Hardman Brothers, destroyed by fire, and several lives lost.

July 17, 1862.—A meeting of the magistrates and leading manufacturers of Rossendale, presided over by Robert Munn, Esq., J.P., held at the Commercial Inn, Stacksteads, for the purpose of taking into consideration the alarming distress (caused by the Cotton Famine) amongst the operative classes in the district; and to adopt the best means of alleviating it, by aiding the Guardians of the poor. At this meeting committees were formed for Bacup, Acre Mill, Stacksteads, Waterfoot, Newchurch, Water, and Rawtenstall. At a subsequent meeting, held August 14, it was resolved that, in order the more efficiently to distribute the relief to the operatives, Bacup, Rawtenstall, and Stacksteads should act independently of each other, —each place having its own separate fund and officers.

March 10, 1863.—The principal public buildings, and many private residences in Rossendale, illuminated; and a grand banquet held in the Mechanics’ Institution, Bacup, in honour of the marriage of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, to the Princess Alexandra of Denmark.

May 23, 1863.—The first number of the *Bacup and Rossendale*

News (originally a Liberal, now a Conservative newspaper) appeared.

August 6, 1863.—Fall of a Dry-house at Carr Mill, Waterfoot. One person (a female) killed.

October 6, 1863.—Shock of an earthquake felt at Bacup and Haslingden; extending also to Manchester and Liverpool, Cheshire, and the Midland Counties.

October 31, 1863.—The Bacup Relief Committee temporarily suspended the distribution of relief, owing to a revival having taken place in the Cotton trade.

November 7, 1863.—Muffled peals rung at Christ Church, Bacup, out of respect for the deceased ex-Lord Mayor Cubitt, the originator of the Relief Fund for the distressed operatives of Lancashire during the Cotton Famine.

December 17, 1863.—First meeting of the Bacup Local Board held this day, in the Mechanics' Institution; John Dawson, Esq., J.P., elected as Chairman.

January 1, 1864.—The Bacup New Co-operative Stores opened.

January 8, 1864.—The Bacup Relief Committee resumed the distribution of relief (which had been suspended October 31, 1863.) to the operatives, owing to a relapse having occurred in the state of the Cotton trade.

March 25, 1864, (Good Friday.)—The Foundation Stone of the new Baptist Chapel at Goodshaw laid by Henry Kelsall, Esq., J.P. of Rochdale; opened April 14, 1865. Also the Corner Stone of the new Unitarian Chapel at Newchurch, laid by Joshua Fielden, Esq. of Stansfield Hall, Todmorden; opened April 14, 1865.

May 19, 1864.—Meeting of Ratepayers at Bacup, when it was resolved "to provide a Market-place, and construct a Market-house, and other conveniences for the purpose of holding markets."

June 6, 1864.—The Bacup Relief Committee resolved to suspend the distribution of relief for a time, the trade having improved.

September 25, 1864.—Earthquake in Lancashire and Yorkshire; distinctly felt in Rossendale.

March 26, 1865.—The General Baptist Chapel, Edgeside, Newchurch, opened by the Rev. J. Burns, D.D. of London. The building, erected at a cost of £1300, is calculated to seat between five and six hundred people.

April 8, 1865.—The first number of the *Bacup Times* (Liberal newspaper) appeared.

April 15, 1865.—The ceremony of the laying of the Corner-stone of the Market-house, Bacup, took place this day under the auspices of John Dawson, Esq., J.P., Chairman of the Local Board; John Howorth, Esq., J.P., Chairman of the Market-house Committee; and the other members of the Board.

May 24, 1865.—The Bacup Relief Committee finally suspended operations.

June 16, 1866.—The Members of the Manchester Geological Society, and friends, made an excursion to Bacup and Todmorden for the purpose of examining the geological features of the district. A second excursion was made, November 21, 1866, through the district from Stubbins to Bacup.

August 31 and September 1, 1866.—First Annual Exhibition of the Bacup Floral and Horticultural Society, held in the Mechanics' Institution.

October 18, 1866.—Banquet given, and Presentation made, at the Commercial Hotel, Haslingden, to Robert Munn, Esq., J.P. of Heath Hill, Stacksteads, in acknowledgment of his services as a Guardian of the Haslingden Union for thirty years, fifteen years of which time he had presided over the Board.

August 17, 1867.—The New Market House at Bacup opened.

BACUP (4TH LANCASHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEER) BAND.

This now celebrated Band was established in the year 1855, under the Leadership of Mr John Stevenson. On his resignation in 1860, Mr John Lord was appointed Leader, and has held the office ever since. Mr George Ellis of Blackburn has been its Teacher since 1859. The Band consists of twenty-three players.

The following is a list of the contests in which the Band has been engaged, with the Prizes gained:—

1862, Bellevue,	Fourth Prize.	1865, Bellevue,	First Prize.
1863, Liverpool,	(Blank.)	1866, Bellevue,	Fourth "
" Bellevue,	Second "	" Matlock,	Fourth "
1864, Skipton,	Second "	1867, Accrington,	First "
" Bellevue,	First "	" Denton,	First "
1865, Accrington,	First "	" Marsden,	First "
" Haslingden,	First "	" Skipton,	First "
" Staleybridge,	First "	" Bellevue,	Second "
" Lancaster	Third "	" Blackpool,	First "
" Skipton,	Fourth "	" Preston,	First "

THE BACUP CEMETERY.

The district of the Bacup Cemetery is co-extensive with "The Consolidated District Chapelry of Saint John's, Bacup." The land, nearly fourteen acres in extent, was purchased from John Whitaker, Esq. of Broad Clough, and the Executors of the late Mr John Turner, of Stacksteads. The cost of the Cemetery to February 28, 1867, was £10,873. The first interment took place in April 1862; and the total interments to October 26, 1867, amount in number to 1540.

A LIST OF ROSSENDALE MAGISTRATES, FROM THE FIRST APPOINTMENT IN 1824 TO THE YEAR 1867.

Name.	Place of Abode.	Date of Qualification.	Hundred.
James Whitaker, Esq.*	Broadclough, Bacup.	April 29, 1824.	Blackburn Hundred.
John Holt, Esq., *	Stubby Lee, Bacup.	April 16, 1828.	Salford Hundred.
John Earnshaw, Esq., *	Mount Pleasant, Bacup.	April 16, 1828.	Blackburn Hundred.
John Ormerod, Esq., †	Bankside, Bacup.	July 4, 1838.	Do.
George Ormerod, Esq., *	Fern Hill, Bacup.	May 23, 1844.	Do.
John Brooks, Esq., *	Crawshaw Hall, Crawshawbooth.	June 30, 1847.	Do.
Robert Munn, Esq., .	Heath Hill, Stacksteads.	Oct. 20, 1847.	Do.
John Lord, Esq., *	Irwell Terrace, Bacup.	Oct. 20, 1847.	Do.
George Hargreaves, Esq.	Newchurch, .	Nov 3, 1847.	Do.
Thomas Grimshaw, Esq., †	Pierce Clough, Water.	April 5, 1848.	Do.
David Whitehead, Esq., *	Hollymount, Rawtenstall.	April 9, 1850.	Do.
George Henry Ormerod, Esq.,	Edge Side, Newchurch.	June 30, 1852.	Do.
John Howorth, Esq., .	Higher Hempsteads, Bacup.	July 5, 1852.	Do.
Thomas Brooks, Esq., .	Sunnyside, Crawshawbooth.	July 4, 1855.	Do.
John Whitaker, Esq., .	Broadclough, Bacup.	July 4, 1855.	Do.
John Dawson, Esq., .	Mount Pleasant, Bacup.	April 5, 1857.	Salford Hundred.
James Maden Holt, Esq., M.A.,	Stubby Lee, Bacup.	April 5, 1858.	Do.
Robert Munn, jun., Esq., (Lt.-Col.)	Thistle Mount, Newchurch.	May 27, 1858.	Blackburn Hundred.
Richard Ashworth, Esq., .	Lea Bank, Rawtenstall.	May 10, 1859.	Salford Hundred.
John Aitken, Esq. (Capt.)	Lane End, Bacup.	May 22, 1862.	Blackburn Hundred.
Joseph Wood Whitehead, Esq.,	Alder Grange, Rawtenstall.	May 22, 1862.	Do.
John Blakey Whitehead, Esq.,	Ashday Lea, Rawtenstall.	April 8, 1863.	Salford Hundred.
Edward Hoyle, Esq., .	Spring Mount, Bacup.	April 8, 1867.	Blackburn Hundred.
James Munn, Esq., .	Fern Hill, Bacup.	April 8, 1867.	Do.
Henry Hoyle Hardman, Esq., .	Horncliffe House, Rawtenstall.	July 3, 1867.	Do.

* Deceased.

† Left the neighbourhood.

On the 29th July 1857 the Bacup Court-House was opened; the first Petty Sessions there being held on that day. Prior to that date, the Bacup Petty Sessions were held at the George and Dragon Inn. Robert Munn, Esq., is Chairman of the Bench.

The first Petty Sessions at Rawtenstall were held at the Queen's Arms Hotel, on the 4th May 1857.

Edward Martin Wright, Esq., Solicitor, Bacup, is Clerk to the Magistrates at both places.

MUSTER OF SOLDIERS IN LANCASHIRE—I. MARY.

In a curiously written manuscript, quoted in Gregson's *Fragments of Lancashire*, part i., p. 18, *et seq*, is given an account of the Muster of Soldiers in the County Palatine of Lancaster in I. Mary 1553, from which it appears that "Rossendall Forrest" furnished thirty-six men, and "Pendle Forrest," thirty-six. Each being more than double the number of men raised by any town within the Hundred.

In the list of the *Nomina Liberi Tenentes in Lancastriae Comitatu*, 18th James I., A.D. 1621, the following belonging to the Forest of Rossendale appear:—

Ra. Haworth de Musberrie.	Joh. Lord de Bacop.
Geof. Taylor de eadem.	Ja. Whitacre de Broadclough.
Law. Taylor de eadem.	Geo. Hargreaves de Goodshaw.
Joh. Tattersall de Tunstead.	Joh. Ormerod de Gamleyside.
Joh. Piliage (? Pilling) de eadem.	

"THE OLD SCHOOL," BACUP.

The following Memorandum, relating to the "Old School" at Bacup, which formerly stood on the site of the present Mechanics' Institution, is copied from a volume of printed Sermons in the possession of Samuel Howorth, Esq. of Tunstead. The memorandum is written on the margin of the fourth and fifth pages of the last sermon in the volume:—

"4: Oct. 1747 this day Ould Mr Houlden Burnley parish Came to Baccop chapil Being the fourt gurnney [?journey] So the doars were made by the Schoolmaster by John Lord Broadclough Order & John Heape huttock top Brake in at an Ould Doare that were made with Ould boards and Stoans & so Crept in as he Could & Opened y^e Other doars then Henry Lord Boulton went in & the [?three, or they] of his partey this were in the forenoone & then aftor dinor Mr Uttley went into this Chapil or Scoole house and Red & preached the word of God & doctorin of Jesus Christ: Joel: 2 Chap^r vers 13. Rent your harts & not your Garments & turn vnto the Lord your God for he is Gracious and mercyfull slow to anger and of Great kindness and Repenteth him of the Evil.

"JUDITH HOWORTH.

"9 Oct^r 1747 Mr Houlden Came again to Baccop & Ordered Vitley 2 days in a month & Richard Ashworth 1 & Hen^r Lord Boulton 1 to preach & teach the word of God & the Gospil of Jesus Christ in the Schoole house or Baccop chapil."

And apart from the above is the following, written on the margin at the foot of the page:—

"the [?they] should have Cufenanted one with another these ffefies & it is But them & thair Heirs.

LIST OF THE *OVERSEERS OF THE POOR*, FOR THAT PART OF ROSSENDALE BELONGING TO NEWCHURCH, FROM THE YEAR 1681 TO 1790.— Copied from an old MS. Book in the possession of GEORGE HARGREAVES, Esq., J.P., Newchurch.

- 1681. Alexander Haworth of Deadwenelough, and James Taylor, Dean Height.
- 1682. Adam Bridge, Deadwenclough, and Crofer Nuttal of Sisclough.
- 1683. Jno. Heywood of Newhouse, and Jno. Law of Bacup.
- 1684. Henry Ormerod and James Hargreaves.
- 1685. Robert Hargreaves and James Law.
- 1686. Richd. Heap and Jno. Ashworth.
- 1687. Henry Law of Tunstead, and Geo. Ashworth of Newchurch.
- 1688. Henry Hargreaves, Nabb, and Law. Ashworth of Wolfenden.
- 1689. Jno. Lord of Bacup, and Edmd. Ashworth of Fearnies.
- 1690. Richd. Ashworth of Wolfenden, and James Haworth of the same.
- 1691. Saml. Lord of Bacup, and Law. Ashworth of Brockclough.
- 1692. Richd. Ormerod of Wolfenden, and Jno. Heyworth of the same.

1693. Law. Lord of Bacup, and Jno. Hoyle of the same.
1694. Geo. Hargreaves of Wolfenden, and Jno. Haworth, Deadwencrough.
1695. Richd. Heyworth, Harrast Hills, and Geo. Haworth of Bankhouse.
1696. Edwd. Ashworth of Whitewell Bottom, and Geo. Hargreaves, Deadwencrough.
1697. Richd. Heaton of Deadwencrough, and James Taylor of Walls.
1698. Jno. Lord of Broadclough, and Robt. Heyworth of Water.
1699. Oliver Ormerod of Wolfenden, and Geo. Ashworth of Newchurch.
1700. James Law of Greenlaw, and John Ashworth of Chapel Hill.
1701. Henry Law of Tunstead, and Geo. Hargreaves, Edgeside.
1702. James Law of Greenlaw, and Abram Taylor of Dean Height.
1703. Robt. Whitaker of Heald, and James Maydin, Broadclough.
1704. Richd. Ormerod of Tunstead, and Geo. Hargreaves of Nabb.
1705. Law. Lord of Greensnook, and Oliver Ashworth, Fearnas.
1706. Henry Hargreaves, Fold, and Law. Lord of Newchurch.
1707. Richd. Heyworth, Derply, and Henry Shepherd of Bacup.
1708. Law. Ashworth of Brockclough, and Robt. Heyworth, Deanhead.
1709. James Hey of Boothfold, and James Mitchell of Tunstead.
1710. Abram Law of Holmes, and Jno. Lord of Derplyclough, being hired by James Heap of Bacup.
1711. James Piccop of Heightside, and Jno. Lord of Derplyclough.
1712. Henry Ashworth, Smallshay, and Jno. Hoyle.
1713. Jno. Rishton, Newchurch, and Jno. Lord of Lane Head.
1714. Wm. Heap of Huttock, and Jno. Ashworth of Miller Barn.
1715. Henry Hargreaves of Newchurch, and Jno. Lord, Simis.
1716. Jno. Haworth, Bank Top, and Jno. Heap.
1717. James Ashworth, Lane Head, and Jno. Ashworth, Scout.
1718. James Lord, Boothfold, and David Greenwood, Heald.
1719. Jno. Hoyle, Fall Barn, and Robt. Heyworth, Water.
1720. Henry Law of Tunstead, and Abram Law of Brex.
1721. Edmd. Whitaker of Doals, and Law. Ormerod of Edgeside.
1722. Jno. Mills of Hareholme, and James Heyworth of Deanhead.
1723. Jno. Nuttal of Tunstead, and Saml. Lord of Old Meadows.
1724. Geo. Hargreaves, Newchurch, and Law. Ashworth, Bankend.
1725. Jno. Taylor, Newchurch, and James Taylor of Walls.
1726. Geo. Haworth, Bankhouse, and Jno. Heyworth, Harrest Hills.
1727. Jno. Ramsbottom, Tunstead, and Jno. Ormerod, Shayclough.
1728. Jno. Pilling, Siscrough, and Jno. Lord of Sodhouse.
1729. Saml. Haworth of Wear, and Law. Ormerod, Edgeside.
1730. Jno. Baron of Lum, and Richd. Lord of Nabb.
1731. Jno. Haworth, Waterside, and Jno. Piccop of Sowclough.
1732. Saml. Haworth of Shayclough, and James Law of Acre Hill.
1733. Jno. Pilling, Wheet Head, and Geo. Piccop of Wainyate.
1734. Jno. Lord of Broadclough, and James Taylor, Deanheight.
1735. Jas. Law of Greenlaw, and Henry Ashworth of Miller Barn.
1736. Abram Taylor of Height Top, and Joshua Lord, Broadclough.
1737. Geo. Hargreaves, Chapel Hill, and Robt. Heyworth, Bacup.
1738. Richd. Ashworth of Boothfold, and Jno. Ashworth, Bank Top.

1739. Abram Nuttal of Heyhead, and Jno. Lord, Greensnook.
 1740. James Pollard, Whams, and Joshua Romsbottom, Brex.
 1741. Jno. Hargreaves for Fearnese, and Jno. Whitaker, Broadclough.
 1742. Christo. Hargreaves, Muckt Earth, and Geo. Law, Huttock End.
 1743. James Ormerod, Edgeside, and Robt. Hargreaves of Hargreaves Fold.
 1744. Oliver Ashworth of Height Side, and Geo. Ormerod of Cunliffe Clough.
 1745. Jno. Ingham, Fern Hill, and Richd. Lord of Greens.
 1746. James Piccop of Boothfield, and Richd. Lord of Lum.
 1747. Richd. Ashworth of Wolfenden, and Jno. Heap of Huttock.
 1748. Edwd. Lord of Bottom, and Oliver Pilling of Tunstead.
 1749. Henry Hargreaves, Fanhouse, and Jonathan Ashworth, Tunstead.
 1750. Richd. Pollard, Broadclough, and James Lord, Derplyclough.
 1751. Jno. Law, Bankses, and James Lord of Lane Head.
 1752. Jno. Haworth, Brockclough, and Jno. Law of Briggclough.
 1753. Robt. Scholfield, Newchurch, Tenant to Mr Cobham, and Adam Scholfield of Bacup.
 1754. Hugh Taylor, Newchurch, and Abraham Tattersall, Top of Huttock.
 1755. Hugh Taylor, hired by the Town for 12 Guineas.
 1756. Mr Ormerod, Tunstead, and Jno. Heyworth, Deanhead.
 1757. Jno. Hargreaves, Newchurch, and Jno. Ashworth, Holling.
 1758. Robt. Heyworth, Water, and Jno. Lord, Greensnook.
 1759. James Lord, Boothfold, and Jno. Lord, Old Meadows.
 1760. Jno. Nuttal, Tunstead, and Joshua Hoyle, Rockcliffewood.
 1761. Geo. Ashworth, Whams, and Richd. Lord, Old Meadows.
 1762. James Taylor, Walls, and Jno. Whitaker, Scar End.
 1763. Jno. Law, Bankses, hired by the Town.
 1764. Do. do. do.
 1765. Geo. Haworth, Shawclough, hired by the Town.
 1766. Do. do. do.
 1767. Do. do. do.
 1768. Jonathan Ashworth, Tunstead, do.
 1769. Do. do. do.
 1770. Do. do. do.
 1771. Do. do. do.
 1772. Oliver Ashworth, hired by the Town.
 1773. Do. do. do.
 1774. Joshua Hargreaves, do.
 1775. Do. do. do.
 1776. Do. do. do.
 1777. Do. do. do.
 1778. Jno. Whitaker, Tunstead, hired by the Town.
 1779. Do. do. do.
 1780. Thos. Nuttal, Edgeside, do.
 1781. Do. do. do.
 1782. Do. do. do.
 1783. Do. do. do.
 1784. Do. do. do.
 1785. Jno. Rasthorn, Brex, do.

1786.	Jno.	Rasthorne,	Brex,	hired by the Town.
1787.	Do.	do.	do.	
1788.	Do.	do.	do.	
1789.	Do.	do.	do.	
1790.	Do.	do.	do.	

The following are interesting as showing the money value of cattle, and the various articles named, at the date of the inventories:—

A TRUE INVENTORIE OF ALL THE GOODS CATTELLS AND CHATTELLS AND SUBSTANCE OF ROBERT HARDMAN OF GREENS, WITHIN SPOTLAND, AND PARISH OF ROTCHDALE AND COUNTY OF LANCASTER DECEASED, VALUED AND APRISED THE TWENTITH SIXTH OF SEPTEMBER, IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD GOD 1717, BY US, JAMES HOYLE, JAMES MILL, GAORGE LAW, AND HENRY HARDMAN.

Imprimis, his Apperrell and money in his purse,	£4 00 00
Item, foure Cowes,	12 00 00
Item, two stots and three twinters,	12 00 00
Item, three Calves and three Stirkes,	6 00 00
Item, one Horse,	4 00 00
Item, twenty sheepe,	4 00 00
Item, hay and Corne,	10 00 00
Item, one Swine,	1 00 00
Item, three Arkes,	1 10 00
Item, three Chists,	1 00 00
Item, four Beds and bedding,	8 00 00
Item, one prass and one Cubbard,	1 10 00
Item, two tables and one buffett,	1 00 00
Item, one Couch Cheare and Cheares,	0 10 00
Item, in brass and peuter,	1 00 00
Item, in odd Husslements,	0 10 00
Item,	£68 00 00
Item, money to draw,	26 10 00
	£94 10 00
Datt to pay,	73 10 00
total,	<u>£21 0 0</u>

EXCERPTS FROM "AN APPRISALL AND INVENTORY OF
ALL THE GOODS, CATTLES, AND CHATTLES OF JOHN
LORD OF BROADCLOUCH, DECEASED, APPRISED THE
FIVETEENTH DAY OF DECEMBER, ANNO DOMINI 1724."

Item, Six Oxen, two Stirks, two Callfs, one Why and a Bull, standing at ye-New Barn, .	£30 00 0
Item, Four Cows standing at Home and a Swine, .	15 00 0
Item, Three Mares and Eleven Sheep, .	15 10 0
Item, Two Ovil Tables,	01 10 0
Item, Two Oak Chears,	00 08 0
Item, Ten Ash Chears,	00 09 0
Item, A Longsettle, A Table with Drawers, .	01 05 0
Item, A Clock,	01 05 0
Item, All his Books and Case,	01 00 0
Item, Tongs and Fire Iron,	01 01 0
Item, A Chest and Thirty Trenchers,	00 15 0
Item, A Cuboard and Two Glasscases,	00 13 0
Item, A Close Stool,	00 05 0
Item, A Great Ark, Meal and Wheal,	10 00 0
Item, A Halfe headed Bed and Bedding,	01 05 0
Item, Cradley, Goo Wane, Little Table,	00 06 0

EXCERPTS FROM "AN APPRISALL OF THE GOODS OF
EDWD. BUTTERWORTH, OF ROUND HOUSE, APPRAIZED
THIS 3 DAY OF NOVEMBER, ANNO DNI. 1716."

1 Black Cow,	£3 5 0
1 Red Cow,	3 6 8
1 Stirk,	1 6 8
1 Provinder Ark,	0 4 0
1 Hay Mowe,	1 10 0
1 Wheel barrow and Ladder,	0 2 0
1 Calf Crib,	0 0 10
2 Spinning Wheels, 2 pair Stock cards,	0 4 6
1 Pair Combs and Stock,	0 1 6
Turfe and Coal,	0 1 0
1 Couch Chair and Quishand,	0 18 0
1 Arm Chair,	0 4 0
6 Chairs and 6 Quishands,	0 5 0
1 Flagon, 2 peuter Cans,	0 4 0

10	Peuter Cupps,	.	.	.	.	o	2	6
1	Brass Morter and pestel,	.	.	.	.	o	3	o
1	Chaveing Dish,	.	.	.	.	o	1	o
1	Bedstead,	.	.	.	.	o	3	6
1	Brown Cadow,	.	.	.	.	o	9	o
2	Blanketts,	.	.	.	.	o	4	o
30	Harrow teeth,	.	.	.	.	o	3	o
4	Sicles,	.	.	.	.	o	o	4
1	Bridle and Sadle,	.	.	.	.	o	2	4
1	Trucle bed,	.	.	.	.	o	4	o
1	Green Cadow,	.	.	.	.	o	9	o
1	Ceild Chest,	.	.	.	.	o	8	o
13	Picktures,	.	.	.	.	o	1	1
12	Table Napkins,	.	.	.	.	o	4	o
12	Cheeses,	.	.	.	.	o	6	o
1	do.,	.	.	.	.	o	1	6

AN ORDER FOR SEPARATEING PART OF YE FORREST OF
ROSSENDALE FROM NEWCHURCH, & BETAKING
THEMSELVES TO HASLINGDEN—27TH YEAR OF YE
REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZTH.

“At a Commission holden at Manchester in the Collegiate Church
there upon Thursday, viz^t y^e 29th de of y^e month of Jan^{ry} in y^e 27th
of y^e most Illustrious Queen Elizth.

viz^t { Wills Ep
Robtus N
Edns Hopwood

“The Act before y^e Queen’s Commissioners above mentioned y^e
day, month, year & place afores^d are as followeth, viz^t

“Between Gyles Hoyle & others, Churchwardens in y^e Forrest
of Rossendale of y^e Newchurch of our Saviour, of y^e one part, and
others Inhabitants within y^e s^d Forrest of y^e other part. *Whereas* y^e
Churchwardens by way of Information unto this Court have shewed
and declared that all and every the Inhabitants within the s^d Forrest
of Rossendale by virtue of a Grant or Charter from y^e late most ex-
cellent Prince of famous memory King Edwth y^e 6th, are bound to
repair & come unto y^e s^d Newchurch in Rossendale afores there to
hear Divine Service and Sermons and have Administration of y^e

Sacraments and other y^e Ceremonies of y^e Church which they ought to have & to be contributors alltogether for & towards y^e reparation of y^e s^d Church when & so often as need shall require. And that y^e premes notwithstanding certain of y^e Inhabitants within y^e s^d Forrest have of long time & yet do utterly refuse so to do, As namely Edw^d Rawstorne Esq. for & in the name of John Bridge of Rawtenstall, John Piccop of y^e same, Crofer Bridge of y^e same, Thomas Piccop of y^e same, Isabel Piccop widow of y^e same, Thomas Tattersall of y^e same, John Rawstorne of y^e same, Hugh Hey of y^e same, tenants of y^e said Edw^d Rawstorne. James Heap of Rawtenstall afores^d & Henry Heap of y^e same. Crofer Nuttall of Newhallhey gentⁿ, Agnes Nuttall of y^e same, Widow, George Ormerod of Gambleside with y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants, George Dearden of Loveclough with y^e rest of the Inhabitants there, Dennis Haworth & James Haworth of Crawshaw-Booth with y^e rest of the Inhabitants there, George Haworth of Constableigh with y^e rest of the Inhabitants there, Rich^d Hey of Oakenhead with y^e rest of the Inhabitants there, with all & every y^e Inhabitants of Dunnockshaw. And therefore have prayed that in consideration of y^e premes y^e s^d parties last above mentioned & every of them may by y^e Authority of this Court be compelled to repair unto y^e s^d Church & farther to do in all things as y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants within y^e said Forest and as by y^e s^d Charter or grant they are & stand bounden to do. And whereas also y^e s^d Edw^d Rawstorne Esquire & others y^e parties above named appearing before this Court have alledged for themselves, First that they are not neither ought to be bounden unto y^e s^d Charter or Grant as well for y^t y^e same was procured of y^e King's highness upon sinister Information without their privity consent or knowledge & of their predecessors. As also y^t it doth bind them to many great inconveniences which they think was never intended agst them. Secondly, that they are far distant of & from y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale & therefore y^e s^d parties & their predecessors both before y^e s^d Charter or Grant was given & ever since have usually repaired to y^e Church of Haslingden and Chapel of Goodshaw within the s^d Forrest both y^e which be very near unto them. Further y^e s^d parties have alledged y^t if they should come & repair unto y^e s^d Newchurch in Rossendale they could not have room & place fit or convenient for them to kneel or sit in at y^e time of Divine Service. And last of all that y^e s^d Churchwardens of y^e s^d Newchurch in Rossendale had of late imposed upon them such excessive Taxation of charges as in no wise they should

be able to bear without their great impoverishm^t & hinderance. And therefore y^e said parties have likewise prayed that they might be dismissed the Court & permitted to repair to y^e s^d Church of Haslingden & Chapel of Goodshaw as heretofore they & their predecessors have done, renouncing & utterly disclaiming from all their right, interest & benefit which they either had or might have in & to y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale by virtue of the s^d Charter or Grant for them their heirs & successors for ever hereafter. Which done y^e court after better & deliberate consideration of y^e premes & y^e Allegations on both sides had & made, & especially for y^t y^e Inhabitants of y^e Booths above named have of long time been as of duty belonging to no Church, but at their own liberty, whereupon many disorders both have & may easily arise. *And* as well for y^e avoiding thereof & for some other Causes by them alledged & here above-mentioned & other good considerations y^e Court thereunto moving, Hath ordered & decreed y^e day & place above named. That y^e s^d parties shall from time to time & at all times hereafter repair & go unto y^e Church of Haslingden there to hear Divine Service & Sermons & have administration of Sacraments & other Ceremonies of y^e Church in all degrees as other y^e Parishioners belonging to y^e s^d Church of Haslingden if y^e s^d Parishioners of Haslingden will permit em so to do, doing all duties to y^e s^d Church as y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants within the s^d Parish do, Saving y^t they or any of them may for their more ease repair unto y^e s^d Chapel of Goodshaw for hearing of Divine Service only for so long & till such time as further Order be taken either by y^e s^d Court or other sufficient for & concerning y^e premes & that neither y^e s^d Inhabitants above named or any of them their heirs or successors Inhabitants within y^e s^d places above mentioned shall at any time hereafter Claim use or have any ease or benefit of in or by y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale, neither have any access or repair unto y^e same for hearing of Divine Service or for y^e Administration of Sacraments or other Ceremonies of y^e Church without y^e lycense & free consent of y^e Churchwardens of y^e same. Moreover it is Ordered & Decreed that Thomas Bridge & Charles Whitaker of Rockcliffe their heirs & successors tenants to Mr Edw^d Rawstone in Rockcliffewood aforesaid shall for ever hereafter be as Parishioners & belong unto y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale & y^t y^e s^d Thomas Bridge & Charles Whitaker shall either of them pay or cause to be paid to y^e Churchwardens of y^e Newchurch of Rossendale for & towards y^e reparation of y^e same four years rent, y^e one half thereof

at y^e feast of St Michael the Archangel next & y^e other half at y^e feast of St Michael y^e Archangel next ensuing. In consideration whereof y^e s^d Churchwardens of y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale shall presently appoint & assign unto y^e s^d Thomas Bridge and Charles Whitaker such fit convenient room & places to sit in at y^e time of Divine Service within y^e s^d Church, as shall be decent & meet for their calling, Provided always y^t y^e Order for y^e Assignment of forms & stalls within y^e s^d Newchurch of Rossendale to certain Inhabitants there heretofore by authority from this Court set down by Mr Rich^d Midgley, Clerk, Vicar of Rochdale & Lawrence Nuttall Gent^lⁿ & exhibited into this Court under their hands in writing, shall be & remain in force & take its full effect, this present order or anything therein contained to y^e contrary notwithstanding. Provided alsoe that this present order & decree shall in nowise touch or be prejudiciall to Impeach hurt hinder or contrary to y^e true Intent & meaning of y^e s^d Charter or Grant or anything matter or clause therein specified intended set down or declared.” *

* The above is abridged from a copy of the Decree in the possession of George Hargreaves, Esq. of Newchurch.





INDEX.

A.

Abbot, Philip, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120.
Accounts of the Greave of the Forest, 68, 82 ;
volume containing the, *ib.* ; Bridle for Scolds,
87 ; Preston House of Correction, 90 ; Finger
and Guide Posts, *ib.* ; Jacobite Rebellion of
1715, 91 ; Trophy money, *ib.* ; the Plague
in France, 92 ; Runaway Sailors, 93 ; the
Rebellion of 1745, *ib.* ; taking of Carlisle,
95 ; taking of Stirling, 96 ; Watch and Ward,
ib. ; Stocks at Goodshaw, *ib.* ; Sabbath-
breaking and Profane Swearing, 97 ; the
Town Box, 98 ; Stocks at Bacup, *ib.* ; Im-
pressing men for the Navy, 99 ; Dungeons,
100 ; War with France, 101 ; Militia, *ib.* ;
Peace of Amiens, 102 ; Meetings for the
"Defence of the Nation," *ib.* ; Prisoners
conveyed to Holmes Chapel, 103 ; Notices
in the Church, 104 ; Pinfold at Cloughfold,
ib.
Accrington, Forest or Chase of, 27, 40, 52, 60.
Accrington Newhold, 52.
Acreage of each Township in Rossendale, 166.
Acre Mill Ward, Bacup, 310.
Agistors, 59.
Agistments, explanation of the term, 39.
Agisting of Goats and Sheep within the Forest,
62 ; of Cattle, 63 ; of Hogs and Swine, *ib.*
Agricultural Capabilities of Rossendale, 171,
259.
Aitken, Captain, on the remains of Red Deer
and wild Oxen in Rossendale, 4 ; on the
Geology of Rossendale, 255, *et seq.*
Ale-taster, 105 ; the Rossendale, *ib.* ; Anti-
quity of the office of, 106 ; Oath of the, *ib.* ;
duties of the, *ib.* ; Memorial of Richard
Taylor, *ib.* ; his resignation, 107.
Alien, E. B., Incumbent of St John's, Bacup,
143.
"Ancient House," Rockliffe, 54.
Annual value of each Township in Rossendale
from 1815 to 1866, 166.
Asheton, Ralph, and Auditor Fanshaw, let-
ter to, disputing copyholders' title to Lands,
48
Ashworth, Lawrence, Incumbent of New-
church, 120, 124.

Assheton Papers, extract from the, relating to
certain Copyhold lands in the Honor of
Clitheroe, 51.

Assart Land, see Essart.

Attachment or Woodmote, one of the Forest
Courts, 59.

B.

Back-bear, meaning of the term, 63.

Bacup, derivation of the name, 5 ; irregular
orthography of the name in past times, *ib.* ;
estimated annual value of Booth, in time of
Henry VII., 43 ; granted to John Booth of
Barton, Esq., in 5 Henry V., 44, 53, 67 ;
Stocks at, 98 ; Dungeon there, 100 ; St
John's Church, 138 ; Christ Church, 144 ;
St Saviour's Church, 145 ; at the end of the
17th century, 146 ; Baptist Denomination
at, 146 *et seq.* ; Bull baiting at, 201 ; Order
settling the Boundaries of the District of,
300 ; Order dividing the District into Wards,
305 ; Bacup Ward, 307.

Bacup (4th Lancashire Rifle Volunteer) Band,
319.

Bacup and Rossendale News, 317.

Bacup Times, 318.

Badger, the, once an inhabitant of the Forest,
6.

Bailiffs, 59.

Bailey, cited, 2.

Baines, Mr, the Historian of Lancashire, cited,
24, 43, 44, 55, 65, 69, 73.

Baldwin, A. M. Nicholas Rigby, Incumbent
of Newchurch, 120.

Baptist Denomination, 146 ; William Mitchell,
the first Baptist Minister at Cloughfold, 148 ;
David Crossley, the first Pastor of the Bap-
tist Church at Bacup, *ib.* ; the Baptist
Church in Rossendale, 149 ; the Old School
or Meeting House erected for the use of
Protestant Dissenters, *ib.* ; Henry Lord and
Joseph Piccop, 150, 155 ; Dissension amongst
the Members of the Baptist Church, Bacup,
ib. ; Extracts from the Building Accounts
of the "New Meeting House," 1746, 151 ;
Chapel in Lane Head Lane rebuilt in 1778,

- ib.*; Gallery erected in 1783, *ib.*; Chapel rebuilt in 1811. *ib.*; Converted into a School in 1865, *ib.*; Cloughfold Section of the Baptist Church in Rossendale, *ib.*; Baptist Churches which have sprung from those in Rossendale, 155; particulars of the present position of the Societies, *ib.*; John Hirst, minister, 157.
- Baxter, cited, 1.
- Beacon, remains of, on Thieveley Pike, 2; description of, 18; Beacons, their use, 19.
- Beasts of Forest, Park, Chase, and Warren, 59.
- Bearnshaw Tower, 22.
- Beaver, the, once an inhabitant of the Forest, 6.
- Bedel or beadle of the Forest, 59.
- Beehives in Rossendale, 121.
- Bell-ringers of Newchurch, 119.
- "Bill o' Roger's," 316.
- Births and Deaths in Rossendale, Tables of, 172, 173.
- Blackburn, Hundred of, 27; Account of in Domesday Book, 29.
- Blackburnshire, the Forest of, 27; Superficial extent of, 28; not embraced in Domesday Book, in the measurement of the Hundred, *ib.*
- Blaize, Bishop, festival in honour of, 213.
- Bloody-hand, meaning of the term, 63.
- Boar tribe, the wild, 3; names in the District derived from, *ib.*
- Boarsgreave, derivation of the name, 3.
- "Book of Sports," 133.
- Boothfold, Bull-baiting at, 201.
- Booth, John, of Barton, Esq., receives grant of Bacup Booth, and New Hall Hey pasture, 44.
- Bos-Prinigenius*, horn of, found in the valley of the River Irwell, near Rawtenstall, 4.
- Botany, the, of Rossendale, by Abraham Stansfield, 285; Local Flora, *ib.*; remains of trees, 286; destruction of the primitive vegetation of the Forest, 287; causes thereof, 288; the smoke nuisance, *ib.*; the Flora of Rossendale, and that of the vale of Todmorden compared, 289; girths of some of the best trees in the district, 291; Ferns, 292; a List of the Plants indigenous to the Forest of Rossendale, 294 *et seq.*
- Boundaries of Rossendale, 6, 256; of a Forest, 63.
- Bovate of Land, meaning of the term, 33.
- Bowland, expedition in, 62.
- Brandwood, origin of the name, 32; granted to the Monastery of Stanlaw, *ib.*; copy of Deed containing the grant, 33; suit respecting Future of, 35; not named in Decree of 22 Henry VII., 43; Rents of Tenants at Will, time of Henry VIII., 46; Freehold rights of lands in, 52; lands in, granted to Thomas Holt of Gristlehurst, 53; action respecting manorial rights of, 54; declared to have been separated from the manor of Rochdale, 56; Higher and Lower end, annual value of, 166; Acreage of, *ib.*; Population of, 168.
- Brandwood Moor, one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6.
- Bridle for Scolds, 87; used in the Township of Pikington, 89.
- Brindle, M.A., Rev. J. F., Incumbent of St John's, Bacup, 143.
- Britcliffe, Lawrence, 149.
- Broadclough Dykes, see Dyke or Dykes.
- Broadclough Ward, Bacup, 314.
- Brunanburh, Battle of, 15; Saxon ode on the battle, 16.
- Buccleuch, Duke of, lord of the Honor of Clitheroe, 31.
- Buckearth, origin of the name, 4.
- Bull-baiting in Rossendale, 201.
- Burrow, Rev. Edward, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120, 143.
- Butterworth, Rev. John, biographical sketch of, 176.
- Byron family, the, possessors of the Manor of Rochdale, 54, 55.

C.

- Canute King, promulgates the *Constitutiones de Foresta*, 58.
- Carrgate, 53.
- Cat, the wild, formerly an inhabitant of the Forest, 6.
- Catholics, Roman, 164.
- Cattle within the Forest, agisting of, 63.
- Cawl Terrace Baptist Chapel, 155.
- Celtic Britons, 2.
- Cemetery, Bacup, 320.
- Chantry Commissioners, the, 122.
- Chase and Forest, difference between a, 59, 60.
- Chase, Beasts of, 59.
- Chief Justice in Eyre of the Forest, 59.
- Christ Church, Bacup, 144, 145.
- Churchwardens, old custom of the, 97.
- "Clerk," formerly the common designation of a clergyman, 105.
- Climate of Rossendale, 170.
- Clitheroe, Honor of, 27; conferred by William the Conqueror upon Roger de Poitou, 28; Lords of the, 29, 30.
- Cliviger, the name of British origin, 3; one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6; Source of the river Irwell in, 21; contains a large tract of moorland once belonging to Bacup Booth, 21; original boundary between Cliviger and Rossendale, *ib.*; present boundary, 23; law-suit respecting boundary, 22.
- Cloughfold, Pinfold at, 104; Section of Baptist Church there, 151; endowments belonging to, 152 *et seq.*
- Coal Mines, 229, 265 *et seq.*; old workings, 229, 270.
- Compotus of Blackburnshire, 44.
- Constable-lee, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII., 43.
- Constitutiones de Foresta*, of King Canute, 58.
- Co-operative and Joint-Stock factories in Rossendale in 1867, 221.
- Co-operative Stores, 231; origin of the Bacup Store, *ib.*; General Statement of the Funds and Effects of the, 236; Table showing their working, 238.
- Copyhold Lands in Rossendale, 47; foundation of titles to, 52.
- Copyholders' title to Lands, disputed by Crown lawyers of James I., 48, 52.
- Corn Mills, the Rossendale, 224; Mulcture, 225.
- Corry, quoted, 27.
- Cotton Manufacture, the, 216; first introduced into the district, 217; list of the largest Cotton Spinners and Manufacturers in Rossendale in 1867, 220; particulars of its extent in 1867, 223; Trades dependent on, 224.
- Cotton Famine, the, 169, 317, 318.
- Coupe, Lench, Newhallhey, and Hall Carr, Annual value of, 166; acreage of, *ib.*; population of, 168.
- Coupe, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII., 43, 44, 53.
- "Coupe Flood," 317.

Coupe Law, one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6, 201, 256.
 Courts, the Forest, 59.
 Crabtree, M.D., John, biographical sketch of, 188.
 Crawshawbooth, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII., 43.
 Cridden, or Cribden, British origin of the name, 3; one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6, 256.
 Crossley, David, 147; his acquaintance with Bunyan and Whitefield, 148; first Pastor of the Baptist Church at Bacup, *ib.*; author of several works, *ib.*
 Cutwulph, Liwlfus, Dean of Whalley, 58.

D.

"Dandy" Looms, 250.
 Darney, William, 158; preaches at Heap Barn, 159; "William Darney Societies," *ib.*; his character, 163.
 Deadwendlough, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII., 43.
 Deans of Whalley, the, 58.
 Deansgreave, 58.
 Dearden, th' Arks o', 201.
 Dearden, James, Esq., lord of the Manor of Rochdale, 54; brings action against James Maden, Esq., of Greens, Bacup, *ib.*
 Deaths and Births in Rossendale, Tables of, 172, 173.
 Deer tribe, the, once plentiful in Rossendale, 4; names having reference thereto, *ib.*; remains of, found in the bed of the river Irwell, *ib.*; Forest Laws relating to the Deer, 58 *et seq.*
 Derplay, derivation of the name, 4.
 Dewhurst, Robert, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120.
 Deyghn Layrocks, the, 191; their musical taste, *ib.*; pieces composed by, 192; Old Simon, *ib.*; account of a visit to Lumb Baptist Chapel, 194.
 Dog-draw, meaning of the term, 63.
 Ducking Stool, 88.
 "Duke's Rent," 47.
 Dungeons in Rossendale, 100.
 Dunnockshaw, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII., 43; acreage of, 166; Annual value of, *ib.*; population of, 168.
 Dyke or Dykes, the, of Danish or Saxon origin, 3; described by Dr Whitaker and Mr T. T. Wilkinson, F.R.A.S., 9; further description of, 10.

E.

Ebenezer Baptist Chapel, Bacup, 150, 155.
 Edge Side Baptist Chapel, 155.
 Edward II., Booths in Rossendale, and their Annual value in time of, 43.
 Essart Land, meaning of the term, 49.
 Everett's *Wesleyan Methodism in Manchester and its vicinity*, quoted, 163.
 Expedition, how performed, 62.
Express, Haslingden, and Rawtenstall, 206.

F.

Faculty granted to John Ormerod and John Hargreaves, for the enlargement of the Church at Newchurch, 117.
 Fawning of the Deer, 63.
 Fence-month, meaning of the term, 63.

Fish, formerly plentiful in the Streams in Rossendale, 6.
 Flour-scar, one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6.
 Forests, the English, antiquity of, 58.
 Forest, the New, 58.
 Forest of Hampton Court, 58.
 Forests, the, Commission of Henry VII. for granting, 42.
 Forest Laws, the; a forest defined, 58; *Constitutiones de Foresta* of King Canute, *ib.*; Courts and Officers for their Administration, 59; Forests of Lancaster, 60; in Saxon times, comparatively mild and merciful, *ib.*; after the Conquest characterised by great cruelty, 61; *Carta Foresta* of Henry III., *ib.*; curious provision contained in, 62; inquisition to be made on any Deer found dead or wounded, *ib.*; Spaniels and Greyhounds forbidden in the Forest, *ib.*; the Mastiff admitted on being expeditated, *ib.*; Boundaries of a Forest, 63; Dog-draw, Stable-stand, Back-bear, and Bloody-hand, meaning of the terms, 63.
 Foresters, 59.
 "Foster's Leap," 201.
 Four-Lane-ends, 67.
 Fox, the, once an inhabitant of the Forest, 6.
 Freehold Land in Rossendale, 43, 52.

G.

Gadsby, William, visits Rossendale, 198.
 Gambleside, estimated annual value of, in time of Henry VII. 43; Baptist Chapel, 155.
 Gas Company, the Rossendale Union, 226.
 Gastrell's, Bishop, *Notitia Cestriensis*, account of the Church at Newchurch, 117; Lettice Jackson's gift of Land to the same, 122; Newchurch Grammar School, 131; Goodshaw Chapel, 134.
 General Baptist Chapel, Bacup, 155; Edgeside, 155, 318.
 Geology of Rossendale, on the, by Captain Aitken, 255; leading topographical features of the district, *ib.*; Boundaries, 256; Surface Contour, 257; Nature of the Soil, 258; elevation, 259; discovery of the remains of Forest Trees on Brandwood Moor, *ib.*; Sand of Drift age, 260; leading Geological divisions of the sedimentary strata of the crust of the earth, 261; physical and geological structure and mineral resources of Rossendale, 264 *et seq.*; Denudation and Surface Contour, 274; Faults, 279; Vertical Section of the Strata in Rossendale, 281; Elevations, Table of, 284.
 Gingham, manufacture of, 215.
 Goats and Sheep within the Forest, agisting of, 62.
 Goodshaw, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43; Stocks there, 96.
 Goodshaw Chapel, Copy of Deed referring to the erection of, 134; Rebuilt in 1817-18, 136; Incumbents since 1814, 137.
 Goodshaw Baptist Chapel, 155, 317.
 Goodshaw-fold Baptist Chapel, 155.
 Goodshaw Witch, the, 203.
 Grammar School, Newchurch, 131.
 Grave Clough, 53, 54, 55.
 Grave Water, 201.
 Grave Ward, Bacup, 306.
 Grave of the Forest, the, 66; Antiquity of his office, 67; his duties, *ib.*, 101; Nominated by the principal Landowners, 68; clause

in "The Customs of the Copyhold of the Honor of Clitheroe," relating to, *ib.*: Accounts of, *ib.*, 82; remarks by Dr Whitaker on, 68; Mr Baines on, 69; his duties much circumscribed of late years, *ib.*: compared with the Reeve of Chaucer, 70; list of Greaves from 1559 to 1818, 74 *et seq.*: Volume containing the accounts of, 82
Greenhalgh, James de, lease of Deadwenclough granted to, 43
Gregory, George, Incumbent of Newchurch, last Will and Testament, 121.
Gregson, cited, 83, 320.
Greyhounds and Spaniels forbidden in the Forest, 62.

H.

Hag-gate, 22.
Hallam, quoted, 53.
Halmot Court, or Court Baron, 68, 69, 70, 105.
Haia Dominicalis, or Old Dyke, 22.
Hameldon Hill, the name of British origin, 3; one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6.
"Hammaton Green," 200.
Hardman, Lawrence, of Greens, Spotland, 209
Hareholme Mill, the first important woollen mill in the district, 211.
Hargreaves, James, on the origin of the name Bacup, 5; Biographical Sketch of, 178: list of his published Works, 181.
Harland, Mr John, F.S.A., quoted, 66, 69, 201.
Harland and Wilkinson's *Lancashire Folk-Lore*, quoted, 120, 203.
Harrison, quoted, 21.
Harrison, Mary, aged 108 years, 199.
Harthill, origin of the name, 4.
Haslingden and Rawtenstall Express, 206.
Heap Barn, William Darney preaches at, 159.
Howorth, Robert, of Warth, 130.
Henheads, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43; present annual value of, 166; acreage, *ib.*: population, 168.
Hell Clough, 201.
Henry VII., Commission regarding Future Rents within the Forests, 40; his character, 41; his commission for granting the Forests, 42, 47; Decree relating to the value of the vaccaries, 43, 65, 207.
Henry VIII., Lands belonging to Whalley Abbey, forfeited to, 45, 53; Rents of Tenants at Will in Rossendale, time of, *ib.*, 46.
Heyworth, Lawrence, Biographical Sketch of, 181.
Higher Booths, Annual value of, 166; acreage, *ib.*: population, 168.
Higher Tong, Bacup, 55.
Hirst, John, life of, extract from Appendix to the, 5.
Hoddlesden, estimated Annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43.
Hogs and Swine within the Forest, agisting of, 63.
Hogshead, near Bacup, derivation of the name, 3, 45.
Holmes Chapel, prisoners from Rossendale formerly conveyed to, 103.
Holt, Thomas, of Gristlehurst, Esquire, Grant of Lands to, 53.
Honor, meaning of the term, 27; of Clitheroe, *ib.*
Hopper, Christopher, visits Rossendale, 198.
Horelaw Head, 22, 24, 44.

Horrocks, William, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120, 124.
"Hulme's Foundation," Account of its origin, 142.
Hundred of Blackburn, 27; Account of, in Domesday Book, 29.

I.

Ightenhill, 52.
Illegitimate Births in Rossendale, proportion of, 173.
Incumbents of the Church at Newchurch, 120.
Independents, 164; Chapel at Bacup, 317.
Inventories. Old, 325, 326.
Irwell, the River, Trout found in Rossendale at the present day in two Tributaries of, 6; its source in Cliviger, 21; Harrison's account of, *ib.*: its characteristics, 23; first mention of, *ib.*: origin of the name, *ib.*: account by Mr Whitaker, the historian of Manchester, *ib.*: the same by Dr Whitaker, 24; further suggestions respecting the origin of the name, 25, 26.
Irwell Terrace Baptist Chapel, Bacup, 155.
Israelites, 164.

J.

Jackson, Lettice, vests in feoffees certain Lands for the use of the New Church, 122.
Jacob, *Law Dictionary*, quoted, 67.
James I., Decree of 22 Henry VII., confirmed in second year of the reign of, 43; circumstances relating to Copyhold Property in Rossendale during his reign, 47; "An Act for the perfect creation and confirmation of certain Copyhold Land in the honor, castle, manor, and lordship of Clitheroe," passed in the seventh year of the reign of, 50.
James's Church, Saint, Waterfoot, 145.
John's Church, Saint, Bacup.
Johnson, W., Vicar of Whalley, his contest with the Bishop of Chester and the Archbishop of Canterbury respecting the right of presentation to "Rossendale Chapel," 125.
Justice Seat, one of the Forest Courts, 59.

K.

Keeper of the Forest, 59.
Kciru don, [Cribden], the Hill of Stags, 4.
Kershaw, James, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120, 123.
Kershaw, John, Esq., of Boothfold, donor of Estates for the benefit of Newchurch Grammar School, 131.
"Kirk Gate, Th", 138
Knight's Fee—its meaning, 53.
Knight's Service—its meaning, 53.

L.

Lacy, the house of, 29; possessors of the Honor of Clitheroe, *ib.*
Lacy, Roger de, his grant of Brandwood to the Monastery of Stanlaw, 32, 52; copy of his Deed, 33; John de Lacy, grant of the right to cut hay, 34; confirmation of the foregoing, *ib.*
Lancaster, the Honor of, conferred by William the Conqueror upon Roger de Poitou, 28.
Lancaster, the Forests of, 60.

Lancaster, Thomas, Earl of, 30; his marriage to Alice de Lacy, *ib.*; his execution, *ib.*; his possessions forfeited, *ib.*; the attainder reversed by an Act obtained by his brother Henry, *ib.*
 Lancaster, Henry, Duke of, 38; confirms grants of Brandwood and other Lands, *ib.*; relinquishes the right to Pasture Cattle on the same, 39; Malefactors tried for Trespasses, 39; Inquisition, *post mortem*, of his Lands and Tenements, 40.
 Leigh, Thomas, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120.
 Lenches, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43.
 Limersgate, the, one of the oldest roads in the locality, 6; River Irwell rises in its vicinity, 7.
 Liwplugh Cutwulph, Dean of Whalley, 58.
 Lord, Henry, Baptist Minister, Bacup, 150.
 Lord, John, schoolmaster, Sketch of, 174.
 Love Clough, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43.
 Lower Booths, annual value of, 166; acreage, *ib.*; Population, 168.
 Luddite Riots, the, 250.
 Lumb Church, 144, 145.
 Lumb Baptist Chapel, 154; account of a visit to, 194.
 Lumb Head, 201.

M.

Maden, John, the first Methodist in Rossendale, Sketch of his life, 158; Constituted Leader of the first Society, *ib.*; opens his house for divine service, *ib.*; conceives the design of building a chapel, 160; the project accomplished, *ib.*; his decease, 162; inscription on tombstone, *ib.*
 Maden, James, Esq. of Greens, Bacup, suit with James Dearden, Esq., respecting the manorial rights in Brandwood, 54.
 Magistrates, list of Rossendale, 320.
 Manwood on essart land, 48; on what constitutes a Forest, 58; on the Forests of Lancaster and York, 60, 61, 62, 64.
 Market, Bacup New, 318, 319.
 Mary's Church, Saint, Rawtenstall, 144.
 Mastiff, the, admitted within the Forest, provided it was expeditated, 62.
 Meeting of Merchants and Woollen Manufacturers to protest against the introduction of Power-looms into Rossendale, 245.
 Methodist Denomination in Rossendale, the, 158; John Maden, *ib.*; William Darney preaches at Heap Barn, 159; first Society formed, *ib.*; first Chapel erected in Lane Head Lane, Bacup, 160; visits of Mr Wesley, 161; Chapels within the Forest, 163.
 Militia, Posts for Rossendale, in 1745, 95.
 Miller Barn, first Methodist Society in Rossendale, formed a, 159.
 Mitchell, William, 147; author of several Works, *ib.*; the first settled minister at Cloughfold Baptist Chapel, 148.
 Mitche l-field nook, 119.
 M'Laughlan, Rev. T., quoted, 25.
 Munn, Robert and John, 220.
 Mushbury, Roman road through, 1, 6; Laund or Park of the Ancient Forest, 2, 65; Mushbury Tor, one of the great natural and prominent boundaries of Rossendale, 6; Grant of a Lease of the Herbage, 39, 65; estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43; derivation of the name, 65; remarks by

Mr Baines thereon, *ib.*; present annual value of, 166; acreage, *ib.*; population, 168.
 Musical taste displayed by the inhabitants of Rossendale, 190.

N.

National School, Newchurch, 130.
 Newchurch, village of, situated in Deadwenclough, 43; Church of, decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster concerning the, 113; date of the erection of the Church, 117; taken down and rebuilt in 3rd of Elizabeth, *ib.*; its enlargement under a Faculty granted to John Ormerod and John Hargreaves, *ib.*; Bishop Gastrell's account of, *ib.*; rebuilt in 1824-5, 119; Tradition concerning the Original Church, *ib.*; Newchurch Bell-ringers, *ib.*; Incumbents, 120; Gift of Lands by Lettice Jackson, 122; "Order for separating part of the Forest from the New Church," 327.
 Newchurch, Deadwen Clough, Bacup, and Wolfenden Booths, annual value of, 166; acreage, *ib.*; Population, 168; Table of Births and Deaths in, 172, 173.
 Newhallhey, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43; Pasture therein, granted to John Booth, of Barton, Esq., time of Henry V., 44.
 Nowell, John, the Botanist, 293.

O.

Oakenhead wood, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43.
 Oath, rhymed, taken by the inhabitants of a Forest in ancient times, 64; Ale-taster's oath, 106.
 O'Connor, Fergus, visits Rossendale, 198.
 Officers of a Forest, 59.
 Ogden, Joseph, Incumbent of Saint John's, Bacup, 140.
 "Old School," Bacup, the, 137, 139; Trust Deed, 149; Deed of Admission, 150; Memorandum relating to, 321.
 Operatives, Cotton, circumstances of the, 223.
 Otter, the, once an Inhabitant of the Forest, 6.
 Overseers, list of the, of Newchurch, from 1681 to 1790, 322.
 Oxen, wild, remains of, found in Rossendale, 4; *Bos Primigenius*, *ib.*

P.

Pamphlet by "A Friend to the Poor," 248.
 Pannage, meaning of the term, 63; agistment of, *ib.*
 Parks, 64; their use, 65.
 Park, Beasts of, 59.
 Paslew, John, Abbot of Whal'ey, 45, 53.
 Pendle, Forest or Chase of, 27, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 52, 60.
 Phillips, M.A., Rev. J. B., Incumbent of Newchurch, 120; remarks on the Gift of Land by Lettice Jackson, 122; on the list of Incumbents, 124.
 Piccop, Joseph, Baptist Minister, Bacup, 150.
 Pickup and Yate Bank, detached from Rossendale proper, yet reckoned as part of the Forest, 6.
 Pickup, George, donor of a plot of land for the erection of a school at Rawtenstall, 164.
 Pike Law, 22.
 Pinfold at Cloughfold, 104; list of Pinders from 1747 to 1753, 105.

- Plug Riots, the, 25r.
 Poictou, Roger de, first lord of the Honor of which Rossendale forms part, 28; founder of the Castles of Lancaster and Liverpool, *ib.*; his inheritance forfeited, *ib.*; mentioned in Domesday Book, 29.
 Population of Rossendale in time of Henry VII. and VIII., 113, 167; at the present time, 168.
 Porter, William, Incumbent of Saint John's, Bacup, 14r.
 Power-Loom Riots of 1826, 239, *et seq.*
 Purius of a Forest, 64.
 Puture, explanation of the term, 35; suit between the Abbot of Whalley and Richard de Ratcliffe, on account of Puture, *ib.*, 53; Commission of Henry VII., relating to Puture Rents, 40.

Q.

- Quakers, introduction of the, into Rossendale, 163; Meeting-House at Crawshawbooth, 164; diminution in their numbers, *ib.*

R.

- Railway, the Rossendale Branch, 226.
 Raines, Canon, quoted, 117, 123, 134.
 Rain-fall in Rossendale, 171; in other places, *ib.*
 Rangers of the Forest, 59.
 Ratcliffe, Richard de, suit with the Abbot of Whalley, 35, 53.
 Rateable Property in Rossendale, annual value of, 166.
 Rausthorn, Edward and Richard Towneley, letter of, respecting title to Copyhold Lands, 49.
 Rawtenstall, estimated annual value of, time of Henry VII., 43; Saint Mary's Church, 144; Original Unitarian Chapel at, 164; Rawtenstall during the distress in 1842, 252.
 Reaps-Moss, 55.
 Red Moss, iron arrow-heads found in the, 18.
 Reeve, see Greave.
 Regarders, 59.
 Relics found in the locality, 18.
 Rhymed Oath taken by the inhabitants of a Forest in ancient times, 64.
 Riots, the Power-loom, 239; the Luddite, 250; the Plug Drawing, 251.
 Rochdale, Parish of, Boundaries of the, in Rossendale, 53; Manor of, 54.
 Rockliffe, derivation of the name, 5; Rents of Tenants at Will, time of Henry VIII., 45, 53, 54, 55.
 Rockliffe Ward, Bacup, 312.
 Rockliffe Wood, 6, 45.
 Roman history of Rossendale, 1.
 Rossendale, Roman remains in, 1; origin of the name, *ib.*; Celtic Britons, probably its first inhabitants, 2; British relics in, *ib.*; names of British origin in, 3; once the resort of wild animals of different kinds, *ib.*; the great natural and prominent boundaries of, 6, 256; a portion of the Hundred of Blackburn or Honor of Citheroe, 27; formerly a division of the Forest of Blackburnshire, *ib.*; superficial extent of, 28; vacancies in time of Edward II., 43; in time of Henry VII. and James I., *ib.*; attached to the Manor of Accrington-vetus, 52; a favourite hunting ground, 57; population at the end of the 18th century, 101; Decree of the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster concerning "the chapel in," 113; population in time of Henry VII. and Henry VIII., *ib.*, 133; character of the inhabitants, 163; annual value of the Rateable Property, 166; acreage of each Township, *ib.*; relative proportion of the sexes in, 169; Climate, 170; Temperature, *ib.*; its agricultural capabilities, 171, 259; Tables of Births and Deaths, 172, 173; proportion of illegitimate Births, *ib.*; visits of remarkable men, 197; Trade of, 207, *et seq.*; Geology of, 255, *et seq.*; Botany of, 285, *et seq.*
 Rough Lee, 109; chapel there, 110; conjectures respecting the same, 111.

S.

- Salford Hundred, Brandwood embraced within, 52.
 Saunders, Thomas, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120; plaintiff in a Plea before the Commissioners for Charitable Uses, 123; Account of, in Parochial register, 132.
 Saviour's Church, Saint, Bacup, 145.
 Saxon Ode on the Battle of Brunanburh, 16.
 Scarsdale, extract from, 245.
 Seat Naze, 119, 121.
 Sharneyford, 6, 53; Mill, the highest in England, 200.
 Sheep and goats within the Forest, agisting of, 62.
 Shorrock, A.M., John, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120; contest at the time of his appointment, 124; some peculiarities of his character, 132.
 Silk Weaving, 215.
 "Simon, Old," 192.
 "Sir," a title formerly given to clergymen who had taken a University Degree, 121.
 Slack House, or Further Hey, 54.
 Smelt, Bacup, origin of the name, 199.
 Sowclough, derivation of the name, 3.
 Spaniels and greyhounds forbidden in the Forest, 62.
 Spotland, Township of, 52, 54.
 Squirrel, the, an inhabitant of the Forest in past times, 6; said formerly to be able to traverse the Forest to its extreme limits without touching the ground, *ib.*, 286.
 Stable-Stand, meaning of the term, 63.
 Stacksteads, origin of the name, 4.
 Stagbills, origin of the name, 4.
 Stanlaw, the Monastery of, 32; Grant of Brandwood to, *ib.*, 53, 56, 109.
 Stansfield, Abraham, on the Botany of Rossendale, 285 *et seq.*
 Stocks in the different villages throughout Rossendale, 96, 97, 98.
 Stone Trade, the, 228, 266.
 Stubby Lee, 54, 55.
 Suit, between the Abbot of Whalley, and Richard de Ratcliffe, respecting puture of the Foresters, 35, 53; between James Dear-den, Esq., lord of the Manor of Rochdale, and James Maden, Esq., of Greens, Bacup, respecting the manorial rights in Brandwood, 54.
 Sunnyfield Murder, the, 316.
 Sunnyside Baptist Chapel, 155.
 Surnames of old Rossendale families, 73.
 Swainmote, one of the Forest Courts, 59.
 Swine and Hogs within the Forest, agisting of, 63.
 Swinshaw, derivation of the name, 3.

T.

- Tables : Annual Value, 166 ; Acreage, *ib.* ; Population, 168 ; Empty Houses in Bacup in May 1864, 169 ; Deaths, 172 ; Births, 173 ; the Woollen Trade, 215 ; the Cotton Trade, 223 ; different Trades of the District, 230 ; Funds and Effects of Industrial and Provident Societies, 236 ; working of the same, 238 ; Elevations, 284.
- Taxation in the eighteenth century, 83.
- Taylor, Richard, Ale-Taster for Rossendale, 105.
- Temperature of Rossendale, 171 ; of other places, *ib.*
- Thieveley Pike, Beacon remains on, 2, 18 ; view from, described, 19.
- Thrutch, the, 201, 257.
- Tim Bobbin, quoted, 200.
- Tong, 54 ; Baptist Chapel, 155 ; Boggart, 203.
- Tonge end (near Whitworth) Rents of Tenants at Will, time of Henry VIII., 45, 53.
- Tooter Hill, one of the great natural and prominent Boundaries of Rossendale, 6 ; origin of the name, 19, 55.
- Tottington, Manor of, 40.
- Tower Hill, 22.
- Townley MSS. cited, 44, 65.
- Townley, Richard, and Edward Rausthorne, letter of, respecting the title to copyhold lands, 49.
- Trawden, Forest or Chase of, 27, 39, 40, 52, 60.
- Trough, 45.
- Trout found in Rossendale at the present day, in two tributaries of the River Irwell, 6.
- Tunstead, estimated Annual Value of, time of Henry VII., 43.
- Tunstead Church, 144.
- Tweddle, Benjamin, Incumbent of St John's, Bacup, 143.

U.

- Ugshott [Hogshead], 45.
- Unitarians, 164 ; Original Unitarian Chapel at Rawtenstall, *ib.* ; Chapel at Newchurch, 317.

V.

- Venlson, charge of, intrusted to the Foresters, 59 ; explanation of the term, *ib.*
- Vert, charge of, intrusted to the Woodwards or Woodreeves, and the Regarders, 59 ; explanation of the term, *ib.*
- Verdurers or Verderers, the Judges of the Forest Courts, 59.

W.

- Warden or Warder, 59.
- Warren, Beasts and Fowls of, 59.
- Waterbarn Baptist Chapel, 155.

Waterfoot, St James's Church, 145 ; Baptist Chapel, 155.

Water-Works Companies, 226.

"Watling Street," Roman road, passes through Musbury, 6.

Waugh, Edwin, the Lancashire Poet, quoted, 191.

Welsh, John, Incumbent of Newchurch, 120.

Wesley, John, his visits to Rossendale, 161, 197.

Whalley Abbey, 32 ; Abbot of, suit with Richard de Ratcliffe, Master Forester, 35 ; extract from an Account of all the Manors, Lands, Tenements, &c., belonging to, 45, 56, 109.

Whitaker, Dr, on the derivation of the name Rossendale, 1 ; his opinion as to the origin of Broadclough Dykes, 3 ; on the derivation of the name Cr. bden, 4 ; describes relics found in the locality, 18 ; his account of a law-suit respecting boundary between Cliviger and Bacup Booth, 22 ; cited, 33, 44 ; remarks on the dispute respecting Copyhold Lands within the Forests, time of James I., 48, 49 ; on the Deans of Whalley, 58 ; on Expedition in Bowland, 62 ; remarks by, on the Greave of the Forest, 68 ; on the Newchurch lands, 122.

Whitefield, George, visits Rossendale, 197.

Whitworth, 53.

Wilkinson, F. R. A. S., Mr T. T., his opinion as to the origin of Broadclough Dykes, 3 ; on the origin of the name Bacup, 5 ; on the Batt^{le} of Brunanburh, 11 ; cited, 15, 18, 72.

Williams on Real Property, cited, 53.

"Witching hoile, The," Bacup, 200.

Witchcraft, the belief in, 202.

Wolf, the, once an inhabitant of the Forest, 3 ; names derived from its presence, *ib.*

Wolfenden and Wolfstones, derivation of the names, 3, 44.

Wolfenden, estimated Annual Value of, time of Henry VII., 43 ; Privileges for, claimed by the Prior of the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem, 44.

Wolfenden Booth, estimated Annual Value of, time of Henry VII., 43 ; Fold, Bull-baiting at, 200.

Woodmote or Attachment, one of the Forest Courts, 59.

Woodwards or Woodreeves, 59.

Woollen Trade in Rossendale, the, 208 ; present state of, 214.

Wool combing, 213.

Workhouse Accounts for 1734-5, 105.

Y.

Yate and Pickup Bank, detached from Rossendale Proper, yet reckoned as part of the Forest, 6 ; Annual Value of, 166 ; Acreage, *ib.* ; Population, 168.

Z.

Zion Baptist Chapel, Bacup, 155.

KQ-766-169

